



PRECIOUS MOLOI

DWAA NATION X BONE
ARMY

IZINJA ZEH LATHI

J

PROLOGUE

A FEW YEARS AGO

I pulled over in my Gusheshe, the classic old BMW cars. Mine was bronze in colour.

Bone and the others pulled up behind me. We were in a deserted area, one where there wasn't a lot of crowd to draw attention.

Kush' enye i-sound, ziyawa kumnandi
Kukhuphuk' idust, kanti ngubani?
Ungathuki san', ng'hamba nezam'
O' Achuz Macala, ugade i Vur Vai
Insimbi nay' iyasho, ngibhizi ngey'bham'
Sivitiz' ipati, kudabuke i-sound
I-VIP yani? Sijaiva nabantu

Sikhiph' ama-chanks, uyalaz udaba

Size nge Vur Vai

We all got out of the cars.. We are a crew of 4 guys. Myself, Bandile but known as "Bone", Bagos, and Mantsonga. Just 4 childhood friends from the same Kasi, who tried by all means to make something of ourselves with no success, so we resorted to the only life guys like us know. Theft. We started doing petty theft, mugging etc until we decided to stretch ourselves beyond our capabilities. Today we pulled the biggest heist of our lives, we took down a fidelity truck. Due to the mess we had created, we only left with 400k. 100k each.

We involved the community of that area to create more mess when we called them out from watching to pick up some of the cash, which became a clean gateway for us...

I walked up to them...

Me: OoGabhadiya, Oonjandini, OoMotherfucken,
Izinja Zehlathi

They all laughed..

Bone: Mbhem!

Me: Siyishayile Madoda (we did it)

Bagos: chunekile vur vai (We created a mess)

Mantsonga: Manje shoni bo Njandini, silibangisephi?
(So where too from here)

Bone: Mina I'm using this money to go chase my
dream

Bone is good with rap, always wanted to be a rapper. This was the first and last biggest job we've pulled, we each got scott free with 100k. That's not money for a lifetime but it will definitely start us off.. So we could stop doing theft..

I'm planning on opening my own Eatery, combine it with a car wash. I believe it can become great success in Ekasi, the Kasi vibe

Bone: Zinja Zehlathi.. Bo Njani, hai ke Madoda masihlukane (Boys let's go our separate ways)

Bone and them were going with the money, I was going with the guns. We will all meet Ekasi..

I walked back to my car, all excited. I have a girlfriend, her name is Ntombifuthi but we call her "Futhi". We have a one year old baby boy his name is

"Mpilo". We both trying to be good Parents, I have my own issues with my father and I try to be a good father to my own

Futhi's family doesn't really like me, especially now that she's going to varsity next year. They don't like me and who I am, think their Daughter is way too good for me and deserves to be with someone who is worthy. Sometimes they even give me problems when I wanna see my Son..

As I was driving through back to the hood, I was stopped by the Police. I lowered the volume..

Me: Fuck

I pulled over and waited for them to come, I lowered the window..

Me: Abaka Sdlodlo (Officers of the law)

Police 1: Unjani Mfo? (how are you)

Me: kuyaphileka (I'm good)

Police 1: License Ndonda

I gave it to him..

He took it and then walked around the car, he came back again to me..

Police 1: Ngicela uphume Ndoda (please come out of the car)

Me: Sesi yaxabana yini? (Are we fighting)

Police 1: Kude mfo, it's just routine check

I got out, his partner was already standing by the trunk of my car..

Police 1: Vula Mfo (open)

This was not happening, it's not supposed to go like this..

I opened, they searched through. They found the 4 Guns..

Police 1: Yeeee?

Me: Ayibukeki ngaleyo Ndlela (It's not what you think it is)

Police 2: It's illegal firearms right?

His partner was coloured..

Police 2: A heist was pulled a few hours ago, I hope these guns won't link you to the heist

The other Police man took out his cuffs..

Police 1: Kanti mfana omdala sesiyoyixoxa ePolice station (We going to talk at the police station)

I was fucked...

My name is Vukani Ntuli (Vuks), this is my story.

.

To be continued

01

VUKANI

[PRESENT DAY]

The door opened, I walked in. She was sitting at the table just as how she does when she comes to see me.. Can't believe it's been 5 years already since I've been locked up..

What helped me from a harsh prison sentence was that we didn't use those guns, no one was shot we just tied the Guards up. I didn't have the money with me so that also helped, they couldn't pin me to the heist so I got 5 years with no possibility of Parole for the possession of illegal firearms. The good news is that I did my time, and I was getting released next week..

I smiled at her as I walked over to her, she smiled back at me.. I sat down and looked at her, she still kept her smile but she looked down..

Me: Nana

She looked at me..

Me: Unjani? (how are you)

Futhi: I'm good wena unjani? (how are you)

Me: Ngi grand

So she did go to varsity, did a 3 year course and graduated. She did some course in Dentistry, forgot what it is. My Son is now 6 years old, she comes with pictures of him from time to time. I didn't want him coming here, didn't want him to see me like this and in here... Mpilo has never visited me

The Police wanted to cut me a deal, it was 4 guns so they asked me who my accomplices were and what

we were going to do with the guns. Since Bone and them had the money, Snitching was going to result to us being pinned to the heist. We were going to do serious time so I took one for the team.

Out of the other 2, Bone is my best friend. Inja yam' and with my share of the money. He bought me protection around here and also used some to support my kid for me. I know he went overboard and used his money too to help me. 100k wasn't going to do me justice for my 5 year sentence. I haven't seen him in 3 years, he stopped visiting only because he's a big shot now and always busy. He did realize his dream of being a rapper. The very first song I heard from him was "Vukani" played it for me when he came once, as much as it connects you to your ancestors and roots but he titled it Vukani, in dedication to me.

Futhi: So you getting out next week?

Me: Kunjalo (that's true)

She smiled..

Me: I can't wait to see my Son Futhi

Futhi: Vuks what are you going to do when you get out?

Me: I don't really know

She nodded..

Me: I'll think of something, nguwunjandini, inja yehlathi

Futhi: So long it's not illegal, you've lost 5 years of your life in here

Me: I know.. I am not about that life anymore, I don't wanna lose out on my Son's life

Futhi: That's true

Me: You told him about me?

Futhi: Everyday

I smiled..

Me: Thank you, I know it's hard for you but thank you. I appreciate it

Futhi: Just come home

Me: I'm coming home Nana

BANDILE (BONE)

Me: "Ngidlale ngeNkotha baze bavume yimina unjandini, phela umculo ung'phakelile ngena lutho eFridgini. Manje ngijima phez' kwesiqu sakithi esikhalise iningi, abaningi bathi ngicij' impi ngiyinkunzi exak' belusi. Ibutho liyabuza kuliphi? Uboqaphela uzung'yisusi, ngaze ngibize iGeneral intloso ukulidumisa emini"

I was in the studio recording my most awaited song "Kwazet" featuring Mahotella Queens..

After our heist and learning that Vuks got arrested. It was a huge wake up call for me, had the dark cloud also hung on me. I could've been there doing 5 years too or more.. I investigated what happened, and it

was a classic case of bad luck. The route he took, was infested by cops who were investigating the heist. I am relieved that they didn't have sufficient evidence to lock him up for the heist..

After that whole incident I went down Kzn lived there for a while and chasing my dream, then after my Mother's death I had to come back down to Johannesburg seeing I'm the only boy out of 2 girls. My Mother was a spiritual person, my being the child who got the gift I had to come back and live in her house..

Life for me here is okay, it's not bad as I thought it would be. I met a girl by the name of Nangomso (Soso) a while back when I first got here, but our connection was short lived. She had problems of her own to deal with so we had to go our separate ways..

I also own a bar now, it's situated here in the hood. It's a good plan B. Vukani is coming back next week,

I don't know how I'm going to face him because I did something that made me to even stop visiting him..

FUTHI

I got in the car after my visit. I sighed and took my ring from my bag and put it on.

A lot happened after Vukani got arrested. His friend Bone, helped financially take care of Mpilo and that's when a romantic relationship started between us. I went to school to study Dental Therapy, by then we were just still friends and he was there for Mpilo. A father that my Son never had.

After I graduated that's when we started our relationship fully, that was like 2 years ago. A year after in the relationship he paid lobola, bought me a ring then Mpilo and I moved in with him..

He's a great Father to my Son, was there when Mpilo was young and at my house they love him for taking up such a responsibility and more that he's a self made man..

I wiped my tears..

I didn't know how to break it up to Vukani, I never thought this day would come where he would get released. Now that it has come, I am not looking forward to it.. I loved Vukani but not anymore, I fell in love with someone else I chose Bone. I don't know how Vukani is going to receive those news..

VUKANI (VUKS)

They put me in a less dangerous cell since I'm getting out next week..

Take it from me, Prison is not nice. It breaks even the strongest Man. I don't know how I survived here,

but I'm grateful I did..

I can't wait to meet my Son, and have a relationship with him. Having a relationship with Mpilo is my greatest goal currently then I'll see what to do next, but definitely it won't be something that's going to put me back here anymore. I'm done with this place..

I was busy moping the floors, I took up certain responsibilities around here to keep busy. It was so great to know that I'll be getting out of here next week..

Futhi told me that Bone owns sort of a bar now, I'm proud my home boy did great. He inspires me and I am also vouching to do great when I get out of here..

FUTHI

I looked at the time, it was 13:00. I've been waiting for Mpilo..

He ran straight to me and hugged me, I opened the door for him at the back and he got in. I got in at the front. I work at our local hospital as a Dental therapist. I went and bought myself a Hyundai grand i10 as my first car. It's orange in colour

I'm not in a hurry to buy myself the most expensive car, this is my first car..

Me: How was school?

Mpilo: Good

He's in grade 1. Mpilo is very smart takes after Vukani. Not that I'm dumb but Vukani was very smart at school, just life and naughtiness got in the way and he gave up on school. Dropped out in grade 10 and was fully involve in the life of crime..

Mpilo: Can I borrow your phone?

Me: Mpilo my phone is not a toy for you to play your games

Mpilo: I know but if you could buy me a phone

Me: You only 6 khehla, you don't need a phone

I unlocked and it and gave it to him..

Me: You wanna go to Wimpy for a milkshake?

Mpilo: Yes please mommy

He's also very respectful, Bone made sure to raise him to have good manners and respect.

Mpilo: Daddy is calling

I fixed the rare view mirror..

Mpilo: Daddy.. I'm good.. I.. I'm from school.. She's here driving.. Okay.. See you later.. I love you too.. Okay I'm giving it to her..

I took it..

Me: Babakhe

Bone: Ntokazi

Me: I'm from seeing him

Bone: How did it go?

Me: He's.. I looked at Mpilo.. He's coming out next week for real

Bone: And how do you feel about that?

Me: Nervous, Scared.. Vu-

I looked at Mpilo..

Me: You know how crazy he is

Bone: We didn't do this deliberately to hurt him

Me: I know but I feel I should've told him, I just didn't wanna stress him more in there

Bone: Ngiyakuzwa Ntokazi (I hear you)

Me: I'll tell him when he gets released

Bone: Sobona khona ke ukuthi umfana omdala uzoyithatha njani (we will see from there how he's going to take it)

This was a mess.. An uncalled for mess!

.

To be continued

02

FUTHI

Being pregnant and having a 6 year old on your nerves constantly wasn't helping..

Mpilo is not even a hand full, he is two hands full. When he is at home he gets more naughty so much I can't handle it, at least when Bone is around he gets less irritating.

My Mother had come over, she comes quite often..

Me: I really didn't think that uVukani would make it out of jail, I thought he wasn't going to make it to 5 years

Ma: Vukani useless Futhi, he did this to himself. He can die in jail for all I care

Me: Just worried about Mpilo

Ma: As far as Mpilo's situation goes. Utatakhe is Bandile not Vukani. Bandile was there for uMpilo, Bandile is a great influence and a role model for Mpilo. Vukani uyang'dina angimufuni kabi (I don't like him)

Me: It was even hard visiting and having to hide the pregnancy

Ma: I don't know why you still visited him, you are someone's wife now. You shouldn't be involved with Vukani. You should've told him from day one that you are now someone's wife

Me: Not just anyone Ma, his best friend

Ma: Futhi Vukani chose to put himself in this, why does your life have to stop because of him?

Me: That's why I don't want drama when he comes

Ma: He has nothing to lose, he has already ruined his life. You have everything to lose, if he tries something send him back to jail.. Simple!

VUKANI (VUKS)

We were having dinner..

Mbuso: Vele uyasishiya next week?

I looked at him and chuckled..

Me: It's about time

Mbuso: But out of everyone you had it better, I mean your baby Mama was always visiting

Me: I'm glad she held on, I really thought ukuthi she was going to find someone else by now

Mbuso: You think she hasn't?

Me: I doubt.. I mean if she comes everyday to see me

Mbuso: Ya yi waar

FUTHI

My Mother left, after a few minutes of her leaving Bone made his way in.. He freshened up so we could all have dinner..

Bone: How is work going?

Me: Work is going well, how is the song coming together?

Bone: It's coming together well

He turned to Mpilo..

Bone: How is school going?

Mpilo: It's going well

Me: Mpilo go eat in your room

He got up and took his plate..

Bone: You worried about Vukani?

Me: I'm worried about him causing drama, I should've told him long time ago about us

Bone: Eyy Ntokazi, you had your reasons but if you told him then or now it wouldn't make a difference. Vukani has a mind of his own

Me: What are we going to do?

Bone: We are not going to do anything, if Vukani doesn't want to accept what is happening then okwakhe

Me: I mean he just had to go and get himself in this mess, he never even said why why he had those guns.. What he was going to do with them

He sighed..

Bone: I'm going to bed

He got up..

I know he gets irritated when I start talking about Vukani..

VUKANI (VUKS)

The next day we went on with our morning routine, then on my phone call request for today. I called my Mother..

Ma: I'm happy you coming home next week

Me: Me too Ma

Ma: Just hold on for this week, don't do anything that will make you not leave that place

Me: I won't.. I promise.. Futhi was here yesterday

Ma: Uthini? (what did she say)

Me: Just the usual visiting, I just wanna see my Son when I get out

Ma: Vukani Futhi never said anything to you about anything?

Me: Anything like what?

Ma: I can't believe she hasn't told you anything

Me: What are you talking about?

Ma: She's engaged to be married to Bandile, when

they paid Lobola for her. Her family cut off contact with us concerning uMpilo because now he belongs to Bandile

I laughed..

Me: Naa Ma that doesn't sound right.. Futhi has been coming here every day

Ma: She's even pregnant

Me: You serious about this?

Ma: Why would I create a conversation to lie? Look Vukani when you come out please leave them alone. Futhi ukhohlakele (Futhi is evil)

I hung up..

Warden: Next

Me: Fader I need to make another phone call

Warden: You know the rules

Cell mate: Ebaba move

I turned and looked at him..

Me: Askies?

Cell mate: Shifta kusi phone ka Mamakho le (Move this is not your Mother's phone)

I walked up to him, the Warden pulled me back..

Warden: Do you really wanna do this when you getting out of here next week?

I yanked my arm from his grip..

Me: I don't even have a reason to be out there anymore

I clicked my tongue and walked away..

FUTHI

As I was busy filling out the form for my patient, my phone rang. It was a unsaved number..

Me: Hello?

Voice: Futhi

It was Vukani's Mother..

Me: Ma..

Her: Why do you keep on visiting my Son knowing very well ukuba you now belong to someone else? Why haven't you told him the truth? Jonga ngoku Vukani has to be released next week had you told him a long time ago he would've had time to deal with it

Me: Ma I'm sorry, I'm at work and I don't wanna get into it with you

Her: You preventing us from seeing our Grandson and having a relationship with him

Me: As I've said, I'm at work Ma

I hung up and shook my head..

VUKANI (VUKS)

I laid on my bed, looking at his picture with tears

filling my eyes..

Mpilo and Futhi are the reason why I've held on, the reason why I couldn't wait to get out of here..

What hurts more is not what she did, but how she did it with my best friend. Bone too, how can he do this when we friends? Childhood friends. This is the reason why he stopped visiting, he felt guilty.. I did time to protect the crew but he goes and does this..

.

To be continued

03

VUKANI (VUKS)

A WEEK LATER

I called my Mother before my release to tell Bagos to fetch me, he did pull up in a taxi..

Me: Yeee wuwe umuntu onakanje? (Is it you)

Bagos: Yimi lomuntu (it's me)

Me: Somatekisi manje? (you are a taxi driver)

Bagos: Somatekisi nja yami (I'm a taxi owner)

We exchange a handshake and a hug, then we got in...

Bagos: With my share, I started with one taxi. When it was on the road I paid the remaining installment. Then I went for the second one

Me: Tjerrrr nja yami

Bagos: That's why I want you to drive my second taxi, my old driver I fired him. The taxi has been parked in my yard, just until you get something

Me: Kunjalo mfwethu (that's right)

Bagos: Manje impilo yangaphakathi injani? Azange bakudlalisele emuva? (How was life on the inside, they didn't rape you)

I chuckled..

Me: Cima (Don't go there)

(Silence)

Me: Iwaar Indaba yaleskhekhe sami no Bone? (Is it true that Futhi and Bone)

Bagos: Eish Nja yami, yazi sathuka sonke mfwethu

(We were all shocked)

Me: Entlek k'hambani why ngijwayelwa so?(why am I being fucked like this)

Bagos: Ntwana shiya lento, just focus on getting your life back together again. Don't fight for someone who doesn't wanna be with you

Me: Ang'nandaba nabo, mabang'gaye intwana yam (I don't care about them, they should just give me my child)

Bagos: Ngeke aychune uFuthi leyonto (Futhi won't agree)

I adjusted the seat, then placed the all star against the dashboard..

Me: Lapho ng'gqumisa isifebe, shaya reunion nabakubo (I am going to kill her)

Bagos: If it's any consolation, uNtwana umphethe kahle uMpilo. Private school ndoda, a good life.

Me: Ang'sbhayi Bagos ngifuna iNtwana yam (I don't care, I want my child)

FUTHI

Today was the day. I didn't even go to work, also I didn't send Mpilo to school..

I couldn't even sleep, I was scared. Vukani can be crazy, he has a loose screw..

Mpilo: Mommy why didn't I go to school?

Me: Imakancane Mpilo (Wait a minute)

Mpilo: Are you sick?

Me: Yes I'm sick.. That's why I wanted you here

Mpilo: Should I get you a glass of water?

Me: Juice please

He kissed me on my cheek and walked to the kitchen..

VUKANI (VUKS)

He dropped me off at home..

Bagos: Ngizok'bona jampas (I'll see you later)

Me: Sharp eyami

I got out and looked around. This place hasn't changed much except for some houses were extended now..

I walked to the gate and opened it, then I walked down the passage. I didn't wanna get emotional, been 5 years since I was here..

I saw my Little sister doing laundry. I stood there and

looked at her..

Me: Stufuza!

She stopped.. She slowly turned around, I was disappointed at what I saw. She was pregnant, looked like she would pop soon..

We met each other halfway..

Thando: Look at you, you look proper

Tears fell from her..

Thando: I thought you would've lost weight but..

She placed her hands on my face..

Me: And look at you

I placed my hand on her big tummy..

Me: That wasn't the plan, what happened to the plan?
Medical degree?

Thando: Every kid wants to be a Dr, turned out it

wasn't my dream after all

Me: So this was your dream?

Thando: You just got back Vukani

My Father wheeled himself out from the house holding a bottle of beer..

Dad: "Ehh bang'shaya.. Bathath'inyuku.. Bathatha nobucwebe nami.."

He looked at us..

Dad: Look what we have

My Dad was involved in a car accident that left him paralyzed a few years ago, which had him retire too from Fraser Alexander.

He was a bad father and the worst husband. He was a drunk, abusive, and spent most of his money with

women at our local tarven. He put my Mother through the most, but she stayed. Even at his worst she stayed true to her wedding vows. She never left him..

Dad: Disappointment is back

Me: I need to go out

Thando: I always cleaned your room

Me: Thank you

Thando: Keys are still in the drawer

Me: Ta (thank you)

I walked and went inside the house..

Dad: Kanti wena Thando when are you preparing breakfast?

Thando: Kodwa uyang'bona ngi busy nje (you can see I'm busy)

Dad: Unyoko akekho, uye town awuyeke ukuvilapha
(Your Mother is not around, she went to town. Stop
being lazy)

I checked the house, the furniture has been changed
here and there. I took my keys and went outside to
my room, my Dad and Thando were still arguing..

I unlocked. Indeed it was clean, I put the plastic on
the bed. I looked at the dressing table. A picture of
Me, Futhi, and Mpilo when he was still a baby..

I went and picked it up, I looked at it..

I put it back down again, and then walked out.
Locking..

Me: Stufuza, ngiyabuya (I'm coming back)

Dad: Uyaphi manje? Ubuya sowuyaphuma soka nje kanje, unzohamba manje uyodala inyinkinga usifakele amehlo, uboshwe futhi yonke le die dang (Where are you going? You just got back now you going out to make more trouble, so you can get arrested again and embarrass us)

I ignored him..

BONE

The song was complete, it was released today. I was at some radio station promoting it..

Mapaseka: Welcome back listeners, if you still tuned in. We told you that we have a very important guest today. Dr Bone, inja yehlathi

Me: Ubiza mina ke Ntokazi

Mapaseka: So you gave us Vukani, best song I've ever listened too.. Now you giving us Kwazet ft The Mahotella Queens. What can we expect from this song?

Me: Hayi wena Ntokazi sodansa ke Kwazet (This one we going to dance)

Mapaseka: So you also featured uZakwe?

Me: I Grootman, ibhoza Yama bhoza. It was an honour working with him in this song, he's very talented

Mapaseka: Well then let's play the song and hear.. That's it listeners, you heard it here first radio station 94.7

FUTHI

They played the song, it was beautiful. Probably my favorite song from his songs.

Mpilo: It's Daddy

Me: Yes it's Daddy

He started dancing.. I laughed..

I heard a knock at the door.. Probably my Mother, said she would come today..

I opened, it wasn't my Mother. It was Vukani.

My heart almost stopped beating..

I tried closing the door, but he pushed it back and walked in..

Me: What are you doing here? You can't be here

Vukani: Ngoba? (why)

Me: Please leave Vukani

He walked up to me, and I held his arms. His hands were deep in his pockets..

Vukani: Wenzani? (what are you doing)

He looked at me..

Vukani: Futhi if I wanted to beat you, I'd do it.
Whether you hold my hands or not, I'd still do it

Mpilo walked in..

Mpilo: Mommy

Vukani looked at him..

Me: Mpilo walk to your room and lock the door

Mpilo: Why? Who is this?

Me: Mpilo go now!

He walked to his bedroom..

Vukani turned his face and looked at me..

Vukani: Khulile Bafanas (He's grown)

I swallowed..

Vukani: Tshela mina Muntuza what's going on?

I didn't know what to say..

Vukani: Futhi

Me: Vukani please

He got closer..

Me: Vukani don't!!

Vukani: Yini manje? Umsindo wani? Yahlanya
(What's wrong? Why you making noise? Are you
crazy?)

Me: We can set a date and then we can talk, just not
like this

Vukani: Where is your bedroom?

Me: What?

Vukani: Where is your bedroom?

Me: Why?

Vukani: Let's go talk in the bedroom

Me: Vu-

He slapped me across the face..

Me: Ahhhhh

Vukani: Let's go to the bedroom

BONE

I was done with the interview, I called Futhi but she wasn't picking up. I texted:

"On my way back"

FUTHI

He locked the door...

Vukani: When is he coming back?

Me: I'm not sure

He nodded..

Vukani: Get undressed

Me: What?

Vukani: Get undressed

I started to undress..

Vukani: And don't wake up my Son in the next room

He undressed too and instructed me to lie on the bed, I did.. He had tattoos now, think from Prison. He was very fit, didn't know they train inside. He also had a stitched scar across his tummy..

He came ontop of me..

Me: Vukani please don't do this

He rubbed his black dick against my coochie, tears streamed sideways..

Me: Please stop

He got hard, and then pressed in..

I pushed him away... He gave me a deadly look.. He pushed in further..

Me: Vukani uyang'limaza (Vukani you hurting me)

He forced in and it was painful..

Vukani: Maybe if you can stop fighting it off, it'll get better.. You might just enjoy it

He kissed me on my lips and I turned my face away..

I tried to push him off again..

Vukani: Do that again and I'm going to put it in the other hole, yabona nging'kanani. You'll hate me forever

I let him be, let him violate me sexually.

Painful as it was, I tried not to scream for the sake of Mpilo.. I didn't want him to know what was happening..

Me: Vukani.. (crying)

.

To be continued

04

FUTHI

After that sinister act. He dressed up and walked out. He even came inside of me. Vukani has always been impulsive, but this. This was beyond him.. When he gets mad all sense of reason goes out of the window..

I changed the bedding and then bathe. I am not going to have him arrested, only because I have done so much to him. I don't wanna be another reason he goes back to jail. I don't wanna ruin him twice, I don't wanna create a scandal for Bone too. He's a very reserved person, and telling him. He will definitely go after Vukani, I have a Son to think of now..

I don't want Mpilo to be exposed to violence.

I hope Vukani got his revenge, I hope he leaves me alone..

I called Mpilo..

I held his hands..

Mpilo: Why are you crying? Are you sad?

Me: I.. Mpilo this man that came today. If you tell Daddy about him, you and I we.. We going to lose everything, and you won't be able to go to the same school anymore or see Daddy anymore.. Do you understand?

He nodded..

Although I'm working but Bone helps me a lot, especially with Mpilo's school fees. We pay half each and he takes care of most of the bills..

Me: Do you understand?

He nodded..

Me: Good boy

The door opened..

Me: Daddy is home

Mpilo: Yesssssssss!!!

VUKANI (VUKS)

I got home and my Mother was cooking in the kitchen..

Me: MaNtuli

She turned and looked at me, she didn't say anything other than being emotional. I walked up to her..

Ma: Let me see you

She put her hands on my cheeks..

Me: I'm fine

Ma: I had gone out to buy food so I can prepare you your favorite meal

Me: That's kind of you

Ma: I'm glad you home.. Ntuli

Luvuno, Mafuza aphind'afulele njenge nkosi, nkonjane emnyama ebheke emafini, sigejane sika Ntuli esihluma ebusika nase thlotyeni, wena mfaz'obele lide owancelisa isana phesheya kothukela, Tshabangu omhle onexesha, Ngwane..

I smiled...

Me: It's good to be back home

Ma: Ngiyacela ke Vukani, please don't do anything that's going to send you back. I don't want to see you going back, I can't take the sleepless nights anymore, the fear of what might be happening to you.. It's torture

Me: I promise

I kissed her hand..

Dad: Faka ibhola maan, wena uyahlupha Thando..

Uhleli la soka nje ka nje, intanga zakho ziyasebenza yonke le die dang (change to the soccer channel, you are annoying. You are here sitting at home, your peers are working)

Ma: Nkosi yam

Me: I did miss uSoka nje ka nje

My mom laughed..

Me: Vele what's with the story saka Thando?

Ma: She was working at the mall, met the guy there. I know what you going to say but Thando did go to school. She just can't find a job

Me: I'll be right back

I walked to the lounge..

FUTHI

Bone showed up in the lounge holding Mpilo.

He put him down..

Bone: He's asking if we can go eat out

I nodded..

Bone: Go get ready then

Mpilo walked away..

Bone came and sat next to me..

Bone: Look at me

I looked at him..

Bone: Did Vukani make contact?

I swallowed.. I find it hard to look him in the eye and lie but I was going to do it tonight.

Bone: MaTshabalala

Me: No.. He.. He hasn't

Bone: Inyembezi? (Tears)

Me: Just hormones

He held my hand..

Bone: We promised never to lie to each other

Me: I am not lying

Bone: Okay then.. Go get dressed up so we can go

Me: Okay

VUKANI (VUKS)

Me: Thando

She looked at me..

Me: As'ringe (let's talk)

She got up from the couch, seemed difficult. She walked up to me. We walked out to my room.. I looked at her sitting down on the bed, she closed her eyes and exhaled..

Me: Weee Thando, tell me what I need to know

Thando: Meaning?

I looked at her..

Thando: He works at Studio 88

I chuckled..

Thando: He's a good guy really

Me: I wanna meet him

Thando: Just don't scare him off

Me: I'll try not too..

Thando: Thank you

Me: Okay.. I wanna take my car out for a spin?

Wanna tag along? Maybe some ice cream?

Thando: Yaa

Me: Who has been driving it?

Thando: Ma

Me: Okay

She extended her hand to me..

Thando: A little help, your bed is too long

Me: Thando yasogolisa (You are tiring)

FUTHI

I am obsessed with hot wings from Chicken lickin,
we drove out there..

Bone: I don't like the meat from here, it's too salty

Mpilo: I don't like it here

Me: Well thank you guys for sacrificing for me, I
appreciate it

People were looking at us, I suppose they were
scared to come and ask to take pictures. I'm glad

they were staying away, I really don't like when our private family moment gets interrupted..

Mpilo: Can we go to McDonald's after this?

Bone: Yes

I shook my head..

Me: Ave nisogolisa (you guys are troubling)

We all say there and had hot wings with drinks. Just talking about random things, glad my mind was being kept busy from thinking about what happened earlier on..

As if like things wouldn't get more torturing, Vukani walked in with his little Sister. I almost choked on my hot wing. I started feeling uneasy, scared. Looking at him I had flashbacks of what happened, how he fucked me for dear life..

Bone also noticed him..

Me: I wanna leave

Bone looked at me, then looked at him..

Vukani ended up noticing us, he said something to Thando. She looked at us and then nodded..

Vukani walked up to our table.. I was not prepared for this at all..

They looked at each other with Bone, I looked at Mpilo and shook my head..

Vukani: Bafo

He extended his hand to Bone..

Bone: Inja yehlathi

They shook hands..

Vukani: Futhi

I looked down..

Me: Vukani

Vukani: And who do we have here?

Mpilo: Mpilo

Vukani: Hi Mpilo.. My name is Vukani, ever heard of me?

Mpilo: No

Vukani looked at me..

Vukani: Is it?

Me: We were just leaving..

I got up..

Me: Mpilo let's go

Mpilo: We have to get the hot wings Mom ordered to eat later

Me: Yes

Mpilo: Here's the receipt

Bone: Let's go get them

Me: I'll be in the car

I took the car keys..

As I was walking away Vukani blocked my way..

Vukani: I wanna see you tonight, I don't know what you going to tell him but I wanna see you tonight

He stepped out of my way and I walked to the door..

.

To be continued

05

VUKANI (VUKS)

After the drama at Chicken licken, I didn't feel like staying over anymore. We got ice creams and drove back home..

It killed me seeing them in there, playing all happy family and I can't even have a conversation with my Son. From how he was confused I knew Futhi didn't tell him about me.. She convinced my Son that Bone is his Father..

I could take Futhi and Bone out, I don't care but I do care about Mpilo. They the only family he knows, and robbing him off would be unfair but I do want a relationship with him. Yes it hurts that she did that to me but I'm not going to sit and wallow on that, I love my Son and I want a relationship with him..

We were having dinner with my Mom and Thando.
Dad was sleeping he had too many beers..

I looked at the time, it was 21:00..

Ma: Before I forget

She got up and went to her bedroom, she came back
with a phone box..

Ma: I got this for you in town

I looked at it.. It was a Samsung galaxy a12.

Ma: It will start you off

Me: Thank you Ma

Ma: You welcome

Me: Bagos owns two taxis now

Thando: He does

Me: He wants me to drive a taxi for him

Ma: Look at God

Thando: That's good

My Mother resigned last year, she told me over the phone when I used to call home.

She's great with saving but I think now, they running out of cash. My Dad's RAF money and money from work ran out long time ago.

With Thando pregnant I need to help a lot too, and I hope her fucker will pull through.

Me: I want a relationship with Mpilo

Ma: Futhi and her family are stubborn, they cut us off from having any relationship with uMpilo

Thando: When Mom went there after you got

arrested, they told her a lot of things. They used your arrest as an excuse for us not to have a relationship with them

Me: I see

Ma: I believe that a child needs their father, whether the father is a dead beat or good. Look at your own Father, he's not the best Person in the world but I didn't rob him and you guys the chance of having a relationship. Despite her new life, she should've told Mpilo about you. Allowed you guys to have a relationship and if you are a threat to Mpilo then seize the relationship, but she should have told him. It doesn't matter that she's with someone else but Mpilo had to know about you

Thando: That's right

Ma: Then when uMpilo is old enough, he'll make his own decision of wanting you in his life or not but she should never have made that decision herself

I took the phone..

Me: Thank you for the phone

I got up and kissed her on her cheek then went to my room..

FUTHI

Vukani's ancestors are strong because when we got home I got a call that my Father is not well. His diabetes is acting up and they have called the ambulance. My Mother was alone, so Mpilo and I had to go to my Mother's house.. Bone drove us there, and after a few minutes of our arrival the ambulance took him. I told my Mother to call me so I could go fetch her from the hospital after they admit my Father..

Me: I would like to sleep over just for tonight, I don't think she'll be okay being on her own

Bone: I understand Ntokazi

Me: I'll come back in the morning to prepare Mpilo for school

He chuckled..

Bone: I can prepare my Son for school

Me: I forgot (chuckling)

I looked at Mpilo..

Me: Come give me a hug

He came and gave me a hug..

Me: I'll see you tomorrow morning okay?

Mpilo: Okay Ma

Me: I love you

Mpilo: I love you too

My little sister is in boarding school, my big brother is married. So it's just my mom and dad in the house..

Bone came and kissed me..

Bone: Don't forget to lock up

Me: I won't

Bone: I love you and we will see you tomorrow morning Ntokazi

Me: Okay let me walk you guys out

I walked them out..

When they were driving off, I went back inside and prepared myself. I don't wanna do this, I have no reason to do this but I think it's time Vukani and I talk. Talk and die this issue once and for all..

I took my bag and walked to his place, the street wasn't completely quiet. It's my hood, they know me so chances of getting attacked are very slim..

When I got to his place, I saw that the kitchen light was still on and the bathroom light.

Then Vukani's bedroom light was also on.

I closed the door trying not to create much sound..

I walked down the passage and he was standing there leaning against the wall and smoking a cigarette. He was in his jeans and sleepers only..

He turned his head and looked at me, he threw the cigarette down and stepped on it.

Me: Hi

Vuks: Muntuza

I was scared, will I make it out of here alive?

Me: I came

He moved over and opened the door..

Vuks: Ladies first

I took a deep breath and I walked in passing him, seemed like he had just finished bathing because he

was smelling of soap. Protex

He closed the door and locked it, my heart almost stopped. He turned and looked at me.

He walked over and sat on the dressing table, pulled the small dressing chair and put his foot on it. I sat on the bed, brought a lot of memories.. This room brought a lot of memories.. He kept his eyes on me, which made me more uneasy.. Clenching his jaw.

Me: I loved you.. I did. Bone and I didn't wake up one day and decided to do this, decided to hurt you. We didn't plan on it.. Vukani you were arrested on possession of illegal firearms, what were you going to do? Who were you going to kill?

Vukani: Entlek Ntonto that's all you heard?

Me: Was there something else?

He chuckled and shook his head..

Vukani: No there's nothing else.. Look I want a relationship with my Son, that's all I want

Me: uMpilo has a stable life, if you love him you will let him be

Vuks: Eyy!!!

I freaked out..

Vuks: Don't tell me about a stable life because if you loved me, you would've been honest with me from the word go!

Me: Vukani

He picked up the body lotion from the dressing table and threw it at me..

Vuks: You fucked my best friend to a marriage and gave him my son and I'm supposed to be okay with that?

He got up from the dressing table and came to me, he put his hand on my neck and pushed me back then placed his knee on my tummy..

Me: Hurting me what is it going to solve? Is it going to make it better? It still changes nothing

BONE

I looked at the bedding in the washing basket, something was not right. The white sheet had stains.. Futhi changes our bedding every week, she

just changed it yesterday. Why change it again today??

I walked to Mpilo's room..

Me: Champ can we talk?

Mpilo: Okay

He closed his book..

Me: Tell me did someone come here today?

Mpilo: Uhmhhh

Me: Remember we are best friends? We talk about everything

Mpilo: Mom says I shouldn't tell

Me: You can tell me.. Did someone come today?

He nodded..

Me: Can you describe him?

Mpilo: Same man from the mall

Me: Are you sure Mpilo?

He nodded..

Me: Okay

Mpilo: I'm not going to get in trouble right?

Me: Of course not.. Let's go check up on Mom and grandma

Mpilo: Okay

FUTHI

I looked at him with tears in my eyes..

Me: What is it going to solve?

He looked at me, I could see the pain in his eyes mixed with anger..

Vuks: I love you Futhi, ngiyak'canwa kakhulu. When I was in there, you and Mpilo were the only people who kept me sane.. Who made me hold on

Me: I'm so sorry

Vuks: I love you with all my heart.. Why did you have to go and do this? Why?

I ran my hands on his chest as the pain in my tummy intensified..

Vuks: Come back to me, it's not too late

He removed his knee from my tummy..

He kissed me through my tears..

Vuks: Ngiyak'canwa blind (I love you so much)

BONE

We walked in and knocked at the door, no one came through. I called her, she didn't pick up..

I fixed my gun at the back of my waist..

Me: Let's go

We walked back to the car..

.

To be continued

No edits

06

BONE

I had every reason to go to Vukani's place and get this over and done with. I wasn't going to do anything to Vukani, because if Futhi is there. She went there on her own, out of her own will..

I looked at Mpilo, and he doesn't deserve this. He doesn't deserve to be caught in the cross fire. I've spent all these years raising him to be a good young man, without his Father present. The life that Vuks and I lived, was not good and I didn't want that for Mpilo

I had hoped that Futhi would bring it up on how we can all Co-Parent, because as much as I love Mpilo but he has a Father. I just want Vukani to clean his act before making a presence in Mpilo's life...

FUTHI

This round of sex wasn't as brutal as the one we had earlier on. Unearthing the feelings I had for him, the love I still have for him. Just made me to let loose, embrace this moment and enjoy it..

Both Men are good with sex, the only difference is that Vukani can use sex as an escape goat when he's not feeling well. Which in turn he will mess up your coochie.

We were interrupted by my Mother's call coming through, had to go fetch her from the hospital. Vukani had no problem with that so long he tagged along. I didn't feel well about it, I know he was doing it to piss her off..

He drove us to the hospital, I went inside to fetch my

Mother.. When we walked outside and approached Vuks car, she stopped halfway..

Ma: And then?

Me: Just don't say anything.. I'll explain when we get home

Ma: Explain what Futhi? Explain what kahle kahle?

Vukani got out of his car and walked up to us..

Vukani: Mamzo

Ma: Kanti kwenzakalani? (what's going on)

Me: Can we go Ma? I'll explain at home

Ma: I'm not going anywhere with him, he's a criminal!
How do I know he won't kill us? He has guns

Vuks: Mamzo if I were to kill someone, I'd kill someone for money. Trust me you not worth killing

Me: Vukani!

Ma: I'd rather sleep on the chairs and go home tomorrow morning

Vukani: Okay

He walked back to his car, my Mother looked at me..

Ma: You are an embarrassment, your father just got admitted kodwa wena here you are whoring! Futhi don't embarrass me, don't make a mockery out of me. What does he have? He has nothing! He is nothing! A useless thug with a useless father. He comes from a broken home, a broken family. Is that what you want for yourself? For uMpilo?

You have a great Man, a man that loves you kodwa here you are manje ruining everything for a useless thug that might go back to Prison.. Rhaaa

She spat on the ground..

Ma: Uzikhiphile kimi

She walked back inside..

BONE

The following morning, I woke up and prepared uMpilo for school. Then I called my big sister to talk to her..

Sis: Aii mina Bandile I think you should let this girl go, I've never liked her from the word go. If what you telling me is true, this girl is toxic and dangerous. Buka manje, you have everything to lose and Vukani might be using her to get to you, using her for revenge. Naye she's agreeing

Me: I know what happened between mina no Futhi is wrong or how it happened, but she promised me loyalty

Sis: Cut her off, cut her lose and her Son.. Let them go she's an ungrateful bitch

Me: She's pregnant with my child, if she's really fucking him with my child inside of her I swear

Sis: She has already done it, she did the same thing to Vukani. When he got arrested she jumped straight into your bed, she's a whore.. Didn't take much for her to go back to him. Nani Vukani? He doesn't have anything! She's not even thinking about her Son.. What good life will the Son have with a father who is a Thug? Hai sies maan! Leave this whore alone!! Let her go back home she doesn't deserve you

VUKANI

When Futhi left in the morning to go back home, I went to check on Bagos. He gave me the keys to his second taxi. He mostly operates in town straight, Johannesburg cbd.

From there to the hood, from the hood back here.. I was to operate straight in our local town, he told me he spoke to the taxi association and they won't give me problems

It was 6am when I had my first load, mostly school and college students. Very loud in the taxi, and very annoying.. I fixed my rare view mirror and checked them, there was this one girl who was sitting and not communicating with anyone, she was on her phone..

I kept on concentrating on her. Mostly staring down, not giving a fuck about everyone else. She would occasionally lift up her head to check through the window and goes back to her phone..

She was the first to get out and another girl, got out at Springs College. I looked at her as she walked to the gate, then I proceeded..

FUTHI

When I got home I cleaned, so that when my Mother comes back things get less awkward

She made her way in.. She looked at me.

Me: Ma

She shook her head and clicked her tongue then proceeded to the bedroom. Half of the problems that Vukani and I encountered, were solely brought forth by my family..

They never liked him from the word go and it took a toll in our relationship, even so we tried to make it work. We thought Mpilo came about, I thought they would have a change of hear but still..

I went to her bedroom..

Me: Ma

Ma: We used the money for lobola, we've already used it

Me: I know

Ma: You are pregnant Futhi

Me: I know that too

Ma: Usulele naye? (have you slept with him)

I swallowed...

Ma: Sies Futhi!!!

Me: Ma

Ma: Get out of my house, angikaze ngakhulisa isifebe mina.. Rhaaa bazothini khona abantu (I didn't raise a whore, what are people going to say)

I walked away..

Ma: When things come crashing down between You and Bandile don't even think of coming back here, hambe khabo Vukani ube useless njengabo!!!

I went and took my back then left...

VUKANI

Torturing Futhi is very good to me, but the problem is that she's still the Mother of my child. I don't want Mpilo growing up and learning that I abused his Mother, it was hard for me to grow up witnessing my Mother going through all that, so I will try to worm my way back into her life just to get my Son and when I've ruined her life. I'll leave her high and dry.. I'm going to make her lose this little picture perfect family of hers..

The only nice thing about being a taxi driver is that you can make your own money on the side from passengers that are not accounted for, that are not included in the load..

Bagos called..

Bagos: Ntwana

Me: Ekse

Bagos: Just checking how it's going

Me: It's going

He chuckled..

Me: Ta Ntwana for everything

Bagos: Uyazi Moss

Me: Cava jampas

Bagos: Yizo

He hung up...

FUTHI

I walked in at the house, it was quiet. I put my things in the bedroom and sat down.

I checked my phone to text Bone but something disturbed me on whatsapp. Vuks and I exchanged numbers yesterday, so he had uploaded a photo of

himself driving on his whatsapp status. He looked so handsome with his cap, I smiled alone..

.

To be continued

07

VUKANI

Later on in the afternoon at around 16:00, my last pass and stop before heading to the hood was at Springs college. There was maybe 2 or 3 people standing by the gate who ran up to my taxi, including the Lady I saw this morning. To underground where my ancestors are buried, she looked heavenly. She was beautiful and has this peaceful and calmness around her..

The guy opened the door and the passengers in the taxi protested "It's full" ..

Me: Masihlalisane angithi some of you are getting off? (let's share, since some of you are getting off)

They still protested, I heard a male voice arising from the back..

Voice: Eyy awuvale sihambe (close the door so we can go)

The guy who opened the door looked puzzled, not knowing if he should close or keep the door open..

I looked at the Lady and her looking back at me, validated whatever fling I was having for her that I should have her in my taxi again. I turned back. The guy was still rambling at the back..

Me: Kancance Ma (Excuse me)

The woman tilted to her side..

Me: Ekse ntwana

He looked at me..

Me: Ungafuni ngik'moshele ilanga (don't make me ruin your day)

Him: Kanjani ngoba I've already paid! I have a right to fight for my right to sit comfortably in this taxi!

Me: Your right to right what? In who's taxi?

Him: No maan this is wrong

Me: Cela uhlike eyami (please get off)

I looked at the passanger who was sitting next to me..

Me: Awum'gaye amacentana wakhe (give him his cents)

His money was passed on to him..

Me: Awehle ke (get off)

He got off still throwing a tantrum so much he opened the door further that it got stuck.

I opened my door and got out, people started chanting "Khuzani bo", translated to "Someone do something". I walked up to him..

Me: Eh Jo..

He stopped. As much as I wanted to fuck him up but

I couldn't. There's too much witnesses and he can take the number plates and report me..

Me: Singabantu masiphilisane eyami yabo (as people we need to work together)

Him: Mara le oyenzayo akusiyiyo (what you doing is not right)

Me: Mara mele siphilisane Singabantu (we have to work together as people)

After saying that I walked back to the taxi. I requested the lady to at the front, in the middle. The other two went to the back..

FUTHI

Bone's sister called me, Nokulunga..

Me: Noku

Noku: Uyinja yazi (you are a dog)

Me: Askies?

Noku: After everything that my Brother has done for you and that illigimate Son of yours, meceda umbonga nge plate lobufebe!

Me: Whoaa hayi phola bo uyashisa (calm down)

Noku: Just do us a favor and leave!! Go back to your jail bird please

Me: Wena where do you enter in my marital affairs?

Noku: If you making my Brother a fool I will enter

Me: Hayi fokof maan!

I hung up..

VUKANI

I stole glances at her and then cleared my throat..

Me: Please change the song for me

She struggled through..

Her: Where?

Me: Press there

She did..

Me: Ta Ngwana (Thank you)

I didn't want the song changed, I just wanted to make conversation..

I drove through dropping people off, she wasn't getting off..

By now, the front passenger had gotten out. So now she was sitting comfortably..

Me: Eyy ngathi uhlala kude (It's like you live far)

She chuckled shyly..

Her: Kanti in the morning where did you pick me up from?

Me: You rode my taxi in the morning?

Her: Ahhhhh

Me: Serious?

Her: If you don't remember then it's fine

Me: Help me remember ke

When I looked at her, she would look away.

Her: Asiyeke (let's leave it)

After a few minutes of driving, she called out.

Her: Short right

Me: Kanti owase Nkambini? (you live in my hood)

Her: Yes Vukani

Me: Ehh how come I don't know you?

I pulled over..

Her: Bye

Me: Number nyana nex? (phone numbers)

Her: Bye

She closed the door and walked away..

FUTHI

Mpilo walked into the kitchen as I was busy cooking..

Mpilo: Mama

Me: Yes?

Mpilo: I'm not feeling well

Me: What do you mean?

Mpilo: I vomited

I closed the pot..

Me: Hau Mpilo

I walked up to him..

Me: You burning up

He didn't look good..

Me: I should take you to the hospital

I switched off the stove, I went and took my phone then texted Bone..

VUKANI

After dropping off everyone I cruised around her street hoping that I would see her but I didn't. I seriously don't know her, though she lives 3 streets

away from mine..

I pulled over and asked the kids who were playing there about her, I described her. They told me that her name is Irene, they even pointed where she lives. That's all I wanted to know..

I got back into the taxi and took off..

FUTHI

I arrived at the hospital, and they took him in. Said it's food poisoning but it's minor.

Probably something he ate at school..

Bone showed up, I was relieved to see him.

I walked up to him and hugged him, he was strangely

cold. Didn't hug me back..

Bone: Unjani uMpilo (how is Mpilo)

Me: They took him in, food poisoning

He nodded..

Me: I was worried

Bone: Zoba right

Me: Are you okay? You usually get more worried when Mpilo is not okay

Bone: Ntokazi tshela mina (Tell me)

I looked at him..

Bone: When are you going to talk to Vukani about Mpilo?

Me: Well Vukani has no rights to Mpilo, even if he takes me to court he won't win given his record

Bone: Ngiyabona (I see)

Me: Is there something wrong?

Bone: No nothing is wrong

Me: Noku called me swearing

Bone: Why?

Me: Accused me of whoring

He chuckled..

Me: It's not funny

Bone: Noku doesn't act out of character unless she's provoked

Me: So you defending her?

Bone: I'm saying I don't know, you will tell me this and she will tell me that all because I don't know what happened between you two

Me: So you not going to defend me against your sister? She called me a whore and you defending her over me?

Bone: Awukahle Futhi! This is a hospital and our Son is sick

I folded my arms and sat down..

VUKANI

I stopped by at home, My Mother and Thando were cooking..

Me: Stufuza

She looked at me..

Me: Sondela la (come here)

Ma: Hau!

Me: Sorry Ma.. Kunjani? (how are you)

Ma: Imihlolo! (Amazing)

Thando and I walked outside..

Me: Stufu

Thando: Ya?

Me: Do you know Irene?

Thando: Irene?

Me: Light in complexion, muhle nyana

Thando: Ohw.. I know her, Sgeqe's ex

Me: Bekazikhanda no Sgeqe? (She was dating Sgeqe)

Thando: Ya before he died

Me: Serious? Sgeqe died?

Thando: Ahh Vukani

Me: Okay Dankie

Thando: Why ask?

Me: Nex Stufu

.

To be continued

08

VUKANI

The next morning when I checked in for my shift, I made sure that I pass through when Irene is standing there. She stands at the corner, by the main road exactly at 6:30am

If I pass a second late, she would be in another taxi. I made sure the front seat was empty, she got in..

Irene: Sawubona (greetings)

Me: Eita

She fixed her short dress..

She didn't seem like a student, or I'm just reading too much but she didn't seem like a student..

I started driving off, not knowing how to initiate a more promising conversation.

Me: First class starts early?

She stopped navigating her phone..

Irene: I'm not a student, I work in Admin

I whispered..

Me: Don't the offices open at 8am?

Irene: 7am since we dealing with late applications

Me: I see

(Silence)

Me: Bheka ne.. Ungayithatheli entweni lento, but umuhle (look don't take this the wrong way but you beautiful)

She blushed..

Irene: Thank you

I continued driving...

FUTHI

I was at work this morning, I couldn't even sleep last night. Mpilo was still admitted, Bone was giving me a cold shoulder and Vukani didn't bother me. Even though he did view my whatsapp status last night about Mpilo being sick.. He didn't say nothing, didn't text nothing..

I'm not expecting him to actually say something with regards to Mpilo since I am keeping him from that part of his life but just to say something nje, anything especially considering what has been happening between us..

Me: You go up on the fifth floor, take these results with

Patient: Thank you

She took the results and her file then walked away..

I took my phone and checked it, no messages. No calls, no nothing. Even from Bone. I pulled the chair and sat down..

VUKANI

We were nearing close to the college, I extended my phone to her..

Me: Just so you can text me when you done and I'll pass by here to get you

She took my phone, I was scared she wasn't going to give in but she saved her numbers.

I pulled at the gate..

Me: You'll text me

Irene: Or you can text me since you the one with my numbers

Me: I'll do so

She got out and fixed herself, then she walked to the gate..

FUTHI

I recieved a call from Bone, I sighed and smiled..

Me: Babakhe

Bone: Mpilo they going to discharge him tomorrow

Me: Ohw

Since I had to be at work today, he sacrificed to be with Mpilo.. Bone is amazing, I don't know any man that could love a child that's not his blood as much as he loves Mpilo. But you know what they say? If a

man truly loves you. He will love you with all your baggage.

I am torn between my first love and my current love. As much as Vukani will always have a place in my heart but he can't provide Mpilo and I with a stable life. He can't even take care of himself, how do I expect such a man to take care of me and my Son. I don't mean it all financially because I'm working, but even so. I can't take care of a man, that's just against my culture. If we do become exclusive again. He can disappoint me, end up in jail again then I'm back to square one.

My Mother always said "Find a man that's going to love you more than you love him, and I found that in Bone" I'm not about to lose it all for Vukani...

IRENE

Just when I got to the office, I got a text from Vukani.

It was him because the text read:

"Don't forget"

I smiled like a retard. My boyfriend passed away 3 years ago, ever since from then. I wasn't able to move on. He was also in the taxi industry, got caught in the crossfire of taxi gun violence..

I saved his number..

I know Vukani, I mean almost everyone in the hood knows him and his friends. He doesn't know me because I moved away from home a long time ago to go live with my Mother. When she passed on I moved back with my Grandmother, by then Vukani was said to have been arrested..

His reputation scares me. An ex con, taxi driver, and

that minor altercation. He comes off scary, very scary but yet very attractive.

He seems like a nice guy, underneath it all.

So long he treats me well if we do manage to date, then I'll be fine..

I sat down in my chair and put my bag on the table..

VUKANI

After dropping off the passengers, I parked at the taxi rank for another load..

I was looking at Mpilo's picture that Futhi uploaded. He was said to be sick, but I couldn't ask what was wrong. This is my Son, that is kept from me. Asking

what difference will it make?..

I exhaled..

I texted Irene:

"Lunch?"

The message went through but she hasn't read..

FUTHI

I recieved a call from my Mother. I wonder for how long was she going to stay mad..

Me: Ma

She didn't say anything..

Me: Ma?

Ma: uBaba akasekho (Your father is no more)

Me: Ini? (what)

Ma: I got a call this morning

I didn't expect such news..

Me: Kukhona bani endlini? (who is at home)

Ma: Akasekho umyeni wami futhi (My husband is gone)

She broke down..

Me: I'm coming Ma, I'm on my way

I hung up and put my phone in the pocket of my coat.. I wiped my face with my hands..

VUKANI

Only 3 seats were left..

I was eating Vetkoeks, with the escort brown liver spread and drinking coffee.. Also on the phone with Irene..

I waited for her to finish laughing..

Me: Ngiyak'tshela (I'm telling you)

She had a soft calm voice, very respectful. She's not too forward and I like her calmness

Irene: Haicha let me start of with work

Me: Okay I'll see you at 13:00 on your lunch break

Irene: Okay

Me: Khohlwa ke ama KFC nani Nani, ngizolushaya nge plate lase rank (Forget about KFC and other restaurants, I'll bring you a plate of food from the taxi rank)

Irene: Ngalijabulela (I'll be pleased)

Me: Serious?

Irene: Weee abave bepheka labo Mama balapho
(Those women can surely cook)

Me: Haike khululeka ngizoliletha (Rest assured I'll
bring it)

Irene: Okay ke

Me: Sharp

Irene: Sharp

.

To be continued

Please note starting from later today we will go back
to our normal earlier schedule since I'm sure
everyone is back from the Easter weekend, hope you
did enjoy

09

FUTHI

The front door was wide open, guys from the community were helping with moving the dressing table to the garage, couches and other things that won't be useful throughout the grieving and mourning process..

My Mother's sister was here already, my Aunt her younger sister. We were the ones tidying up, cleaning, and everything as my Mother sat on the mattress. Neighbours were also here, to send out their condolences already.

Aunty: Fufu?

Me: Ma

Aunty: Make tea and take it to the bedroom

Me: Okay

Aunty: Later on we should start baking scones

Me: Yes west should

I got the cups to prepare tea..

BONE

Mantsonga our friend, has sort off like a mini Kasi eatery. He sells braai mean, chicken, beef, and wors. Pap and a few salads..

I am happy that the crew decided to make something of themselves after our heist, except for Vukani. Wasn't his fault though, he never brought it upon himself to be busted that day. What makes the situation worse is that, it seems as if like we set him up and we didn't. I tried to be there even when his money ran out from buying him protection and supporting his child, I ended up taking money from my own pocket to help out..

Mantsonga brought me the plate.. He sat opposite me.. We are in a very dangerous business that we started not long ago. Selling ammunition to guys who do heists.

Mantsonga: uMbatha ufuna 5 (Mbatha wants 5 guns)

I don't handle the business personally, I don't keep the ammunition. I have a secret underground warehouse where they kept there and I have guys down there who keep the place secret. Mantsonga brings most of our customers..

Me: I'll call the guys

He gets 20% of the share..

IRENE

Vukani showed up with the food, we sat in his taxi.. I closed my plate..

Me: Ngiyabonga the food was nice

Vuks: The company was more nice

I smiled..

Vuks: uMuhle saan (You beautiful)

Me: Ngiyabonga (Thank you)

Vuks: Maybe when I fetch you later, Jampas we can get something to eat too

Me: That would be nice

Vuks: Weee Irene.. Ngoba mina nawe siyazi ukuthi kuzokwenzakalani, why don't we just get to it? (Irene since we know what's going to happen between us, why don't we just get to it)

Me: I don't know

Vuks: Don't know what?

Me: Us being exclusive?

Vuks: How can you not know if you don't want to try it out and see?

Me: Let's see how this will go

Vuks: Okay anything that makes you comfortable

FUTHI

My Mother was preparing to go to the hospital, the Funeral parlour was to fetch my Father's body from the hospital morgue.

I couldn't accompany her, she was going with my Aunt. I was not emotionally strong to expose myself to such a disheartening situation. I am pregnant, I don't need too much stress..

I stayed at home to oversee other things, still with a few neighbours around..

IRENE

I kept on thinking about what Vukani asked and proposed to me..

I don't know if I'm ready for a relationship as yet..

Thami: Come on Irene, your ex died 3 years ago that's long enough to move on

Me: I don't know.. Vukani is also in the taxi industry, I don't want to lose someone else

Thami: You can't deprive yourself of love just because of what happened, give it another try and see what happens

Me: You think?

Thami: Yes if it doesn't workout, then it doesn't

Me: That's true

Thambi: Let me get to class

Me: Okay see you later Chom

VUKANI

I called Futhi, she also had uploaded that her Father passed on..

Futhi: Hello

Me: Hi.. It's me

Futhi: Hey

Me: I saw you uploaded a picture of your Father, Hade Jo (sorry)

Futhi: Thank you

Me: How are the funeral arrangements going?

Futhi: We getting there

Me: I'll hear from you then about the funeral

Futhi: Okay Sharp

Me: Sharp

I hung up..

FUTHI

Bone knocked and then walked in..

Bone: Ntokazi

Me: Babakhe

Bone: Nxese (I'm sorry)

Me: He was strong.. This

He came and hugged me..

Me: I didn't think he would leave us this soon, maybe that's why Mpilo fell sick. Ubehlola isifo

Bone: Ya maybe

Me: Thank you for coming

Bone: Is there anything that you need?

Me: Don't know as yet what we still going to need

Bone: Then you'll tell me

Me: I will

He kissed me...

IRENE

I took a deep breath and texted him that we can give it a try, then I put my phone away. I was nervous, as I waited for his response.

My phone beeped. I checked, and it was a reply from him. He agreed..

A smile on my face made the moment, I hope this is going to work.

.

To be continued

10

VUKANI

A WEEK LATER

Being a taxi driver is not the most ideal job. I'm not even making half of the money that I want to make. With the situation at home, Thando so close to having a baby. Both Parents not working, as the older kid all responsibility falls on my shoulders. I feel useless, that I can't really afford for my family the money I make just puts food on the table. Made get lost in my thoughts that maybe, just maybe Mpilo wouldn't survive with me. How do I fight for my child when I can't provide for him? Mpilo seems to have a well stable life. How will I afford to take care of him? I feel so useless. So angry. I only have grade 10, even so. Who would hire an ex con?. Looking at my friends they seem to have done good for themselves. Mantsonga has his Eatery, by the

look of things he seems to be making it. Bagos owns two taxis, and Bone is well off too. Then there's me, living on my friend's handout...

I was sitting at the Eatery, I see now Mantsonga is trying to pimp it up..

Me: I think you should leave it like this

Mantsonga: Why?

Me: We live in Ekasi Ntwana, people want vibe. Pimping it out making it seemingly look like a top notch eating place people will think they not financial stable enough to come and chill her. Make it a good place but not fancy, still keep the vibe

Mantsonga: Yizo (That's the way to go)

I looked around..

Mantsonga: You doing well Ntwana

Me: Huh?

Mantsonga: Most people who get out, they struggle

through kodwa you doing well. It's a great start

Me: Ya I suppose

I looked at the time, I was waiting for Irene. We exclusive now.. Irene has a good job, she seems like she can afford herself. I really don't know why she would settle for someone like me. Someone who doesn't have anything nor up in her standards.. She's a nice woman and I am falling for her, I just don't wanna fall hard. Incase, she does a Futhi on me when she's tired..

IRENE

Me: Gogo ngicedile (I'm done)

She came to the kitchen..

Gogo: Ngiyabonga Riri

Me: Sengiyahamba kodwa uma uqindezeleka ngicela ungifonele (I'm leaving now, if you don't feel well

please call me)

Gogo: Kodwa Riri uyazi ngiyazenzela, sengihlushwa nje yisifuba namhlanje (You know I do everything on my own, just that today my chest is closing in)

My Grandmother has both asthma and also suffering from Hypertension..

Since from yesterday, she's been having a whooping cough. I hope her Nebulizer will help, if it doesn't. I'll have to take her to the Dr tomorrow. I took two days off, I'll be going back to work on Monday, today it was Thursday..

I haven't told her about Vukani and I. I mean, Vukani doesn't have an acceptable reputation. You know how elders are..

Me: Ngizokubona ke (I'll see you later)

Gogo: Hamba ke (You can go)

FUTHI

They brought in the scones. It has been a dreadful week. I was emotionally and physically tired.. My Father is getting buried on Saturday, at 9am. At least it'll be early, by 13:00 everything will be done..

My Brother's wife came to me, I was sitting outside on the chair taking a breather. My feet were swollen...

Her: Unjani? (how are you)

Me: I'm tired

Her: I can imagine

Me: Everyone is calling me from left to right

Her: Aww Nxese (sorry)

Me: This is the time I wish I could drink

She laughed..

Her: I feel you

I looked at the time..

Me: In an hour I have to drive out to fetch uMpilo

Her: Relax until then

Bone was not around, he was in Cape Town. I could feel his absentia, he helps me a lot with Mpilo..

IRENE

I got to the Eatery and Vukani was already there..

Me: Am I that late?

He got up to kiss me..

Vuks: A little

Me: Askies I got held up at home

Vuks: It's okay

We both sat down..

Me: I love food from here

Vuks: It'll be my first time?

Me: Serious?

Vuks: Ya

Me: You'll enjoy

Vuks: Ngathi ke sogcina ukuza la (It'll be the last time we come here)

Me: Hau Ngoba? (why)

Vuks: There's a lot of guys who come here, and if you come here too frequently then ayi

I chuckled..

Me: Jealous?

Vuks: Kude (I'm not)

Me: You have no reason to be jealous

Vuks: Mawusho (If you say so)

He got up..

Vuks: What am I getting you?

Me: Dumplings and Tripe, ne Hunter's gold

Vuks: Sharp ngiyeza (I'm coming)

He went to buy us the food..

BONE

My performance was on Saturday but I decided to come here earlier so I could get fresh air. Cape Town is a good tourist attraction..

I recieved a call from Mantsonga..

Me: Aww inja yehlathi

Tsonga: Bhubesi

Me: Uthini Ndonga? (What's the matter)

Tsonga: I'm with Vukani la

Me: Ngiyezwa ndonda (I hear you)

Tsonga: I think we should recruit him

Me: What we do, we can't have someone who has bad blood with me join the team

Tsonga: Ahh come on Ndonda, Vuks is our friend

Me: Was

Tsonga: Mnaks, we can't let one of our own suffer like this.. He says he's okay but I don't think he is

Me: Vukani has issues that he needs to die down

Tsonga: Ngiyakuzwa (I hear you)

Me: I might wanna help out but... There's still some issues there

Tsonga: No I hear you

IRENE

I could see that something was bothering him.. His mind was somewhere else..

Me: Vukani

He looked at me..

Me: What's wrong?

He smiled a little..

Vukani: Why are you with me?

Me: I don't understand

Vukani: You could be with anyone else, someone better but you chose me. I can't afford you a life that a woman wishes for

Me: Wait.. You think I'm that type of a woman? Look I don't know the kind of women that you've dated but please. Never compare me to them, I am working I can get my own. You not my provider, you my boyfriend

Vukani: I didn't mean it like that

Me: Then what do you mean?

Vukani: You don't know how hard this is for me, dating someone who is more financial stable than me

Me: Your bruised Ego, that's your own issue that you need to deal with. Not mine, leave me out of it

Vukani: Askies? Who do you think you talking too? One of your friends?

Me: You are sitting there indirectly accusing me of being a gold digger and I'm supposed to be happy? Smile?

Vukani: I never said you a gold digger

Me: Can you let me finish?

Vukani: You can finish but if you going to be repeating my words, get them right

Me: Maybe I should leave

Vukani: So you going to let food go to waste because of a little argument?

Me: I didn't leave my sick Grandmother at home to come here and be accused of being a gold digger

He hit the table..

Vukani: Eyy I never called you a gold digger!

People were now looking at us...

Me: I'm leaving

Vukani: Irene

I got up from the chair, took my bag and left.

FUTHI

I got to my car and drove to Mpilo's school..

As I was driving out of the hood, just not far from the Eatery I swear that I saw Vukani with some yellow bone. I looked at them, he was trying to touch her but she was stepping back. Looked like they were having an argument..

I looked at her, she looked familiar. It was Irene, really? Irene is dating Vukani?

Never imagined her settling down with a guy like Vukani especially since she's an independent woman.. Irene has always been full of herself, she thinks she's better than anyone. Always at home, not mixing with people from around her, I'm even surprised she's dating Vukani. I rolled down the window..

IRENE

Vukani: Awuyeke izinto ezisnax kanti yini? (What's with the attitude)

Me: That was not nice.. You have your own issues to work on, don't project them on me

Vukani: Okay I heard you dammit!

I folded my arms..

Vukani: Can we go back and eat?

I didn't say anything..

Vukani: Please

I looked at him..

Me: Only because I like the food around here

Vukani: Washo uMa ukuthi ama yellow b- (My mom did say that yellow bones are -)

Me: I can make it a takeaway and eat at home

Vukani: Sorry ke

FUTHI

I was still very much stuck on Vukani and Irene. I still don't know how Irene could possibly fall for a guy like Vukani? Irene is independent. Has a good job and holds herself to high standards. At the same time, another part of me was jealous, very much jealous. I mean I expected to be replaced by a hood rat, you know the ones with no clear direction. What did Irene see in him? I know his charming, his arrogancy draws you closer to him. Has a good sex game but Vukani has nothing, nothing at all. He's just Vukani..

I was talking to my best friend Innocentia.

Inno: She's probably desperate because it really doesn't make sense. Vukani just got out of jail, he

has nothing

Me: I'm telling you and you know me and Irene don't get along

Inno: You think he's doing this to spite you?

Me: No.. Vukani doesn't know Irene, he was already arrested when she got here. She might be the one who is on the spiting side

Inno: You think?

Me: I think

Inno: Agh just leave them, if they both in it for the wrong reasons then it won't work

Me: No I can't just leave it

Inno: What are you thinking?

Me: I'm thinking that I should give Vukani a chance with Mpilo

Inno: Hai Mngani!

Me: Not as a father but an Uncle

Inno: Did you speak to Bone about this?

Me: Not yet, but I will

Inno: Shuuuuuu this is big

Me: Vukani's Mom is a good Person, with her around I know Mpilo will be safe

Inno: You still love Vukani right? You not doing this for Mpilo but yourself let's be honest

Me: Of course I still love uVukani but circumstances are just not allowing, he's not stable enough

Inno: Hai we will see

IRENE

He did upset me no lie, but we ended up having a nice meal and a good time together.

Some of his old friends and people he knew pulled up, music was playing. Just a beautiful chilled vibe..

I was sitting on him now, wanted to make a statement so everyone could know we together..

I understand a bit where he's coming from but he has to deal with his issues because they will get in between us..

He whispered in my ear..

Vukani: Hlala kahle (Sit still)

I was drinking Hunter's Gold and he was drinking Castle light, a really cold one that his lips would be cold when he places them on my neck..

Tsonga: Let's go for a smoke

Me: Do you mind?

I shook my head no.. I got up and he stood up, then

they walked away..

I wasn't sitting alone, I was left with Tsonga's girlfriend..

FUTHI

I was on the phone with Bone, was explaining the situation to him..

Bone: I do believe that a child needs his Father

Me: So you not mad?

Bone: Why would I be? So long that there's nothing going on between you two

Me: I promise

Bone: Okay we'll talk more when I get back

Me: Okay I miss you

Bone: Yaa bye

He hung up..

That was strange..

BONE

She made her way to me..

She looked tired, I don't blame her..

Me: There she is

She smiled.. She got to me and we shared a hug..

Me: Unjani Nkosazana? (How are you)

Thulile: Tired

Me: Aww kodwa Nkosi

Thulile: Ng'bonga nje sengifikile (I'm grateful that I'm

already here)

Me: Nami ngibonga ukufika kwakho (I'm also grateful for your arrival)

I helped her with her bags, we walked to the car..

Thulile: There's a lot that we need to talk about

Me: I know

I am living a secret life. Thulile is my long time wife, well traditionally she's considered so. I dated her back when I was still living in Kzn, before I moved here. Before I was even Bone..

It was hard leaving her behind, she lives with my relatives down there. The family house.. My family and I we originally from Kzn, Mom came down here a long time ago work reasons..

Keeping this from Futhi has also been hard, actually

keeping this from the both of them was difficult..

I wasn't going to pay lobola for Futhi, just that she was pressurizing me. You know, "I know my worth". So when she finds out about this, I don't know what's going to happen via the legal route. My Uncles weren't the ones who were present when the negotiations were handled in Futhi's house, I bought people to do that. My family down in Kzn don't know about her, only my sisters do.

If it goes well, I could potentially turn this into polygamy. If Thulile doesn't agree then I'll leave Futhi, I'll choose Thulile over Futhi.

VUKANI

Tsonga: Bheka the thing is.. Bone and I we involved in this thing

Me: What thing?

Tsonga: Let's call it a thing for now.. Bone is too proud to admit that we need you

Me: What thing Ndonda?

He puffed..

Tsonga: We sell.. We deal with guns, we selling guns

Me: You don't say

Tsonga: Kodwa you don't have to tell

Mantsonga has always found it hard to keep a secret..

Tsonga: I think it's going to be a good start up for you, financially.. Yabo Izinja Zehlathi just like before

Me: I took the fall

Tsonga: Yaa that was bad luck, wrong place at the wrong time

That means the team didn't sell me out, if they did.
Tsonga would spill out the beans.

Me: Manje ithini le eyakho? (What did Bone say)

Tsonga: He's worried and all you know, since you
two are no longer tight

Me: I see

BONE

I was driving whilst holding her hand with my
Mother..

With Futhi it wasn't meant to be this serious, thought
we were just going to pass time. Now she's pregnant,
and all..

Thulile is very respectful, never pressured me about visiting that much. She used to visit before I paid lobola for Futhi, when Futhi came I stopped her. She's very grounded on rules, and wouldn't question me. I always take out the excuse that I'm busy, on the road and I only visit her now not the other way around..

I don't know how I am going to handle this, but definitely I'm choosing Thulile. I invited her down here so she could watch me perform on Saturday..

.

To be continued

Excuse any errors encountered

12

FUTHI

The long wait of my Father's funeral finally came. Very early on the Saturday morning, we woke up and prepared for the day ahead.

Pots were already on the fire at 4am, people were going in and out of the house. It was a chaotic morning for all of us..

I decided not to see him in his coffin, I figured that I couldn't afford to collapse. Not when I am pregnant, might involuntarily hurt the baby..

Mpilo was running around and child being a notorious child with his cousins, thanks to my cousin who took care of the kids. Bathing them, and

preparing them for the day ahead.

By 8am we were already at the tent, the service had started..

I looked at his coffin, my best friend was gone. I'll never see his face again, his smile nor hear him teasing me anymore. It was hard, but it was more harder for my Mother. He was also her best friend, just the two of them. Now she's alone, all of us aren't living at home..

IRENE

Vukani asked me to accompany him to a Funeral. Ntombifuthi father's funeral..

I can relate what she's going through, I remember when my own Father passed on. It was hard on me,

I'm still battling to accept his death even now. That was even a long time ago that he passed on..

I looked at myself in the mirror one last time when I heard the car hooting. He was already parked outside. My Grandmother was feeling a bit better, but not better for her to be outside. Hence I'm going to the funeral, to represent her as a neighbour.. I took my bag and walked out, she was sleeping when I left.

BONE

My Performance is starting at night, so I decided to take Thulile out for shopping this morning..

Thulile: What about this one?

I looked at the short..

Me: Aww ngeke, izingqi zonke ngaphandle (No, it's

too revealing)

She laughed and put it back..

I love Thulisile just the way she is. She's well reserved, she's not out there. Very respectful and takes in seriously on how she presents herself in the dressing department. Observing her trying to divert away from her usual dressing style, spoke volumes to me.

Why would she start dressing differently now?
Revealing her body to be more exact? Raised a few questions..

I walked away from her, to call someone who I have always hired to keep an eye on her that side..

Me: Mnaks

Him: Mnaks

Me: Awusho ke Bafo, ithini Indaba ka Thulile? (what is Thulile's story)

Him: Aww akukho okutheni wena Mmax usenjalo (There's nothing much, she's still the same)

Me: Akukho nje osenamehlo? (There's no one who is eyeing her)

Him: Akekho wena Mmax ngoba kuyaziwa iNtokazi yendile (There's no one who is eyeing her because they know she's taken)

Me: Ngibonga makunjalo ke Mmax (I'm happy when it's like that)

Him: Kubonga mina Bafo (I'm the one who is thankful)

FUTHI

The service went on, the program went on. People who spoke about him, spoke beautifully. He was indeed a good man, not only at home, but also in the community.

I looked around as the Funeral Palour people walked in, to alert us that time was up..

A few Men from church and family members stood by his coffin to lift it up and take him out. When I turned back, I noticed Irene and Vukani sitting at the back. I find this highly disrespectful, this is my Father's funeral. Not some, romantic gateway for them..

I can't believe Vukani did this, this is absurd bringing my arch enemy to the funeral? This is not the time for him to show off..

We stood up, family and relatives. We walked out behind my Father's coffin. My cousin was beside me, holding me. Making sure that I am able to walk out to the family car..

I was wearing shades, I was able to look at them without them noticing. Irene made sure to look her best. I mean this is a damn funeral! Not a makeup parade!!! I held Mpilo's hand as we walked out..

BONE

The shopping ended up with us having breakfast..

Thuli: Besengicanga (I was thinking)

I looked at her..

Thuli: I think it's time, me and Luthando move in with you

I choked on my juice and coughed..

Me: We spoke about this

Thuli: I'm tired of just being there and you there, I'm married to you not your family!

Me: Kodwa you'll always be alone

Thuli: I don't mind, I just wanna be close to you

She extended my hand to mine..

Me: Okay let me think about it

Thuli: Don't take too much time

FUTHI

We arrived at the graveyard, we walked to where we were supposed to sit down..

At the front..

They stood there like the "It couple".

He held the Umbrella for her, she held tightly to his arm.. It was sickening. They were suffocating me. I got up and walked away from the situation, Mpilo

followed me..

I walked a distance to vomit..

Mpilo: Mama are you okay?

Me: Mpilo awume (Wait a minute)

I wasn't feeling too well, I was nauseated.

Voice: Water?

I recognize the voice, it was Him. I wiped my lips and turned back, he was standing behind me with a bottle of water..

Me: I'm fine

Vuks: You don't seem fine

Me: Yaa what is it to you?

He looked at Mpilo..

Vuks: I saw you taking off, saw you weren't feeling well

Me: What is it to you Vukani? Shouldn't you be with your girlfriend?

He chuckled and pinched his eyes with his fingers..

Vukani: Forget it

He walked away..

Me: Do you love her?

He turned back and looked at me..

Vukani: Yes. I think I do

I nodded repeatedly trying to swallow with a lump on my throat...

Me: Too bad because.. I was deciding to let you see Mpilo but I don't know if I should trust her around my Son

He walked back to us..

Vukani: If I wasn't dating Irene, would you have decided on this?

Me: Yes

Vukani: Why didn't you before I started dating Irene?

Me: I was thinking about it

Vukani: Futhi this is ridiculous

I saw Irene walking to us..

Me: So I'll hear from you, if you want a relationship with your Son or a.. A yellow bone with a pair of yellow legs

I held Mpilo's hand and we walked away, meeting Irene halfway..

Irene: Hi

I stopped and looked at her..

Irene: I'm so sorry about your Father

Me: Thank you.. These things happen

Irene: I know how hard it, when I lost my father I c-

Me: Are you seriously making this about you?

Irene: Pardon?

Me: This is my Father's funeral and you going to make this about you? You and your Father?

Irene: Ohh no don't get me wrong, I wasn't. I'm so sorry if I made you feel that way

Me: Why are you even here? You and I aren't even close?

Irene: I didn't think a funeral required one to hold a certain relationship to be there for someone

Vukani walked to us..

Me: Let's get one thing straight. Just because you dating my Baby Daddy it doesn't mean that you and I are now friends okay?

Irene: Understood

Me: Good

I pulled Mpilo and we walked away..

IRENE

That was rude. I don't know Futhi that well to even have a problem with her, I don't know why she has a problem with me..

Vukani: You alright?

Me: Yes.. I'm fine

I wasn't going to throw a fit at the funeral.

He held my hand..

Vukani: Wanna get out of here?

Me: Please

Vukani: Let's go sit in the taxi

We walked over to the taxi..

FUTHI

I sat down, Mpilo sat ontop of me..

Mpilo: Mama who is that?

Me: Shhh Mpilo

I looked at them walking up to Vukani's taxi.

.

To be continued

VUKANI

After we got back to the cemetery, I had no interest in staying and eating. Not after what Futhi told me, that ultimatum. I would do anything to be a part of my Son's life right now, but it shouldn't make me choose. Irene is a wonderful woman, I enjoy being with her. She hasn't given me any reason so far to think otherwise of her. Yes, my trust has been broken in a very bad way, in a way that I never thought I could trust again. I can say I'm slowly but surely adapting to trusting Irene, I am falling deeply for her. I expected her to throw a fit at my talking to Futhi, but she didn't. She handled the situation well.

Who wouldn't want to be with such a woman? Well behaved and she respects herself greatly..

I dropped her off at her place, I will be picking her up later for a sleepover..

My Mom was finishing up on the spring cleaning as I walked in..

Ma: How did it go?

Me: It went well

Ma: Pass me those glasses

I did..

Ma: What's on your mind?

Me: How did you know?

Ma: You have that look

Me: Futhi has agreed for me to be a part of Mpilo's life

Ma: Just like that?

Me: But she wants Irene out of the picture

Ma: Just when I was about to compliment her

Me: I don't understand why she's so committed to make my life a living hell

Ma: I partly blame her Mother, how do you expect Futhi to turn out differently when her own Mother is that toxic? Constantly influencing her to ruin people's lives?

Me: Yaa it's bad

Ma: On the other hand I understand a bit where she's coming from

Me: You do?

Ma: I don't know Irene enough to misjudge her, but any woman would be concerned bringing her kid in the presence of another woman. Not all women are keen on step kids

Me: I wasn't going to include Irene in Mpilo's life prematurely, I wouldn't risk it

Ma: Futhi just wants to have a hold on you, she doesn't want to see you succeeding

Me: I really don't know what to do

Ma: Talk to her

Me: I did

Ma: Try again

IRENE

I was taking off my earrings when my Grandmother walked in, she coughed..

Grams: You look like you were the one who was burying someone close to you

I smiled..

Me: Hi Grandma

Grams: Funeral took you back?

Me: I wish

She sat on my bed..

Grams: Then what's wrong?

Me: I.. I am seeing someone

Grams: Ohw usuyajola (you dating)

Me: Grams

Grams: Kwathini ke? (What happened)

Me: He has a child with a woman who seems toxic,
who hates me

Grams: Who is he?

Me: Uhm.. Vukani

I said that with a low voice..

Grams: Ingane kaNtuli? (Ntuli's child)

Me: Eya

Grams: Wasn't he arrested?

Me: Yes

Grams: Usuzama ukuthi awasekho amadoda na?
(Are you saying there's no Men anymore)

Me: He's a really great guy Ma

Grams: Eyy Irene I don't know what to say, I've never
dated an ex con with a toxic baby Mama before

I laughed, she has a bit of an offensive sense of humor..

Me: Another thing, I'm sleeping over at his place tonight

Grams: Usuzohamba unyaka? (You'll be gone for a year)

Me: No Grams, I'll be back on Sunday

Grams: That's what you all say, Bese umuntu usebuyiswa amaphoyisa (You will be brought back by the Police)

Me: Aww cha ngeke (I won't)

Grams: Hai ke, I really like his Mother. She's a wonderful woman, bless her heart

Me: I hope she will like me

Grams: She will love you

FUTHI

I drank a glass of water. Bone never said anything today, it was alarming. What if he's hurt or something?

I called him..

Bone: Futhi

That was unusual..

Me: I was calling to find out if you okay, I haven't heard anything from you today

Bone: I'm good just busy the performance is in a few hours

Me: Well we buried my Father

Bone: How was it?

Me: It was okay, still can't believe he's gone

Bone: You need to try and live with it

He was cold, this is unlike him..

I heard a female voice at the background.

Bone: I have to go, the crew is calling

Me: Okay I lov-

He hung up.. He hung up on me..

BONE

She walked out of the bathroom fully dressed..

Thulile: What do you think?

Me: Umuhle (you look beautiful)

Thulile: That wasn't convincing enough

Me: I'm sorry.. I was thinking about what you proposed earlier

Thulile: I am your wife, we getting married next month. We supposed to be living together as husband and wife and our Daughter Luthando

Me: I know.. I know

I walked up to him and held her hands..

Me: I promise after the wedding, you guys will move down with me

Thulile: Then that's good

FUTHI

Vukani called me..

Me: Vukani

Vukani: I thought about what you told me

Me: So?

Vukani: I don't understand how my relationship will influence my bonding with my Son

Me: You want me to trust another woman with my Daughter?

Vukani: I am not going to bring her closer to my Son

Me: Yeah right

Vukani: Awukahle ukusangana! (Stop being crazy)

Me: We will talk again when you are ready to have a

relationship with Mpilo

Vukani: Agh maan this is not about Mpilo, this is about your jealousy and insecurities ngo Irene

Me: Are you serious? Haibo! My jealousy over Irene? Ngoba?

Vukani: I'm not stupid

Me: Believe what you wanna believe

Vukani: Don't use uMpilo to fight your battles, Have you ever thought about when the truth comes out? It always does! What are you going to say to uMpilo when he grows up? He's going to know about me I kept quiet..

Vukani: Ohw you didn't think that far did you?

Me: Give me some time to run this by uMpilo and make him understand, kodwa for now. You'll be introducing yourself as his Uncle

Vukani: Fine by me

Me: I'll be in touch

Vukani: Sharp

I hung up...

VUKANI

Ma: Vukani

Me: Ma

Ma: Can you please help your Father get to the toilet?
He wants to urinate. You just help him out of the
chair

Me: Okay

I went to their Bedroom..

Me: Pops

He looked at me..

Me: You wanna use the Loo?

Dad: Where is your Mother?

Me: uBusy

Dad: It won't even take 5min of her time

He was sitting on the bed..

Me: Come on I'll help you

Dad: Awubize Unyoko (Call your Mother)

Me: I just said she's busy

Dad: I don't care! This is my house, if no one wants to follow through with my rules nonke fokofani!

I clicked my tongue and walked out...

Ma: He's refusing?

Me: Yaa

Ma: I figured much

Me: Dramatic le boyfriend yakho

Ma: He urinate sitting down Vukani, maybe he doesn't want you to see that vulnerable side of him

Me: He what?

Ma: It's really difficult on him

My Father used to be a very strong man. He would beat you up until you bleed. To hear that he is this

vulnerable, it was shocking.

Me: Ngisashaya iRound

Ma: Okay

BONE

I recieved a call from one of my Men..

Me: Sgwili?

Sgwili: Bhoza

Me: What's the matter?

Sgwili: Eish wena Bhoza kubi (It's bad)

Me: Khuluma Ndonda (Talk)

Sgwili: Balahle into enakanje (They lost a gun)

Me: Ithi uyadlala? (Tell me you joking)

Sgwili: Kude (I'm not lying)

Me: Bathole, uthole lento enakanje (Find them, and find that gun)

I hung up..

I called Tsonga, and told him what happened.

Tsonga: This can't be happening, they rented the guns. They can't lose them, not even one

Me: It happened

Tsonga: I think you know what to do

Me: We not doing that

Tsonga: You need Vuks, we need Inja yehlathi. We both know it!

.

To be continued

14

BONE

The performance was great, the crowd loved it and I was satisfied with the outcome. We were now going to the after party, just Me, Thuli, the crew and a few fans. I don't know how Thulile is going to handle this because she's not big on partying and drinking, but I do wish she will have a bit of fun..

I recieved a text from Futhi which read:

"I don't know what's happening between us, but I don't like it. We drifting apart and it hurts."

I deleted the message after reading and put my phone away..

IRENE

My Grandmother was right, Vukani's Mom is a very lovely lady. She's politely outspoken, has the most beautiful and warm smile.

She is friendly and very welcoming..

We were sitting around the dinner table, having dinner..

Even his Sister is nice, except for his father. He was making sly comments throughout.

Zuxie: I'll go and prepare the dessert

Me: I'll help

Zuxie: Don't strain yourself Dear, you are a guest

Thando: I'll help you

They both got up and went to prepare the dessert, not forgetting how much of a good she was..

Me: Your family is nice

Vukani: You think? Because I am thinking of disowning them

We both laughed..

His Father had retired to bed.. He wasn't happy about beer not being included on the dinner table..

Vukani: Sorry about my Father, he has a mind of his own

Me: It's okay, thank you for inviting me. You have a lovely home

Vukani: Thank you

FUTHI

At least everything was done, people left and only family was left. Dishes and pots were done, only less work was left for tomorrow..

I streamed Bone's performance live on YouTube, they had included it. He performed with fans on the stage, there was one woman he kept on being touchy touchy with.

He would ignore all the other females and concentrate on her. She was giving me bad vibes, there was something off about her. I was in a crapper, Vukani has moved on. Bone is acting cold towards me, it was too much.

IRENE

After the dinner, we went to his back room.

Most guys their rooms aren't as impressive, but I like Vukani's room. It was clean and there wasn't any unusual smell, or the bed smell of sneakers. Duvet was clean too, I was very impressed. Why shouldn't I be though? He is a clean guy..

I turned around to look at him and he kissed me. He ran his hands from my thighs all up underneath my t-shirt..

Me: Wait.. Wait.. Wait.. Stop

Vuks: What is it?

He was still forcing through to kiss me

Vuks: What is it?

Me: If we do this, I need to know that between us. It's real

Vuks: It is real

Me: I am not playing games

Vuks: I am not playing games either

He took off my t-shirt and I took off his. He moved backwards to the bed, he sat down and I sat ontop of him. He took off my bra and caressed my body, busy kissing through and poking my tits with his tongue. I haven't had action in a long time, ever since my ex passed on..

BONE

I walked out as I got a call from Tsonga.

Tsonga: So?

Me: Couldn't we do this tomorrow?

Tsonga: The more time we waste, the more our business crumbles

Tsonga was another one that was very close to Vukani..

Me: Fine.. I'll speak to him

Tsonga: I could speak to him

Me: I think I should do it

Tsonga: I'll hear from you then

Me: Sharp

IRENE

We were naked now, he laid back on the bed as I knelt on the bed beside him taking a full grip of his hard black dick. The fact that it was a big black cock, turned me on even more. I was never into light skinned guys, I've always been about dark chocolate late ones.

The feel of it, hardening more as my hand firmly had a grip on it circling my mouth all the way down and feeling it touching the back of my mouth, surely verified that it was going to fill me up. I went down on him, with my saliva giving more lubrication making him to moan and get up. I felt his hand running down my back all the way to my exposed butt. He rubbed it and spanked it a few times,

proceeding down to my coochie.

His fingers rubbed against my entrance all the way up to my clit. I took it out of my mouth and moaned and he rubbed and poked my already throbbing clit. I couldn't keep still as the pleasure intensified. I went back to giving him a BJ, and then he slipped his two fingers inside of me. I screamed a little, as pain shot through too. But it quickly siezed as he finger fucked me..

Me: Ahhhhh.. Ahhhhh..

I was getting more wet, could hear the slippery sound being given by the wetness of my coochie..

Vuks: Don't stop.. Don't get your mouth off it

I continued, but it was hard for trying to moan with

all the pleasure I was feeling..

FUTHI

I put on my tracksuit and sleepers. Thinking too much about this situation was starting to stress me out. I had been calling Bone, he wasn't picking up. It stressed me out more.

I took my phone and checked on Mpilo, he was sleeping with his cousins..

I made my way out to Vukani's place. I needed to be with someone to keep my mind from thinking a lot, I needed to be cuddled and held tight throughout the night..

IRENE

I slipped the condom all the way down, holding the tip so it doesn't fill up with air inside. It covered his dick tightly and I pray it doesn't break..

He moved up to balance his back against the big pillow. I spread out my legs on him and guided it in carefully. The tip alone being side I felt it. He was holding my waist and sliding me down too from his side, I went down a bit further..

Me: Awww

Vuks: Askies

I slid it out again and tried. He moved his hand from my waist and held it from the bottom. He guided it in, it was better if he did it because if I do it I won't fully get it in..

I felt it stretching me inside for dear life, I laid both my hands on his shoulders. He leaned forward and started sucking on my tit. He got his hand back on

my waist and slid me down again, without a bit of mercy this time. I grabbed his skin and sunk my nails deep inside..

Me: Vukani Ahhhhh...

Slid me all the way down and my scream got louder when I finally reached the bottom, I felt it deep inside..

I started going up and down slowly, he switched between my nipples and moved his hands down to grab and shake my ass..

When I went up and down, it was also tickling my clit with the combination of my tits getting sucked. The pain was overshadowed with pleasure, pleasure was kicking in.. I leaned back a little making my tit to slid out of his mouth, I let my hand go down to massage and squeeze his balls..

FUTHI

I opened the gate and gently closed it. Then shot it through to lock..

The lights were off from the house, I went to the back. The light on his room was on, as I got closer. I heard voices, he was really giving it to her. She was moaning loudly, he was groaning. I refrained my hand from knocking as my mouth dried up. I moved closer to the window. He didn't untie the other dark part of the curtain, so I could see a bit what was happening. She was ontop of him, fucking herself against him. By the look of it, both were enjoying each other..

Tears burned my eyes, my chest closed in..

I walked away, balancing my hand against the wall to

the gate...

BONE

Thulile and I had snuck out from the party to the rest room. I locked the main door so no one would come in. We weren't supposed to take much time, incase they call the manager and tell him there's something wrong with the rest room. I couldn't ignore her curves and ass being perfectly portrayed by her dress..

We weren't entirely naked, I just lifted her dress up to her waist and pushed her panties to the side as I took it from behind. She was holding on to her counter, the reflection of her intoxicated facial expression with pleasure was priceless..

FUTHI

I was dizzy, I felt dizzy. I stopped and sat on the pavement crying. I took off the jacket of my tracksuit because I was also feeling unbelievably hot. Hot flushes through my face..

So Vukani has completely moved on? Yes that was fucking, but one that clearly had feelings attached to it..

He might have fallen for that girl more than I thought.

.

To be continued

15

IRENE

The next morning, Vukani woke up very early in the morning because he had to go to work. He was up by 4am, right after our morning glory.. There more we had sex last night, there more my coochie was able to accommodate him and it was nice. Though it did leave me sore here and there, but I enjoyed. It wasn't that type of soreness that would make you not wanna go back, not the over exaggerated on..

Me: I wish you weren't going

I was wearing his t-shirt..

Vukani: I know, but it is what it is

He kissed me..

Vukani: You can rest

Me: I thought you would drop me off at home

Vukani: You not a one night stand, and I'm not going to treat you like one and my Mother would kill me if I treat you like one

Me: I don't know if I'll be able to be comfortable without you around

Vukani: You and my Mother are hitting it off pretty well, she likes you

Me: But still

Vukani: You have to be comfortable around them Muntuza without me, I won't always be around and trust me. When you get around their craziness, you'll be crazy too

I chuckled..

He took his wallet.. He took out R250

Vukani: Maybe you and Thando can go out for breakfast later on

I took it..

Vukani: I know it's not much

Me: It's more than enough

He smiled..

Vukani: I'll call you later

Me: Okay

Vukani: I love you

Me: I love you too

I watched him as he walked out, I really didn't want him to leave...

FUTHI

My eyes were puffy, I spent all night crying. I cried myself silently to sleep..

Ma: What's wrong with your eyes?

I exhaled..

Ma: I know it's hard Futhi but you have to keep on, you can't break now. I still need you

Me: I know

Ma: Your cousins are around so they will help with washing the blankets and everything

Me: Dankie Ma

Ma: Try and rest a little Futhi

Me: I will

BONE

We walked down for breakfast to the dining area. Today was our last day in Cape Town.

I felt like this bonding time for us, was short lived. Thulile and I we don't spend much time together because of the long distance..

Me: When are you going back to work Ntokazi?

She's on leave..

Thulile: On Wednesday

Me: Okay, at least you have two days left to rest

She smiled and picked up the cup..

Unlike Futhi, I know Thulile wouldn't switch up on me. I know she loves me, possibly loves me more than I love her. I am not taking advantage of that, I just went off trail but I'll try to get myself on the right track for Her and Luthando..

IRENE

I wanted to sleep but it was difficult. I didn't want his Mother to think that I'm lazing around. I know we not married, but if I have any hopes of us getting married one day then I have to make sure that I don't give them a reason to question if I'll make a good wife or not.. I bathe at 9am and wore a dress, then I made my way to the house.. His Mom was dressed up,

looked like she was ready for church..

Me: Sawubona Ma (Greetings)

Zuxie: Good morning, I like your dress

Me: Thank you, you look beautiful

Zuxie: I try

Me: You going to church?

Zuxie: Yes

Me: That's good

Zuxie: Make yourself at home, I hope to see you when I get back

Me: Enjoy church too

She smiled and walked out..

VUKANI

Surprisingly enough as I was busy driving and

minding my own business, I received a call from an unknown number. I took it and answered..

Me: Hello?

Voice: Mbhem

I recognized the voice, it was Bone..

Bone: Got your number from Tsonga

Me: Funani? (what do you want)

Bone: Can we talk?

Me: About?

Bone: Can't say over the phone

Me: Kahle kahle ufunani? (What is it that you want)

Bone: Can we talk?

I thought for a while..

Me: Tsongas place?

Bone: Tomorrow late?

Me: Sharp

I hung up..

IRENE

Instead of going out for dinner, Thando and I decided to go to the mall to get things that would go well for a Sunday dish. I added some money ontop, R300 to get more ingredients..

Thando: Fresh cream?

Me: Yes please

We moved on..

Thando: What are we cooking?

Me: I'm not sure, what do you wanna eat?

Thando: I wanna give you the liberty to create your own Sunday lunch anything you want

Me: Are you for real?

Thando: Anything, I know we will love it

Me: Okay thank you

FUTHI

I held Mpilo's hands. He's my only way to ruin Vukani and Irene..

Me: Remember that man that came to the house?

He nodded..

Me: His name is Vukani and he is your Uncle

He kept quiet..

Me: Would you like to visit his house today?

He shrugged his shoulders..

Me: He's a very nice man, and his family is also nice..

They want you to visit

Mpilo: Will I sleep there?

Me: No I'll fetch you later tonight

Mpilo: Okay

Me: So you don't mind going?

Mpilo: I don't mind

Me: Come here

I gave him a hug..

Me: Now you be a good boy okay?

Mpilo: Okay

I'll send him off with his cousin, he'll be less bored..

Me: Okay I'll pack your toys

.

To be continued

16

FUTHI

The kitchen door was wide open, I didn't have to knock.. Irene was in the kitchen, acting all Makoti. Busy going back and forth, from the stove to the kitchen counter. She was feeling herself, busy acting like they took out a bride price for her..

I knocked, she looked at me..

Irene: Thando

I stood there and looked at her as she continued, Thando walked out from the living room to the kitchen pushing her big belly.

Thando: Hi Futhi

Me: Hi

She looked at Mpilo..

Me: I brought Mpilo for a visit, I'll fetch him later

That statement took her by surprise, she didn't expect this..

Thando: Ohw.. Uhm.. Okay

Me: He knows Vukani as his Uncle

Thando: I see.. Did you call Vukani?

Me: No I didn't.. He has spoken about bonding no Mpilo, so I doubt he will mind

Thando: Okay

I gave her Mpilo's bag..

Me: He likes to play Xbox, I packed it

Thando: Okay no problem

Me: Mpilo behave okay?

He nodded..

Me: I love you

Mpilo: I love you too

His cousin left, he didn't come with..

BONE

I received a call from Futhi. Thulile and I were at the beach, just walking around the beach. I canceled the call..

Thulile: Ubani? (who was that)

Me: No one important

Thulile: Yazi ngiyayithanda lendawo (I like this place)

Me: It's a beautiful place, hope you enjoyed yourself

Thulile: I did.. Thank you

I held her hand and we continued walking..

VUKANI

I recieved a call from Thando. I had to answer because Irene is there, something might be wrong..

Me: Stufu

Thando: Guess what?

Me: What?

Thando: Futhi brought Mpilo for a visit

Me: What?

Thando: Said she will come get him later

Me: She never spoke to me about that, that she's bringing him today

Thando: He's here

Me: How does Irene feel about it?

Thando: Irene is cooking

Me: What is Mpilo doing?

Thando: Playing Xbox

Me: Okay I'll call you later

I hung up and called Futhi..

Futhi: Hello?

Me: Kahle kahle ucabanga njani? (How does your mind think)

Futhi: Sorry?

Me: You didn't tell me you were bringing Mpilo over

Futhi: We did speak about him having a relationship nawe

Me: We did but this is premature, I'm not even there

Futhi: You even lucky I left him there whilst your girlfriend is there! You were chanting "I want to see my Son, have a relationship with him" now I'm opening up to it and you act this way

Me: Konje ngak'thathaphi? (Where did I get you)

Futhi: Agh!

She hung up..

IRENE

I don't have a problem with Vukani's Son. He did tell me he had a Son, and I don't have a problem with it. My only problem is the toxic baby Mama, who doesn't wanna accept that her baby daddy has moved on who hates me for no apparent reason..

Now she's using her Son to ruin my relationship with Vukani. I don't think she's doing this sincerely but nevertheless she's a part of our lives, a constant pain in the ass.

I made Mpilo a sandwich and took it to him, with juice..

Me: Mpilo

He looked at me..

Me: I made you something to eat

Mpilo: Thank you

He paused the game and took the food..

I thought he was going to give me an attitude, how does such a toxic woman have such a humble child who seems to have respect for elders..

I went back to the kitchen..

Thando: It's so awkward, I don't even know what to say to him

Me: At least he's playing games, he's occupied. He seems like a nice kid

Thando: I thought I was the only one who noticed

Vukani's Mom walked in..

Zuxie: Shuuuuuu I'm so tired and hungry

Thando: You just in time, Irene has cooked

Zuxie: It smells good too

Thando: She really put her foot in it

Zuxie: Thank you Sisi

Me: It was nothing

Thando: We have a guest

Zuxie: Who?

Thando: Mpilo

Her eyes widened..

Zuxie: uMpilo? Mpilo?

Thando: Yes

Zuxie: How? I mean.. I don't understand Vukani never said anything

Thando: I'm surprised too

Zuxie: Where is he now?

Thando: Lounge

Zuxie: Who brought him?

Thando: Futhi

Zuxie: Hai asazi, just like that?

Thando: Just like that? Ohw and the instruction was Vukani is his "Uncle"

Zuxie: So this is not a genuine thing?

Thando shrugged her shoulders..

VUKANI

After dropping off everyone, I called Bagos that I have to take the rest of the day. He didn't seem to mind, I drove straight home after that..

I don't know how Futhi thinks, this is no way to do

things..

I passed by at her place, I parked next door and texted her..

She showed up and got in the taxi..

Futhi: Drive around

Me: Why?

Futhi: I'm still a married woman

Me: This is ridiculous

I started driving..

Me: So what's the story?

Futhi: It's busy at home, so I thought Mpilo could visit your house since we spoke about him bonding nawe

Me: You should've called me or texted

Futhi: Why? Just because your girlfriend is there?

Me: This is not about Irene, this is not how to do things

Futhi: Sorry ke, we can go and I'll get him

Me: Awukahle Futhi

Futhi: So how is it going to work? I don't trust another woman near my Son

Me: I trusted another man to raise my Son, no I was forced to accept it

Futhi: Bone has been very good to uMpilo

Me: How do you know Irene won't be?

Futhi: Women are toxic

Me: Ohw

She fixed her dress and pulled it down to cover her thick thighs, even so. It wasn't long enough to do that..

Me: I'll take you back

Futhi: Just drive around kancance nje, I need some fresh air from home

I shook my head..

IRENE

We dished up and sat in the living room..

I had texted Vukani, he hasn't gotten back to me..

Mpilo seemed to be in the world of his own, he was still playing. Said he's full since he ate the sandwich..

I logged in on Facebook, was surprised to see that Futhi sent me a request. Curious to know why, I accepted and went on to check a few things..

I put my phone away to occasionally converse with Thando and her Mother, this time around when I logged in. Futhi had uploaded a picture of captioned:

"Some taxi drivers though".

He had uploaded a picture of Vukani's hand.

I got full immediately!

.

To be continued

Sponsored insert will resume tomorrow

IRENE

I didn't know how to feel about this situation, the picture was taken down after 3 hours of being uploaded. I might overreact but to find she was just a passenger, he is a taxi driver after all. I am not all for confronting someone not based on much evidence. Though it really upset me but I wasn't going to give in to her satisfaction. One thing about me is that I hate drama with all my heart, and this girl is definitely pushing and pressing my buttons. Giving in would let her win, and I'm not going to be petty about it..

Vukani got back home, he was alone as usual. I had already packed my things and I was ready to leave..

Vukani: Did you have a good time?

Me: I did, your family is very lovely. They nice people, your Mother has a very warm heart

Vukani: Bakucova kanjalo (That's how they stole you)

I chuckled..

Me: How was work?

Vukani: Same old story, annoying passengers nothing much

Me: Anything out of the ordinary happened?

Vukani: No.. Not that I know of

Me: Okay.. I'm ready to go

Vukani: Okay, I'll take you home

FUTHI

Something was not right. I haven't felt the baby moving, nor kicking in 2 days. I didn't wanna think of the worst, I have been under a lot of stress lately.

That might have pressed upon him too..

I was on the phone with Bone..

Bone: Ntokazi, I'm very sorry about not getting back to you today. I just woke up, had a long night and I was very tired

Me: At what time did you get back at the hotel?

Bone: Around 4am

Me: Ohw

Bone: Uxolo kakhulu Ntokazi (I'm really sorry)

Me: Just come back home, I miss you

Bone: I'll be home tomorrow, uphi uMpilo? (where is Mpilo)

Me: He's out playing with his cousins

Bone: Ungibulisele (Greet him for me)

Me: Ngizokwenza njalo (I'll do just that)

Bone: Aww ke let me finish packing my things, I'm

leaving early tomorrow morning

Me: Okay.. Call me before you sleep

Bone: Ngizokwenza njalo (I'll do so)

Me: I love you

Bone: I love you too

IRENE

I bid his family goodbye, they didn't even want me to leave. I had to, I had to check up on my Grandmother..

He walked me home since it was not far away, he was holding my bag and my hand.

Vukani: I missed about 6 years of his life

Me: At least now you can make up for it

Vukani: I don't even know where to start, uqalaphi?

Me: Just be natural with him, I'm sure after a few months he will have gotten used to you

Vukani: If I could clean up my act, get a better income I'd probably fight for full custody

Me: I don't see Futhi backing down, she will use your past against you

He chuckled..

Me: How did you even get her? She's toxic

Vukani: She wasn't like this, at least not toxic. Bekaphapha but she wasn't toxic, I don't know what happened

Me: So long you will respect our relationship and not fool around with her then it's okay

Vukani: K'dala ngaphuma lapho (I'm not there anymore)

Some guy I know from my street greeted us.

Vukani: Friend of yours?

Me: No.. Just a guy I know

Vukani: I see

I stopped and looked at him..

Me: Are you jealous?

Vukani: Akuyisifiso sabelungu leso? (Isn't that a white person's disease)

I laughed..

Me: Awungeke mbhem

Vukani: I am not jealous, I'm just scared of losing you

Me: What makes you think you going to lose me?

He stood face to face with me, still looking at me..

Vukani: You very beautiful, smart, gentle. You are a go getter, very humble and respectful. I like it when you smile, when you blush, or when your eyes lit up. I like how you have opened up to my love, how you gave us a chance without making me feel like you doing me a favour by being with me. Which guy

wouldn't like that?

Me: I just give out what I expect in return that's all

Vukani: Even being cheeky?

I hit him on his shoulder..

Me: I'm not cheeky!

Vukani: And violent too

I laughed..

Me: Get me home would you?

We continued walking..

FUTHI

I took a walk to Vukani's house to fetch Mpilo. I found him at the kitchen with Vukani's Mom, he was helping her to bake.

Mpilo: Ahh Grandma look it's yellow

Grandma??

Zuxie: Yes it's supposed to be yellow, the mixture

Mpilo: Are the biscuits going to be yellow too?

Zuxie: You so smart, how do you the colour yellow?

Mpilo: At school

Zuxie: Wow that's a good school

I knocked, Mpilo looked at me..

Mpilo: Mama.. Look we baking

Me: I can see

I made my way in..

Me: Sawubona Ma

Zuxie: Sawubona Futhi

Me: I am just here to fetch Mpilo

Mpilo: Can we stay until the biscuits are done?

Zuxie: Aww Mpilo boy I'm sure your Mother is in a hurry

Me: It's okay.. I don't mind because he won't stop telling me about the biscuits at home

Zuxie: Okay.. Would you like something to drink?

Me: Juice please

Zuxie: Alright

Me: Can I help?

Zuxie: Uhm.. Yes.. Sure

IRENE

We got at my gate and he handed me the Bag..

Me: Thank you

Vukani: I am going to miss you

Me: Awukahle ihaba (Don't exaggerate)

Vukani: We had a great night

Me: So you going to remember me for that?

Vukani: Well..

Me: Usile Vukani (You are naughty)

He came and gave me a hug and kissed me.

Vukani: I will call you

Me: Okay

Vukani: Ngiyak'canywa neh? (I love you)

Me: I love you too

He let go of me and started walking away..

Me: Vukani

He turned and looked at me..

Me: Please don't hurt me

Vukani: I won't

FUTHI

Mpilo: Mom look!!

I looked at him..

Me: Ngeke Mpilo you made a bigger mess Grandma is going to beat you

Zuxie: Kahle, Yeka ingane (leave the child alone)

Me: Haike I'm scared you already spoiling him

Zuxie: Thank you for bringing him over

Me: You welcome.. I am sorry for everything, I shouldn't have kept him away

Zuxie: What can we say, I don't care about the past anymore. At least you making up for it

Me: Hoping ukuthi when he gets a bit older mhlambe 12, I can finally tell him the truth

Zuxie: I understand.. Just don't keep him away from us anymore

Futhi: I promise

VUKANI

Just when I got to the gate, I received a whatsapp text from Irene:

"I miss you"

I smiled and texted her back..

"I miss you too"

I made my way in, and I was surprised to see Futhi with my Mother under the same roof talking peacefully and giggling..

Ma: Kodwa uzamile Mpilo (You've tried)

Futhi: Habe angeke

I cleared my throat, they looked at me..

Ma: Hau Vukani

I looked at Futhi..

Futhi: Show Uncle Vukani the shape of your biscuits

Mpilo took the tray and came with it to me..

Mpilo: Uncle Vukani look

I crouched down and looked at them..

Me: Star shapes

Mpilo: And a dolphin

Me: And a dolphin

Mpilo: A Dolphin is a.. Is a..

Me: aquatic mammal

Mpilo: aquatic Mammal, and very friendly

Me: Yes but they are also considered wild animals that should be treated with caution

Mpilo: What is a wild animal?

Me: A wild animal is an animal that is dangerous and cannot be tamed, a wild animal lives on it's own and can survive on it's own without the help of people

Mpilo: A dolphin doesn't live with other Dolphins? It doesn't have Parents?

I chuckled...

Me: Let's get the tray in the oven

We walked up to the oven and opened it...

.

To be continued

VUKANI

Mpilo is smart, I was smart in school too. Just that as I grew up, life got in a way and I resorted to taking the easy route to success that had unbearable consequences..

I was good in Math, Physics, and English. I used to help my mates too. Had I held on, I wouldn't have dropped out of grade 10. Now, who would wanna hire an ex con? Life can be very unpredictable..

The following morning, since Mpilo wasn't going to school. Futhi had agreed that I can come get him, rank with him for a day. I did so, and Mpilo seemed to be excited with this whole gesture.. He sat in the front seat, I have to be extra cautious today on the road.

I downloaded a game for him on my phone, since it looks like he enjoys gaming..

We stopped and Irene opened the front door.

Irene: Wow.. Good morning

Me: Good morning

Mpilo: Good morning Aunty Irene

Irene: Good morning Sweetie, I'll sit at the back

Me: You don't have too, Mpilo can make space for her

Irene: No it's okay

She closed the door and went to the back..

FUTHI

I was scared to go to the Dr alone, I was waiting for Bone to arrive so we could go together..

Next week I'll be going to work again, my leave was ending..

Our relatives had left, except for my Mother's sister. She'll be doing 10 days with us..

Ma: Some of the vegetables we have to give them to the neighbours or they will rot

Aunty: I was thinking the same thing too

Me: Especially the onions

Aunty: The scones are not going anywhere

I laughed..

Me: I'm craving Mogodu (tripe) I'm going to buy it kwaMantsonga

Aunty: The one they cooked on Friday wasn't nice

Ma: I thought I was the only one

Me: It was not properly cooked

Aunty: They ruined everything nje

Ma: Futhi buy for us too

Me: I'll buy the dumplings too

Ma: Thank you

I took my phone and my purse to go buy...

BONE

Thulile had already left, I was waiting for my departure time at the airport..

When I get home I need to fix things with certain people, Vukani for instance. I think it's time we start working on fixing our friendship.. Then I need to fix

this thing with Thulile and Futhi, once and for all..

IRENE

Thami: Good morning

Me: Good morning

Thami: You seem to be absent minded, what's wrong?

Me: Nothing much just thinking about something

Thami: I have 10min left before my class starts

Me: My boyfriend

Thami: Boyfriend problems already?

Me: Baby Mama problems

Thami: I hate that

Me: And she has the most sweetest Kid, I don't know why she's being like this

Thami: Still has feels for baby daddy?

Me: I believe so, can you believe she even sent me a

friend request?

Thami: She's on a mission moss

Me: I'm telling you, only to post a picture of Vukani's hand

Thami: His hand?

Me: Long story

Thami: Block her

I took my phone and blocked her..

Thami: Just love your man, enjoy your relationship. Unless she poses as a serious threat like witchcraft involved or your Man still having feels for her. Other than that, pray for your safety and keep it moving

Me: That's true

Thami: I need to go to class, I'll check you later

VUKANI

I looked at Mpilo..

Me: Are you hungry?

Mpilo: Yes

Me: Where do you wanna eat?

Mpilo: I don't know.. Where do you wanna eat?

I laughed..

Me: I'm asking you

Mpilo: I don't know

Me: Okay.. Let me see where I can take you

I looked at him again..

Me: Do you like chips?

He nodded..

Me: Then that's good

FUTHI

I was sitting outside very much lost deep in my thoughts. I noticed that Irene has blocked me, I

searched her up and couldn't find her no more.
Meaning that picture got to her..

I smiled..

My Aunt came..

Aunty: Senizoqala ke ukusanga (That's how you you
will start going crazy)

She sat down on the stoep, I was sitting on the chair.
I couldn't find Mogodu, so I came back. We had tea
and scones..

Aunt: Zithini ke (What's wrong)

Me: Can I tell you something in confidence?

Aunt: Yes

Me: Yesterday I took Mpilo to Vukani's house

Aunt: Habe

Me: Today they also bonding

Aunt: uMawakho akazi neh? (Your Mother doesn't know right)

Me: Cha

Aunt: Why?

Me: Auntie Vukani is dating some girl that I don't like, and I hope ukuthi him bonding with his Son will make realize what we used to have

Aunt: You still want Vukani?

Me: After last night, seeing him with Mpilo like that just.. It made me fall inlove all over again

Aunt: Wee Futhi, you are someone's wife. They even paid Lobola for you

Me: I know

Aunt: Inzima Indaba yakho (Your matter is difficult)

VUKANI

I took him out to this other fish and chips joint. We had chips, Russians, bread, and cool drink..

He seemed to be enjoying the meal..

Mpilo: My Dad always take me to McDonald's and my Mom to chicken licken

Me: You don't like the food here?

Mpilo: I do, the chips are nice

Me: I'm glad you enjoying them

Mpilo: Are you enjoying?

I nodded..

Mpilo: I like Grandma

Me: Your Grandma?

Mpilo: No your Grandma

Me: You mean my Mother, just like how Futhi is your Mother. Grandma is my Mother too

Mpilo: She's nice.. She let's me bake dolphin cookies, she let's me play Xbox and Aunty Thando and Aunty Irene

Me: Your Grandmother doesn't let you play Xbox?

Mpilo: No she says I will break the TV and she shouts a lot

Me: Well I'm sure she loves you

Mpilo: Can I visit your house again?

Me: We'll see.. Now eat up champ so we could go

.

To be continued

VUKANI

Mpilo was exhausted now. Later on we drove out to get Irene from work, then I took them out to eat.. I took them out to Menlyn Mall, and it killed me that I couldn't settle the bill for the 3 of us. Irene added up, was the most embarrassing time of my life. She seemed not to mind, but it really did a number on me. Not being able to fully settle a bill for my Son and my girlfriend. I just wanted to make their day, didn't know they would settle for a more costly restaurant. The reason why I don't have much is because I'm solely taking care of my family too.. My Mother is old now to get a job anywhere and not forgetting how her abuse from my Father affected her mentally. She has a history of therapy sessions and meds that she's not taking anymore though but I'm sure it'll show up on her record should she want a job. Her age is a big factor though, she's way pass the

recommended age..

I hate being useless, I hate not being able to provide..

Mpilo had passed out as we drove back, Irene was worried he'll fall off the seat so she put him on her. She slept on her chest...

FUTHI

Bone was back, and I had to go back home.

I wasn't going to stay at home for the whole 10 days, I'll just go and visit them..

I told him about Mpilo bonding with Vukani, surprisingly enough he was okay with it.

I really thought he would have a problem but he was

okay and actually encouraged the issue..

Me: I thought you would have a problem with it

Bone: I don't, honestly speaking Mpilo was bound to find out soon. Had he found out at a later stage, he was going to hate you. Hate us. You doing the right thing, I'm proud of you

I smiled..

Bone: Did you make an appointment with the Dr for tomorrow?

Me: Yes

Bone: awusho Ntokazi, why didn't you go to the Dr? It sounds serious

Me: With the stress of the funeral, I think it's just stress.. I've been very stressed lately

Bone: I see

Me: Things are starting to get a bit weird between us, I have noticed that you acting strange and cold

towards me

Bone: A lot has been happening. Work on my side, your Dad's passing on your side

Me: I want us to work on our relationship

Bone: We will

I walked up to him, and sat ontop of him. He was sitting on the couch..

Me: Really work on things

He got me off, or rather indicating he wanted me off him. I got off..

Me: What's wrong?

Bone: I am tired

Me: Tired?

Bone: Had a long weekend

Me: Ohw

Bone: Let's make sure the baby is okay first

Me: Okay

VUKANI

Futhi texted me that I should drop off Mpilo at her place. I was caught off guard, so I drove there..

Irene: I sure that I should be here?

Me: Yes.. You my girlfriend and Futhi needs to respect that, you haven't given me a reason not to trust you ngo Mpilo

Irene: She hates me, and when she sees me she might throw a fit. I should stay in the taxi as you take him in..

I parked at her gate, the lights were on..

I got out and went to take Mpilo from him.

Me: I'll be right back

He handed me Mpilo's backpack. I kissed her and

made my way in, Mpilo wrapped his arms around my neck and his head on my shoulder..

I stood at the door and knocked. The door was opened by Bone..

We looked at each other for a while..

Bone: Vuks

Me: Bandile

Bone: I suppose you brought Mpilo back

Me: Yeah he's sleeping

Futhi came to the door..

Futhi: Vukani

Me: Futhi

Bone: Ntokazi take Mpilo, I wanna talk to Vukani

Futhi: Ohw okay

Futhi took him and his backpack..

Futhi: Let's go place you in bed..

Bone: Singakhuluma? (can we talk)

Me: I left my girlfriend in my Quantum, we can talk outside by the gate

He followed me and we stood at the gate..

Bone: I know Tsonga told you about my business, my other business

Me: Ang'cavi uringa ngani (I don't know what you talking about)

Bone: I have a warehouse where I sell ammunition for people who do heists, I wanted to bring you along
I laughed..

Bone: It's a great opportunity

Me: Yeahhhh Bone fuck you!

I started walking to the car..

Bone: I'm going to leave Futhi. Leaving Futhi means leaving Mpilo too and he is going to need his father. A father that will be able to provide well for him

I turned back and looked at him..

Bone: When you ready to talk, you know where to find me

He walked back in..

Leaving Futhi? That came off as a surprise.

I walked back into the taxi.. I got in

Irene: Was that Dr Bone? The rapper?

Me: Yeah

Irene: Really? Futhi is with Dr Bone?

Me: Yes.. Me and him used to be friends

Irene: Wait what? You and Bone?

Me: Yes

Irene: Wow

Me: Any more questions? Would you like to meet him too? Get an autograph? Get along with him and maybe fuck him too?

Irene: What's wrong now?

Me: Nothing.. I'll drive you home

Irene: I thought I was going to greet your Mother

Me: Maybe Next time

Irene: But..

Me: Awume ngescefe tuu (Stop irritating me)

I started the taxi..

FUTHI

I walked back into the lounge, he was watching TV..

Me: I hate putting him in bed when he hasn't bathe

Bone: It's just for one night

Me: So what did you and Vukani wanted to talk about?

Bone: It's nothing

Me: Babakhe

He looked at me..

Bone: You slept with him?

My heart almost stopped beating..

Me: Huh?

Bone: Ungangezi isilima (Don't make me a fool)

Me: I.. I..

Bone: That day when I got back home, the bedding

was changed. The other one, the sheet was stained when I checked it. Mpilo told me he was here so ungangezi isilima!

Me: He came and.. He wanted to talk about uMpilo but I never slept with him

Bone: Into engidinayo ukuthi ungeza isilima ngento oyaziyo ukuthi iqiniso (What pisses me off is that you making me a fool knowing that it's true)

Tears burned my eyes..

Me: He raped me

He chuckled..

Bone: Futhi stop with the lies!!

Me: He did. He raped me

Bone: Iyangicika ke le (This is irritating me)

He got up from the couch..

Me: Babakhe ngiyak'cela (Please I'm begging you)

He walked to the bedroom, I held his hand.

Bone: Eyy awung'dedele (leave me alone)

Me: Ngiyak'cela singayilungisa lento (We can fix it)

Bone: Ngithe ng'delele (I said let go of me)

I let go of him and he proceeded to the bedroom...

VUKANI

I dropped off Irene at her house, there was no goodbye kiss no nothing.. I then drove back home..

My Father was present today, still his annoying self..

He was drinking whiskey. They were sitting in the lounge with my Mother..

Me: Sanibonani (Good evening)

Ma: Hau.. Bengithi uza no Irene (I thought you were coming with Irene)

I sat on the couch..

My Dad gets a disability grant, but he doesn't ship in much. I heard he gives R300..

Ma: Namhlanje sidla isinkwa no fish (we eating bread and fish today)

Me: I am not hungry

Ma: Udleni? (What did you eat)

Me: I ate at the taxi rank

Dad: Niphila kamnandi (you live a good life)

Ma: Baba

Dad: Our kids are grown, we raised them. Did good by them but they useless, they can't even buy mere groceries

Ma: Bayazama abantwana (They are trying)

Dad: They not trying anything, we sleeping on tin fish and bread tonight.. How are they trying?

Me: I'm going to sleep.. Good night

IRENE

Gram: When am I meeting him?

She was knitting her plastic mat with her glasses hanging on her nose, looking at me underneath them as I just finished bathing.

Me: Soon Gogo

Grams: Are you ashamed?

Me: Cha.. I just don't wanna bring him then tomorrow we break up, I need to see how it will go first

Grams: Are you two going to break up?

I heard my phone ringing in my bedroom..

Me: Cha Gogo (No)

I walked to my bedroom to answer. It was Vukani..

Me: Hi

Vukani: I just called to say Goodnight

Me: Ohw after what happened, I didn't think we were going to be on speaking terms

Vukani: Just because we fighting doesn't mean I can't say Goodnight

Me: I don't even know why we fighting

Vukani: Me too, but Good night

Me: Okay goodnight

Vukani: I love you

Me: I love you too

.

To be continued

Irene

VUKANI

The next morning Irene wasn't standing at the corner of her street when I passed. Either she took another taxi to avoid me, or she is going late. I realized that I might have went off unnecessarily last night, just that. Her outspoken affection for Bone sent me off.

Reminded me of my situation with Futhi..

It was a bit uncalled for though on my side, I hope we can get pass this...

IRENE

The reason why I stayed single for this long is the unnecessary stress. I am not good with fights, I don't like fights. I am a very quiet reserved Person, and

people take advantage of that. I avoid fights the best I can and I get hurt easily.. I took a taxi earlier than my usual time to avoid Vukani, it hurt that he acted impulsively last night when I don't even know what I said that triggered him.. He has a tendency of just lashing out unprovoked, he has a lot of issues that he needs to deal with..

Thami: You early this morning

Me: I have a lot of paper work to do

Thami: What paperwork?

Me: Uhm..

Thami: Can we go out this afternoon after work? Or during lunch time to talk?

Me: I'd like that

Thami: Great.. Here is a manual can you please do copies? 150?

Me: I'll get on with it

Thami: It'll keep your mind busy from thinking a lot

Me: True

Thami: And get coffee

Me: I'll try

Thami: Perfect!

FUTHI

Receptionist: The Dr will be here at 9am

Me: Okay

I went and sat down next to Bone.. Last night he slept on the couch, this morning we hardly said two words to each other..

I was scared more than I was hurt in losing him, and our relationship collapsing. I was stressed out, so much bad luck..

I kept busy with my phone, as he did too..

I didn't even know what to say, how do you approach such a situation? It's heavy..

He threw facts at me, also told me that he drove by my house that night with Mpilo and I wasn't around. I did know how to defend myself, it was catastrophic. I knew he wouldn't believe me about the rape story, because following the incident I made it worse by going by to Vukani's place..

I got up to get myself a glass of water....

VUKANI

Bagos came to the rank, I was waiting for the taxi to get full..

Bagos: Mnax

Me: Mbhem

He sat next to me outside, I was eating breakfast...

Me: Want some?

Bagos: Yaa

He took some..

Bagos: Kuya kanjani? (how is it going)

Me: So far so good

He nodded..

Bagos: I'm glad because I want a 3rd taxi

Me: Ohw yeah?

Bagos: Kunenye impatha edonsile, his family is selling his taxis (Some taxi owner passed on, his family is selling his taxi)

Me: How much?

Bagos: 180k, 80k upfront. Enye sizoyibona ngama installments

Me: That's great Mnax, I'm proud of you

Bagos: Haibo end then?

Me: I spoke to Bone last night

Bagos: Did you guys settle your differences? Since now you can see uMpilo?

Me: He's leaving uFuthi

Bagos: What?

Me: And he wants me to assume full responsibility for uMpilo as his father

Bagos: Manje why aren't you celebrating?

Me: Mpilo is smart and he's used to his school. I find it comfortable with him being there, I want only the best for him

Bagos: I understand Mbhem

Me: And being a taxi driver is not going to cut it

Bagos: It's not like you are the only one who will be taking care of him, Futhi will help

Me: You know how Futhi is, she's going to make it impossible for me. I'll have to prove myself

Bagos: Iyahlupha le ngenge yo Baby Mama (Baby Mama's are troublesome)

FUTHI

The Dr arrived, we went in the consulting room.. I explained my situation, she got to it right away. Told me to lie on the bed, I did..

I lifted my dress up and she used the stethoscope first...

Me: Is everything okay? Is my baby okay?

She pulled the ultrasound machine. Sat down on the adjustment chair and put the gel on me. She switched on the machine..

Dr: Have you experienced any spotting?

Me: Errr no

Dr: Cramps? Pain?

Me: I'm not sure

Dr: When did you realize the baby is not moving?

Me: Maybe 3 days ago or so

Dr: Let's see

She started with the scan..

Took almost 3min without her saying anything..

Bone: I don't hear the heartbeat sound

Dr: That's because there's no heartbeat

Me: What?

Bone: Meaning what?

Dr: There's no heartbeat, no apparent movement, no sign of life

Me: No!!

Dr: I'm sorry.. I'll transfer you to the hospital so they

can assist further

I shook my head..

Me: No.. Please no..

Bone looked at me..

Me: Please no

He shook his head and walked out..

Me: This cannot be happening

IRENE

Vukani's phone call came through. I looked at it for a while until my phone stopped ringing. He called again, I picked up..

Me: Hello?

Vukani: Skado, I missed you this morning

Me: I went to work early

Vukani: To avoid me?

Me: No.. I have a lot of work to do

Vukani: Can I swing by during your lunch hour?

Me: I won't be available, I'm going to lunch with my friend Thami

Vukani: After work?

Me: I won't be available, I have to go home and help my Grandma with something

Vukani: About last night, ngiyaxolisa Muntuza (I'm sorry)

Me: I have to go

Vukani: Irene..

Me: Bye

I hung up and put my phone away..

FUTHI

Bone sent me a text..

"You see what uFahlaza led to? To my baby dying. When you get back from everything know that it's over and I want you out".

The Dr came back, I put my phone away..

Dr: The Ambulance is here

I wiped my tears..

Me: Ngiyabonga (thank you)

Dr: Should we call someone for you?

Me: Cha..

The Paramedic came through..

Paramedic: Ninjani? (How are you)

Dr: This is my Patient, Ntombifuthi Tshabalala

Paramedic: Will you be able to walk?

I nodded..

Me: Yes

Paramedic: You came alone?

Me: Yes

Paramedic: Okay this way

IRENE

Lindani: Riri

Me: Yes?

Lindani: Someone is here to see you

Me: Who?

Lindani: He wouldn't say his name

I sighed..

Lindani: He's refusing to leave until he talks to you

Me: I got this

I got up and fixed my pants, then I made my way out. He was standing outside.. I walked up to him..

Me: What are you doing here?

He looked at me..

Vukani: Ekse Mamas

I folded my arms..

He walked up to me and got really close, I pushed him off..

Me: Vukani I'm working

Vukani: You mad at me what was I meant to do?

Me: For a good reason right?

He nodded..

Vukani: I guess so

Me: Bye

He grabbed my arm and gently pulled me closer to him. He wrapped his hand around my waist.. He

kissed me on my neck, I got goosebumps..

Vukani: I miss you.. Don't you miss me?

He kissed me again..

Me: Stop it.. We at work

I placed both my hands on his chest..

His soft calm tone begging voice, didn't make it any easier..

Me: I don't even know why you were mad last night

He brought his head forward and looked at me..

Vukani: It's a long story but if you want to hear it, you can come to my house later on after you helped your Grandmother. We can talk about it, over a uhm..

He grabbed my ass..

Vukani: Over an oiled booty rub, extending down to the thighs

He placed his hand in between my thighs..

Vukani: Then up your back

He moved his hand up to my back..

Vukani: Then come all the way round

He ran his hand on my tummy and up my breast to my back..

Vukani: With a kiss here and there

He kissed me on my lips, and then my cheek. I was taken by the moment, imagining the whole situation made me hot. He then looked at me..

Vukani: What do you say?

Me: 18:00?

He smiled..

Vukani: 18:00

He kissed me whilst grabbing my ass.. I laughed in between the kiss and pushed him off..

Me: Stop it! Ave usile

FUTHI

Tears streamed down as I was at the back of the ambulance. The Paramedic kept on asking me questions, taking my BP..

My mind was far away, my heart was broken into a million pieces. My picture perfect life came crashing down, and I have no one else to blame other than myself..

.

To be continued

FUTHI

They induced labour, gave me something to induce labour. Giving birth to a baby that you will never hear crying, nor hold him for a lengthy period is one pain no Parent should come across. I was going to be 6 months in a few days time. I was alone, in Pain and I didn't wanna do this. I didn't wanna accept that my baby is no more.. The pain I was feeling cannot be compared to anything.

The Nurse was next to me, at least she tried to keep me calm. Tried to be comforting, the honest truth is. Nothing she says will ever take away what I was feeling deep inside..

BONE

I packed up a few clothes for Mpilo. Everything else, I'll have it delivered at Futhi's place with a truck..

I explained to her Mother, what had transpired. The disappointment I saw in her eyes, couldn't be put into words..

Her: It doesn't sound like my Daughter

Me: I paid 45k lobola, in cash. Not installments but in cash. I helped take care of her Son, helped around here too and what does she do? She thanks me by sleeping around with her ex whilst she's pregnant with my baby.. In our house! And then she lost the baby! She didn't sleep with him once, but twice! Whilst I was working working hard to provide for them

Her: There's.. I'm sure ikhona indlela esingayilungisa ngayo (I'm sure we can solve this)

Me: We can't solve anything.. I'm done!

I got up from the chair..

Me: I'll send through the rest of her things, you can keep the lobola money

I walked out..

Her: Aww Kodwa Nkosi yami Ntombifuthi ungenzani!
(Ntombifuthi what are you doing to me)

Mpilo followed me..

Mpilo: Daddy

I looked at him..

Me: Mpilo I can't take you with me

Mpilo: Why? Where is Mommy?

Me: Mommy is sick, she's in the hospital

Mpilo: I don't wanna stay here please, Grandmother is mean. When will you pick me up again?

Me: I won't.. Not now, not ever

Mpilo: I don't wanna stay here.. Daddy please (crying)

I walked up to the door..

Mpilo: I wanna go home with you!

I opened the door and walked out, I closed the door and left him crying like that...

IRENE

I got to his house, I went inside and greeted everyone. Chit chatted with them a little, and then went to Vukani's room..

Music was playing..

"I'm never gonna dance again

Guilty feet have got no rhythm

Though it's easy to pretend

I know you're not a fool

I should have known better than to cheat a friend

And waste a chance that I'd been given

So I'm never gonna dance again

The way I danced with you"

I've never heard that song in years.. I knocked twice and opened. The room was dark, red&white candles lit. A red blanket on the floor with white cushions. Rose Petals around, a plate of chicken wings mixed with ribs. Coslow salad, hamburger buns, a sweet rosè bottle of wine and strawberries with yogurt.. A box of Ferrero Rocher chocolates too..

Me: Wow

This was beautiful..

He looked at me..

Vukani: Good evening

I closed the door..

Me: Good evening

He took the rose from the bed and came to give it to me..

Me: Thank you

Vukani: I know it's not much but..

Me: I love it, it's beautiful

Vukani: Then go ahead and sit down

I put my bag on the bed, he helped me to sit down on one of the cushions..

NTOMBIFUTHI'S MOTHER (NaTshabalala)

Mpilo was sitting at the door crying, he even had hiccups..

I looked at him..

Me: Wee Mpilo awusukume lapho (Mpilo stand up)

Mpilo: No.. I want my Mommy and Daddy!

Me: Umusukhala ngathi sekushoniwe futhi, subanga umhlolo (Why are you crying like we have yet another death, stop bringing us back luck)

He continued crying.. I walked up to him and grabbed him by his arm to his feet. I slapped him across the face twice, he cried more..

Me: Thula!! Thula maan!! Unyoko uyafeba, uBusy ugcwele ubufebe wena uzong'khalela laa? Hambo khalela Unyoko esbhedlela (keep quiet! Your Mother is busy whoring and you are here crying. Go and cry

to her)

I slapped him again and his face turned red. He had tears filled with mucus. He still had the hiccups and was holding in his crying shaking..

Me: Ungangidaki kwami!! Khala mina ngizokulahlela ngaphandle njenge rubbish!! (Don't annoy me, I'll throw you out like the rubbish that you are)

I dragged him to the bedroom, my Sister walked out..

Sis: Kodwa Sisi

Me: Thula nawe! Thula! (Even you shut up)

I threw him on the floor..

Me: Mngeni awumenzele amanzi wokugeza (Prepare him a bath)

My Sister got out of bed and went to prepare him a bath..

Me: uThule uthi nyaa uyangizwa? (Keep quiet do you hear me?)

He nodded with his hand over his mouth..

FUTHI

Dr: Okay let's try again.. 1,2,3.. Push

I pushed with the Nurse holding my hand tight..

Me: I can't.. I can't!! (screaming)

Dr: Just one last time, he's already out

I gave it my all to push him out..

Dr: There we go

I didn't want an emergency C-section. I didn't want to live with the Scar..

The Dr held him, he was small but not too small.. He was quiet..

The other Nurse took him as the Dr cut off the Umbilical cord..

Me: Can I.. Can I hold him?

The Dr looked at me..

Me: Please

IRENE

Me: I still can't believe you pulled this off

Vukani: I have skills

I smiled..

Vukani: Are you enjoying?

Me: Yes I am

Vukani: I'm glad

Me: The ribs are delicious

Vukani: They are indeed

FUTHI

I held him..

He was quiet, eyes shut. Still bloody and I was hoping for him to wake up, but he wasn't..

Dr: I'm truly sorry

Me: This wasn't supposed to happen

Dr: I'm truly sorry

I held him very tight to my chest and cried..

.

To be continued

BONE

Leaving Mpilo behind was the most difficult thing I had to do. I love the kid, and I didn't do that just because of what Futhi did. I did that because Futhi and I are done, Mpilo needs to reconnect with his biological father.

I cannot make up for what Futhi and I did to Vukani, but I can do the right thing by giving him back his Son. Mpilo knew me as his Father, the crying might stem from that. I mean, he's going to be in a different environment, one he hasn't been living under for more than 3 days. He only use to visit, but I trust he's in a better place. He's with his Martenal Grandmother, his blood...

I was still upset with Futhi, what upset me more is

that she slept with this Man in our bed. She didn't do it once, but twice. Putting our own child in danger, and this was the end result.. Although I'm still very mad, but the burial has to happen so I'll go to the hospital tomorrow solely for that. I don't wanna be there for her and give her false hope, because there's no us anymore. She has to own up to what she did. I'm not a saint, but I have never brought Thulile into our house..

Slept with her in our bed, I have never disrespected her to that extent..

IRENE

He did own up to his promise, about the massage. With a soothing Lavender oil.

I was laying on the bed naked, on my stomach and he was running it through..

I didn't know how tense my body was until now. He started from my back, all the way down to my butt. It was soothing, even made me to doze off..

He spanked my butt..

Me: Ouch!!

Vukani: Turn and face up

I turned and faced up, he was only in his seamless trunks.. His dick bulging through, perfectly fitted and erected to the side..

He still had those Prison tattoos. A scar here and there. Not really a beautiful sight to look at, those tattoos weren't appealing to the eye but they are there and what can one do?

He poured the oil on his hands. Started from my thighs, went up to my tummy. It was a bit ticklish, couldn't help but laugh. All the way to my breasts. He parted my legs with his knee and got in between them, his dick right on my coochie still in his trunks. He leaned over for a kiss still massaging them..

I ran my hands from his back all the way down to take off his trunks. I grabbed a hold of his rock hard dick and rubbed it against my hole, a moan escaped my lips..

He tightened the grip on my breasts as he shook them a bit, I pressed in his dick inside halfway through. He groaned and clenched his Jaws, I moaned a bit louder..

He played with my nipples and I proceeded, he gently pushed in further..

Me: Awww...

Vukani: Askies Skado

He continued pushing in until he was fully in, then he started pumping me..

FUTHI

I took my phone. No missed call, No text message from Bone. Not nothing..

I called him, he didn't pick up. I sent him a text:

"I know that I've hurt you, I have no excuses whatsoever. You don't have to be here for me, but you could've at least been here for our baby. I never knew you could be this heartless, I guess that innocent act there's actually a heartless bastard underneath. I'll never forgive you for this!"

I didn't expect him to reply but he did..

"All I want is to burry my child that's all, ontop of my Mother. His powerful ancestor, know I sent yours to your Mother's house. The rest of your things will be sent there too, tomorrow. You will be going back home with exactly the clothes you came home with. You slept with another man in my mother's house and I am the bad guy? Ulethe ukungcola endlini kaMa!"

I threw my phone away, I can't believe he sent Mpilo there. Mpilo is not used to my Mother nor the life there. He'll be in discomfort throughout his stay there without My and Bone being around. He couldn't even wait for me to be discharged??

The Nurse walked in. I was placed in a ward with oxygen tanks, the maternity ward was full. Plus they'll be discharging me the day after tomorrow..

The Nurse walked in..

Nurse: Time for your night bath, and I brought you some sanitary pad

Me: Thank you

Nurse: Will you be able to walk?

Me: Yes.. Uhm I have a request

Nurse: Yes?

Me: I want my baby cremated

Nurse: Are you sure?

Me: Yes

Nurse: Okay.. We'll inform the Dr tomorrow

I know how much it means for Bone to bury the baby, so the baby could be with his Mother and forefathers. Since he's a very spiritual intact Person, this will kill

him! Only way I can revenge him..

NA-TSHABALALA

I looked at Mpilo sleeping. We put some blankets for him on the floor. I share the bed with my Sister..

I don't love this child, I resent him. He resembles his Father a lot. A constant reminder of how that boy almost ruined my child..

I hate that jailbird, he has no future and if it was up to me. He wouldn't even be living here in this community. What can I expect from a child who comes from a broken home? A drunk of a father who is wheelchair bound and a Mother who doesn't know whether she's coming in or going out...

Me: Iyangicika lengane (This child irritates me)

Sis: Kodwa Sisi

Me: He's a spoiled brat with an ungrateful Mother who is a whore! Istjaparapa! Out of all the Kids I have, God had to curse me with this one! Ngabola Amathumbu!!!

IRENE

We were laying side to side now. My leg on him, his hand on my hip. Constantly rubbing my clit and he thrusted.. Occasionally looking at each other in the eye and kissing here and there, I might be on my way to being a sex addict!..

FUTHI

THE NEXT MORNING

I couldn't sleep last night, they had to sedate me.

The Dr showed up exactly at 8am. I had bathe and had breakfast..

Dr: I understand you want the baby to be cremated?

Me: Yes and I don't want the ashes either

Dr: I'll have the Nurse bring the forms so you can sign for consent and then we'll carry it out today

Me: Thank you.. Can you also please discharge me tomorrow? I feel okay

Dr: I was going to keep you until you see a psychologist

Me: Can't you give me the referral letter?

Dr: I'll so so

She got closer..

Dr: Any cramps? And how's the bleeding?

IRENE

It always gets to me when he wakes up early.

Vukani: I was going to pass by at Futhi's place and drive Mpilo to school this morning

Me: That's good

Vukani: Plus not early, it's already 8am. You should be getting ready too

Me: I'll go in late

Vukani: Please don't get fired on my behalf

Me: Ohw please you give yourself way too much credit

He laughed and pulled me closer for a kiss..

NA-TSHABALALA

I was cleaning when Mpilo walked in..

Mpilo: Gogo

I ignored him..

Mpilo: Gogo I need to go to school

I stopped wiping the table..

I turned and looked at him, he was standing there in his t-shirt and underwear..

Me: And then? Who is going to drive you to school
Mpilo?

Mpilo: Mommy does

Me: Do you see her?

He shook his head..

Me: Awungiyeye (leave me alone)

He started crying, I picked up the can of Mr.Min and threw it at him. It hit him on his shoulder, he cried more..

Me: What did I say about crying?

He put his hand a cross mouth..

Mpilo: Sorry

Me: Voetsek!! Suka laphambi kwami uyanginyanyisa!
(Get out of my sight you disgust me)

I clicked my tongue. He walked away, and I noticed he had peed on himself..

Me: Yeeey! Yeey wena snyefu!!

I followed him, he ran to the corner of my bed...

Me: Who is going to clean my floor come here!

I grabbed him by the back of his neck and dragged him out. I threw him on the floor and took the cloth and threw it at him. I took off my sleepers and started beating him with it.

Me: umdala kangaka uyazichamela wena Njandini!!
(Old as you are, you pee on yourself you dog!)

.

To be continued

23

VUKANI

I drove pass Bone's house to check if Mpilo hasn't gone to school as yet. I was late but I was hoping if I don't catch him this morning, I will make an appointment to fetch him from school..

Bone was reversing his car out of the garage when I came out of my taxi, he noticed me and then came out of his car..

We met halfway..

Me: Eyy

Bone: Mbhem

Me: I am not here for much, I am sure Mpilo is

already at school. Just wanted to let you know and Futhi that I'll be fetching him

Bone: I don't know about Mpilo

Me: Huh?

Bone: I told you I was leaving uFuthi

Me: Where is he?

Bone: I sent him back to his Grandmother's house

Me: Ohw.. Where is Futhi? She's not picking up

Bone: At the hospital, my baby passes on in her stomach

Me: That's bad man, hade (sorry)

Bone: I know about you and her, I know you slept with her here in my house

Me: Ohw I see

He walked closer..

Bone: The only reason why I'm not fucking you up right now for putting my Baby's life in danger is because I did you bad, so I consider this back to

back revenge

Me: Eyy Mbhem I'm sorry about your baby, but there's no back to back revenge, there's no truce, there's nothing between us! You still the same old bastard to me.. That will never change

I walked back to my taxi..

FUTHI

I recieved a call from my Mother. I sighed first before picking up...

Me: Ma

Ma: Awusho ubuya nini? (when are you coming back)

Me: Tomorrow

Ma: Uzohlala la? (Are you going to stay here)

Me: I was hoping so until I get a place of my own

Ma: Wee futhi uzimisele ngani empilweni? (What do you want for your life)

Me: Ma please.. Not now

I hung up..

NOZUKO (ZUXIE)

I was sweeping the yard at the back, when Mpilo showed up..

I looked at him..

Me: Hau Mpilo

He looked distraught, his eyes were full of tears. He was shaking. I put the broom against the wall and walked up to him. He met me halfway and hugged my legs, I picked him up as he cried.

Me: What's wrong Mpilo?

Mpilo: I want my Mom and Dad?

Me: How did you get here?

Mpilo: I went home and there was no one, then I came here

Me: Why?

Mpilo: My other Grandmother is mean, she beat me
I walked with him inside and went to the lounge. I put him down and looked at him.

I took off his shirt and he had green bruises...

Me: Ohh Nkosi yami

Mpilo: I don't wanna go back there

He hugged me again..

Me: It's okay Nana.. It's okay

IRENE

I wanted to go to work but I overslept, I called in sick. Now I have to go buy a Dr's note for tomorrow.. I got out of the bedroom after bathing and went to the house to greet. I stumbled upon Zuxie in the lounge, she was sitting on the couch rocking uMpilo to sleep. She had tears in her eyes and Mpilo was sleeping but his breathing was disturbed by hiccups..

Me: Sanibonani

She looked at me and tears fell..

Me: Is everything okay?

Zuxie: Cha Sisi

I sat down..

Me: What's wrong?

Zuxie: I'm confused nami.. Mpilo came here crying talking about his other Grandmother beating him up. Irene he has bruises, I don't even think they bath him

he is smelling of urine

Me: Haibo njani?

Zuxie: How does this happen? Kona where is Futhi when my Grandson is being beaten like this?.. Come here

I got up and went to them. She lifted his t-shirt, I saw the green bruises. My heart fell, I covered my mouth with my hands...

Me: Who could do this to a child? Especially a Martenal Grandmother? My Grandmother loves me like tomorrow is not coming always has even before I came to live with her

She couldn't control her tears, she was broken.

Zuxie: We might not be the richest family but if uMpilo lived with us none of this would be happening

Me: Cha it's not right for him to be in these clothes, I'll go to the mall get him a pack of underwears and a few clothes

Zuxie: What hurts me the most is that we can't even keep him

Me: We'll see that later, let me go and get something for him

Mpilo woke up.. He was tightly hanging on to her Grandmother.. Zuxie was very emotional

Me: Let me bath him and I'll go with him to the mall, I'll call Vukani

I took Mpilo..

Me: Come Baby, you still remember Aunty Irene?

He nodded..

Me: Okay I'm going to bath you and then we will go to the mall neh?

Mpilo: Okay

VUKANI

I recieved a call from Irene as I was driving, I smiled

and picked up..

Me: Mfazi omhlophe (Yellow bone)

Irene: Hey

Me: Hey?

She exhaled..

Irene: I'm going to tell you something but please don't freak up

Me: What's going on?

Irene: Promise me

Me: What's going on?

Irene: Pr-

Me: Irene I don't have the whole day, Khuluma!

Irene: Mpilo showed up this morning

Me: Isn't Mpilo at school?

Irene: He showed up with bruises Vukani, bruises that a child shouldn't have. He said his Grandmother beat him up. He's smelling of urine, he's crying and

scared

I pulled over..

Me: What?

Irene: I'm going to take a few pictures and show you

Me: You do that!

Irene: Please don't act impulsively okay? Think about Mpilo I'm going to the mall with him to buy him some clothes

Me: I'll transfer R500 to you

Irene: Okay.. Please don't do anything stupid, your Mom is broken already

Me: Okay

Irene: I love you, just focus on work for now

Me: I love you too

I took my phone and transferred my last cash to her..

IRENE

I took off his t-shirt and took pictures of the bruises, then sent Vukani on whatsapp. Also a picture of his face. His eyes were red and puffy..

Mpilo: Am I going to go back to Grandmother?

Me: Don't worry because Uncle Vukani is going to sort it out

He nodded..

I held his hands and looked at him. I got emotional too, yes Mpilo is not my Son but I love kids and my heart breaks when they being abused. Mpilo is a wonderful well behaved child, who wouldn't love him?

Me: Look at me

He looked at me..

Me: I want you to know that you are a very wonderful child okay? You are very smart and very lovable

He nodded..

Me: You don't deserve Grandma doing that to you,

no matter what you do, it doesn't give her the right to do this to you

I know he might not understand but I felt compelled to remind him that he's a good child..

Mpilo: Why are you crying? Why is Grandma crying?

Me: We crying because we sad that you are sad

He hugged me..

Mpilo: I don't wanna go to Grandma I want to stay here until My Mother and Father come to fetch me

Me: I know Baby

NA-TSHABALALA

My sister walked in on me watching TV..

Sis: Wee Sisi uphi uMpilo? (Where is Mpilo)

Me: Isn't he sleeping?

Sis: Cha

Me: I don't know

Sis: Hayi Sisi ingane ayikwazi ukunyamalala nje (The child can't just disappear)

Me: That brat might have went to his house, he will be back

Sis: What if he doesn't?

Me: Eyy awuyeke ukubanga is'cefe Pinky, izobuya le Ngane (Stop irritating me, that child will be back)

.

To be continued

IRENE

Mpilo and I were at the mall. I didn't make him wear the underwear, it was the one that was smelling of urine more. First thing I did was to get him some jeans at Ackermans, a t-shirt and 3 underwears in a pack. Got him a face cloth too, then went on to get him a tooth brush and a toothpaste. Just all the basic necessities..

When we were done, we made a stop at Debonairs so we could get some pizza.

His mood had lightened up now, I wonder where is Futhi when all of this is going down. I would kill someone if they did that to my child, I wouldn't take that shit lying down!

FUTHI

Bone came to see me. He didn't come to see me perse, he came to talk about the baby and the baby's funeral..

I told him that I asked for the baby to be cremated, he dropped his eyes at me not believing what I've just told him..

Bone: What did you say?

Me: The baby was cremated

Bone: I don't understand

Me: It means the hospital burnt the baby

Bone: I know what cremation is, what I don't understand is why you would do that

Me: I didn't wanna go through the pain of planning a funeral and burying my Son alone, this whole experience has been difficult enough!

Bone: You weren't going to bury the baby alone!.. I know you doing this to spite me but you don't know what you've just done. Sometimes you can do things to spite others only to hurt yourself in the end, you won't find peace with what you've done. Believe in that! Do you see why I left you? You selfish! You ruthless and you think with your emotions

Me: Get out!!!

I looked at him..

Me: Get out!!!!!!!

He shook his head and walked out..

I was waiting for the Dr to come and discharge me..

VUKANI

I knocked at the door, I was infuriated. Those pictures were infuriating..

I heard "Come in"..

I made my way in.. I went to the lounge, they were sitting there. When she laid her eyes on me, I saw the anger in her face. She got up from the couch, she was wearing the clothing attire for mourning women..

Her: How dare you set foot in my house? How dare you bypass the kitchen all the way here?

I looked at her, deep down I wanted to strangle this witch until I snap her neck..

Her: Phuma la kwami! (get out of my house)

Me: Why? Why did you beat my Son?

She folded her arms..

Her: How do you ask me that?

I took out my phone and showed her the pictures..

Me: How can you do this to a little boy?

Her: So he ran off to your house? Or you kidnapped him?

Me: Futhi has allowed me to see Mpilo, she brought him to my house once, he knows the way to my house..

Judging from her facial expression, she didn't know this..

Her: That's the proof you have? Who do you think they going to believe? Because I can say you kidnap the kid while he was playing outside, plus isn't it your taxi parked outside? With neighbours witnessing you in my house when you not supposed to be here? I'm going to say you forcefully took him and tortured him when he didn't wanna go with you. Who do you think the police are going to believe? Me a woman who is truly admired by the community? A home cell church treasurer and my late husband who was also respected in this community? Or a low life thug with an abusive wheelchair bound father and a Mother who is emotionally unstable, a house that is not

equipped to raise a baby? You go ahead and we'll see who is going to get arrested.. You or Me?

I've always known this woman was evil, but I didn't know to this extent..

Her: Get out of my house before my sister and I scream ontop of our voices for neighbours to hear that you are trying to rape us!

I was breathing fire by now..

Her: Did you hear what I said?

I looked at her..

Her: Pinky

Pinky: Sisi?

Her: Awubize uSkhova ngale eNext door umtshela naye ingulube iyasinonela! (Call Skhova from next

door to come and witness this)

The Sister got up from the couch, I bit my lower lip and turned back. Then I walked out of her house..

NOZUKO (ZUXIE)

I brought him the glass of water, and then I sat down looking at him..

Ntuli: Yini Indaba manje? (What's wrong now)

Me: uNaTshabalala ushaye ingane (NaTshabalala beat Mpilo)

Ntuli: Manje? Ngoba ingane iyashaywa vele uma iyeyisa? (So? Because a child can be beaten if they disrespect)

Me: Awukahle Ntuli, uyilimazile ingane (Stop with the nonsense, she hurt the baby really bad)

Ntuli: Manje soyenzani MaNtuli? (So what are we going to do)

Me: She's still mad that you chose me over her those years ago, I didn't steal you! It was a long time ago too, we were all still in high school standard 10 how can she hold a grudge for all those years? I mean she got married naye

Ntuli: Ya but she did love me Zuko, I cheated with you and left her for you. You two were best friends and she had to witness you living a life that she thought was hers

Me: Even so, that was a long time ago. We all moved on

Ntuli: Vukani remains a constant pain of her failed relationship, remember I cheated back and forth with her and she thought I was going to get back to my clear thoughts and come back. When you fell pregnant with Vukani, I stopped it all together with her. We got married and lived happily ever after, I feel we living the karma of her pain and tears. She had to settle down with an old man who worked at a mine just to get through

Me: Kodwa Mpilo is also her blood, why is she being

evil to her Daughter's baby? Usho ukuthi I can hate Thando's baby because I hate her Baby Daddy? Awukahle uNaTshabalala usile nje!

FUTHI

I got dressed..

Nurse: Here are your pills should you feel cramps

Me: Thank you

I took them..

Nurse: Uhambe kahle Sisi (Go well)

Me: Thank you

I took my bag and walked out...

VUKANI

I turned the volume more as the song played.

Vukani by Dr Bone

"Zinyanya zami vukani bo!

Hayi vukani bo (Ngincedeni yelele)

Zinyanya zami vukani bo!

Sebeyangicindezela

Sekutheni....."

Tears streamed down..

"Yaa bathi indlela mawu zoyihamba buza kwaba

phambili..

Ngoba kuyenzeka usiyazi ephenduk' impatha
ungaphiki..

Mina ngikhulel' ekasi clever izinto ziman' ukwenzeka

Hloniph' omcane nomdala ngoba isondo liyajika..

Umona ubulal' isizwe kanti ekasi uchithi igazi.."

I lowered the volume and took my phone, and rang
him.. Since I got his number from Tsonga..

Bone: Hello?

Me: It's Me

He kept quiet..

Me: We need to talk.. Can you pull through?

Bone: I'm a bit busy how about later?

Me: Ya sure

Bone: KwaTsonga

Me: Ya I'll text you when I get there

Bone: Ngizozwa ngawe Mbhem! (I'll hear from you)

.

To be continued

25

FUTHI

I stood at the door of my house and took a deep breath before opening the door. I was exhausted, feeling some cramps and bleeding a lot. I opened and walked in..

I closed the door, my Aunt was at the kitchen cooking..

Aunt: Fufu!

Me: Mamncane (Auntie)

She wiped her hands with the dish swab and walked up to me. She hugged me, I held her tight and started crying..

Aunty: Phephisa sisi (I'm sorry)

Me: My Heart is broken Auntie

Aunty: I know Sthandwa Sam.. I know

Me: Life is unfair

Aunty: Kuzodlula (It'll all pass)

IRENE

When we got back from the Mall, I took Mpilo with to my house so I could get some clothes. With everything that's happening, I feel Vukani would want to have me by his side because one mistake. He's going back inside.. My Cousin, his wife, and kids were around to visit for 2 weeks. He's on annual leave..

Cuz: He must be something special

Me: He's a good guy just troubled

Cuz: He shouldn't take this 2 weeks visit as you moving in

I laughed..

Cuz: It's good to see you happy and inlove again, after what you been through

Me: I know.. Didn't think I was going to heal from that

Mpilo and my cousin's Daughter walked in..

Me: Mpilo I'm almost done

Mpilo: Can we take Amanda with?

Me: Unfortunately we can't, but we'll visit her and she'll visit us too

Mpilo: Okay.. Do you hear Amanda?

Amanda: I heard

Amanda is one year older than uMpilo..

VUKANI

Bone pulled up..

In life sometimes we resort to things that we shouldn't, because of certain circumstances..

Bone: Angikuzwa Mbhem (I don't understand)

Me: She's abusing him

Bone: That woman comes off as a good Person, she's always been good to me

Me: She's a witch

Bone: I believe you

Me: So I'm going to need your help

Bone: Ngilalele (I'm listening)

Me: I will come work for you, in return you help me get my child

Bone: Of course.. Honestly that family is toxic. Futhi had the baby cremated

Me: What?

Bone: Sort of revenge but she doesn't know what she's done

Me: For all it's worth, I never killed your baby Mbhem

Bone: I know

I looked at the book..

Me: You have a warehouse?

Bone: Yeah

Me: We need to change the location

Bone: I'm all ears

Me: You want Me, You, and Tsonga only in the business. If you fire these two they will retaliate, so it's good to move the ammunition to an area they will never think of. The bottle store

Bone: Sounds like a plan.. Give me your banking details

Me: Why?

Bone: Just give me

I gave him.. He transferred 8k..

Bone: Welcome to the team

I chuckled..

Bone: For all it's worth, I never sold you out

Me: I know

Bone: Truce?

Me: Yeah truce

We sealed it with a handshake..

FUTHI

I sat in the lounge with my Mom, around the dining table. She kept her look on me, I know she was greatly disappointed..

Me: Uphi uMpilo? (Where is Mpilo)

She chuckled..

Ma: Hmmm... You mess up your marriage for a guy who is even abusing your child

Me: Huh?

Ma: uMpilo misbehaved, just like how it is I hit his hand. He ran off aya kubo Vukani. I don't know what happened there kodwa uVukani uze la, he was throwing his weight and showed me pictures of uMpilo bruised accusing me of beating my own Grandson like that, unginyele ukunginyela

Me: That doesn't sound anything like Vukani, he would never hurt uMpilo

Ma: Vukani is an ex con, kubo they are a broken family. I don't know what happened but they hurt umntwana, they trying to take uMpilo away from us by making it seem like we abusing him

This was confusing..

Ma: That's what you have subjected umntwana too

VUKANI

Tsonga and joined us..

We were drinking beers..

Tsonga: I wish uBagos could join

Me: He seems stable in his current life, he won't jump ships and we shouldn't make him

Bone: That's true

Me: Well gentlemen I have to get going

Bone: Don't forget the book

I pushed it back to him...

Me: I don't need a book that Incriminates you for you to prove that you can be trusted, unless you are planning on fucking me up

We both laughed..

Me: See you cats tomorrow

IRENE

We got to the house, Zuxie was dishing up..

Zuxie: You guys are right on time

Me: Sorry we took long

Zuxie: No it's okay.. Did you guys have fun?

Me: Yes

Zuxie: That's good

Me: I would like to stay for 2 weeks

Zuxie: No problem I think that's good

Me: Thank you

MANTSONGA

I went and made the phone call outside..

Me: He's on board

Qhuma: You made a good call

Me: We are done right?

Qhuma: Mmax we are done when I say we are done

Me: I can't keep on doing this, first I was the one who snitched and Vukani got arrested, now this.. I should be done

Qhuma: We not done, we still have a long way!

I hung up..

.

To be continued

Apologies for missing the insert yesterday, I had a long day and had an early night. Please consider this yesterday's insert. Daily insert to follow up

FUTHI

After hearing what my Mother told me about Vukani and his family, I made my way there to his house. You do people a favour, then they turn and be devious.. I knocked once and made my way in, I found them sitting in the lounge watching TV. The family that they present to be, with Irene joining them too.

Mpilo: Mommy!

He ran up to me..

I looked at them..

Zuxie: Futhi

I looked at Mpilo, and I checked him. He did have bruises. I looked at them..

Me: I do you guys a favour to have a relationship with Mpilo then you guys go and do this? Hurt my child to frame my Mother so you can take him from us?

Vukani: What?

Me: How could you be so evil?

Vukani: Eyy awume kancance, do you really think that we would hurt uMpilo?

Me: You will never ever see uMpilo ever again!

Vukani: Your Mother is the one who did that to Mpilo

Me: My Mother took care of Mpilo when I was in Varsity why would she hurt him? Why would she hurt him?

Zuxie: Clearly you have made up your minds about us

Me: Stay away from my Son, if you don't. I'll go to the authorities

I took Mpilo's hand and we walked out...

BONE

I watched as the car loaded the last of Futhi's things..
I can't believe her Mother is capable of hurting her own Grandson. I've always thought she was a good Person, she did have weird vibes I just took it as if like it's a woman thing, you know women and their unstable moods or that she was just strict..

VUKANI

Irene: I can't believe this

Zuxie: NaTshabalala is cruel, she always has been

Me: She really thought I could hurt my Son

Zuxie: You dodged a bullet there, Futhi is toxic and so is her Mother

Me: No wonder Bandile left her

Zuxie: He did?

Me: Yeah

Zuxie: Don't go threatening them, a way will come for you to get Mpilo. Don't hurt them

Irene: I agree

FUTHI

Mpilo wasn't happy to be back, he kept on saying My Mother is the one who beat her up...

Ma: They even influenced him to lie

Me: Mpilo I don't wanna hear you talking lies about Grandma

Mpilo: I'm not lying

Me: You are!! Listen to me, you'll never ever visit Vukani's house do you hear me?

He started crying..

Me: Why do you wanna go to a place where they

abuse you?

Ma: Hai cha.. Ngavelelwa! (This is bad luck)

Me: Stop crying because you never going back there uyangizwa?

He nodded..

Me: Go and sleep!

He walked to my bedroom..

QHUMA (COBRA)

My name is Qhama, better known as Cobra. I am fully invested in fedility truck heists and selling ammunition.. A few years ago, I planned a heist with my boys or the boys that work for me. Then, 4 boys pulled off that heist..

I managed to get to one of them and convinced him to be my confidant or else he's going to die. When they pulled off that heist, Tsonga texted me on the

route that Vukani took. I called the cops, I thought after that. They would stop but now I'm hearing they still operating. They stealing my clients and it's hectic on my side, they killing my hustle..

My wife and I just moved into this neighborhood, their neighborhood. To keep it clean, I have taxis. 4 of them on the road to keep the cops away..

The house is a 5 bedroom house. 2 bedrooms, kitchen, lounge, and bathroom..

My wife and I don't have kids, but I do have kids with ex. My current wife Nelenda and I we've been married for 2 years now. She's younger than me. I'm 45 and she's 25 years old..

Me: We still living out of boxes?

Enda: Awukahle, we just moved in 2 days ago

Me: Are you okay? With this neighborhood?

Enda: Well I liked where we used to live, I don't know why we suddenly moved down here kodwa ke

Me: Awu Mbhem

Enda: I know it's for your ex wife to stop bothering us

Enda is the same age as my first born Daughter, they don't really get along that well. She's had quite a experience with my family, my kids and my ex wife. They called her a Gold digger and all of that..

Me: I was thinking of getting 2 taxis so far, get them on the road

Enda: That's good

Me: It is

FUTHI

Me: I hear we have new neighbours, some people bought the house next door?

Ma: Yes.. Usoma tekisi (he's a taxi owner)

Me: Ohw

We heard a knock at the door..

Me: I'll check

I went to check, I saw some gentleman standing there with my bags..

Him: Good evening

Me: Evening.. May I help you?

Him: I'm here to drop off your things

Me: Ohw

Him: Sign here please

I signed..

Him: Thank you.. Have a lovely day

He left, I brought my bags into the house..

My Mom walked in..

Ma: Some women come back with much valuable things than their Bags

Me: Ma don't start

Ma: When should I start?

I kept quiet...

IRENE

Vukani: Can we talk?

Me: Yes

He walked over and held my hands..

Vukani: I found another job

Me: Ohw

Vukani: Yes

Me: Where?

Vukani: Bottle store, it pays better than me being a taxi driver

Me: That's good, I'm glad it's something legit

Vukani: I can also save up to pay lobola

I looked at him..

Vukani: We not dating to push time right?

Me: No

I walked to my bag and took the Oralcorn..

Vukani: What is this?

Me: I've been taking the red pills since we had unprotected sex so hopefully I won't fall pregnant

Vukani: You going to be taking contraceptive pills?

Me: Yes

Vukani: I see

I sensed disappointment from his part..

FUTHI

I called Bone..

Bone: Hello?

Me: My things and Mpilo's things have been dropped off

Bone: Good! Now block me there's nothing left for us to say to each other

He hung up..

.

To be continued

27

ENDA (QHUMA'S WIFE)

A WEEK LATER

There's a few things that need getting done around the yard, so workers have started working today. Putting pavement around..

As I was standing outside, out of my yard. Since they started there, I saw a girl next door sweeping the yard. She waved at me, I waved at her too. Then she walked up to me still holding the broom..

Her: Hi

Me: Hi

Her: Futhi

Me: Enda

Her: Nice to meet you

Me: Nice to meet you too

Her: So you are our new neighbour?

Me: Yes

Her: Hoping we will get along well, if you need someone to show you around, don't be afraid to hala at me next door

I chuckled..

Me: I won't

Her: You moved here from where?

Me: We moved here from Orange Farm

Her: Ohw I thought you guys were from far

Me: No we not

Her: What does your Husband do?

Me: He's in the taxi industry

Her: Most profitable and dangerous business

Me: Very

Her: Well it's good to meet you Enda

Me: You too

She walked away...

VUKANI

We were able to create a secret space at the bottle store for our shipment, and we were also able to move the shipment from the warehouse to the bottle store. Bagos wasn't happy with my quitting him and doing this, he really wanted me to stay off the ledge. I understand where he's coming from, but then this is bigger than me. I need my Son, I need to be able to provide for my family..

I was going to be in charge of the bottle store as a whole, then the ammunition business. It's the 3 of us, but Tsonga and I are the go too people. If we work together as how we've always done, we will be able

to pull this business off for a long time until we all have enough to ditch it...

We going by the same motto, just enough to get us out again..

Do I wanna do this? Of course not. How many of us are doing things that we don't want to do?? Stuck in jobs we don't want? Just to get by? We've all been in such predicaments..

I had Bone stock up more on alcohol, the bottle store was only selling alcohol so now I am creating a chill in place. You can buy and drink here, we've put a plasma TV, tables and chairs and there's also a pool table..

No under 18, are allowed in. If you look suspicious, we request an ID. At least we have a liquor license, since now it's going to be a chill in. Cops might be

on us..

This weekend we invited a certain Dj, he'll be playing for 3 hours. He charged us 9k..

He's not too big, 80k followers on Twitter but we need his popularity. To advertise our chill in. We named the whole bottle store and chill in place "Izinja Zehlathi".. Rent is R4500 a month, it's close to some Pakistan shops. Basically in this area, it's just shops...

IRENE

I was at work this morning, my stay at Vukani's place is good so far. I am enjoying. I pass by at my Grandmother's place when I knock off to check up on them..

I had started on my periods last week, I was so happy to get them. I know Vukani wants a baby, I think he wants one to try and rewrite what's happening with Mpilo, and also to feel that void..

I don't know about a baby, Things aren't entirely stable between Vukani and I. We haven't reached that level of commitment to actually commit ourselves to a child..

Thami: How are the affairs of your relationship?

Me: Better I don't wanna lie

Thami: That's good

Me: How are you?

Thami: I'm good

Me: Is your husband feeling better?

Thami: Yes

Her husband was sick..

FUTHI

At work I was on a temporary contract. My contract has expired, they didn't renew it.

I've been missing work a lot and they no longer had faith in me, they'll be putting someone else in my space..

I am trying to find a new Job, I don't want any Surgery Jobs because Dentists exploit dental therapists and oral hygienists a lot..

I am hoping to get one at a hospital at least which proves to be difficult. All the corruption going on in this country, it's not easy to get a government job these days..

I was stressed out, if the money I have runs out. I don't know what I'll do, it'll only be able to pay 2 months for Mpilo's school fees then I don't know what I'm going to do after that..

My Mother's attitude has changed towards me, home is starting to be really toxic..

BONE

Thulile and Luthando will be arriving tomorrow. I had the house cleaned, got a new bed, bedding set etc. I removed any trace of Futhi and Mpilo..

It's like they never lived here. I turned Mpilo's bedroom into Luthando's bedroom..

I can't wait for them to get here..

FUTHI

I opened the bread tin, there was no bread.

I sighed.. I went to my Mother's bedroom, she was reading her Bible..

Me: Ma

She looked at me..

Me: Do you have money? Bread is finished

Ma: Do I look like I work?

She gets money every month from my Big Brother..
R2 000

Ma: Kahle kahle when are you two leaving?

Me: Leave and go where?

Ma: Haibo, you ruined your own marriage! What did you expect? That life was going to be easy on you? I have another child in boarding school that is

dependent on me, her trust fund that your Father did for her is only paying for her fees, she'll get the rest of her money when she's 21. I still need to send her money for toiletries every month. Your Brother is working, both my kids are doing well for themselves wena? You just out there ruining your life what do you think was going to happen? Having a baby with a useless somebody who can't even provide for his Son? What did you think? You are useless nje and I'm getting tired of you and that spoiled brat of yours! Yenza and get a job fast so you two can move out!

.

To be continued

28

VUKANI

I was standing outside having a smoke, Muzi is the guy I'm working with. No, make that I'm his Boss. Despite my position, I won't use it to slave him around. Hoping we'll work together, peacefully and respect each other.

We work at the front, two more guys work at the back..

Muzi is a dedicated and hard worker, he even does things that he shouldn't do. He goes an extra mile..

Bagos pulled up..

Me: Drinking and driving, deadly combination

He chuckled..

Bagos: Just one nyana

We went inside, I signaled to uMuzi that he should bring us some beers..

Bagos: How are you settling in?

Me: So far so good, I don't have any complaints

Bagos: I see

Me: I know how you feel about this

Bagos: I still think you should to driving taxis

Me: I understand your frustrations with regards to the subject, but Bagos. The profit I make there, is not enough to provide for my family. Thando is giving birth next time, her boyfriend doesn't seem to be serious. On the other hand, there's Mpilo and Irene. I know Irene is working and she has made it clear that she doesn't want my money, but every woman likes to be spoiled here and there.

Bagos: I understand Man, I am not here to judge

Muzi brought the Corona beers, 2 each..

Me: I'll pay

Bagos: In that case, I'll have an extra one too

FUTHI

I was looking at the time waiting for 13:00 to go get Mpilo. I was sitting outside on the stoep with a good friend of mine, Mabuse..

Buse: I heard they going to have a Dj on Saturday night, we should go

Me: Vukani is working there

Buse: So?

Me: It's going to be awkward

Buse: Manje impilo ingaze ime for uVukani? (So your life might as well just stop for Vukani?)

Me: I have bigger problems, Buse. Like looking for a job

Buse: That's why we have to go out on Saturday, ukuthi ukhiphe iStress

Me: Ya I guess so

Buse: So we going?

Me: Yes

Buse: That's good!

VUKANI

After Bagos left, I had a client who needed ammunition. 3 guns..

He was buying, each was going to be R7000. We handle cash only..

Client: They look to be in good condition

Me: Heist?

He looked at me..

Client: House robberies

We don't sell bullets..

Me: Ohw I see

Client: The payment

He handed me the envelope..

Client: You can count it

I opened the envelope counted.. 21k, it's all In..

Client: If we need more, we'll let you know

Me: Ayt cool man

From that payment, we going to buy 3 guns. To replace the ones bought. We buy them for R5000 each and sell them for R7000. We make 2k profit. So basically from this payment, we going to be profiting 2k each. Bone, Tsonga, and I.. Bone and Tsonga have to bring a client each too for this month..

FUTHI

I drove to school after getting a call from Mpilo's teacher..

I got there and went to the office..

The principal was present..

Mpilo was sitting there all quiet, when he is this quiet. It means he's in trouble....

Me: Good day

Principal: Ms Tshabalala.. Please sit down

I sat down..

Me: Is everything okay?

Teacher: Mpilo was involved in a fight, he broke his friend's arm

Me: What?

Teacher: There were witnesses in class when the fight erupted

I looked at Mpilo...

The Parents of the other Learner will be coming in tomorrow morning, I'd like for you to be here too

Me: Uhm yes

Principal: In the meantime, I'm suspending him for a month

I sighed..

Teacher: Is everything okay? Mpilo is not a troubling child

Me: I'm amazed myself.. Everything is fine we.. I separated from my husband so we had to move back home, he's not used to the change of environment. Doesn't understand why me and his Fa.. He doesn't understand why the separation happened

Principal: Have you tried taking him for counseling?

Me: He's just a kid, I'm sure it'll blow over

Principal: I still suggest therapy for him

Therapy at this time? When there's no money?..

NA-TSHABALALA

Nozuko walked in..

Me: Look what the cat dragged in

Zuxie: Sophie

Me: After all these years, you step foot in my house

Zuxie: This is not a social visit

Me: Then what can I do for you?

Zuxie: I understand your hate towards me, but to hurt my Grandson?

I laughed..

Me: Your Grandson? Speaking like you actually have one

Zuxie: If you have any conscience in you, you'd let us have Mpilo

Me: Let you have him? Don't make me laugh. You couldn't even keep your family together how can you raise a child?

Zuxie: I've raised two

Me: And look how they turned out

Zuxie: Mpilo is just a kid

Me: If you don't have anything else that brought you to my house, please leave the same way you got in

FUTHI

We walked to the car..

Me: Do you have any idea how much I pay at this school huh?

He looked down...

Me: For you to act like this? Beat kids!

Mpilo: I'm sorry

I hit him on the shoulder..

Me: You sorry? What is your sorry going to do? You suspended for a month! Kanti yini Mpilo? What's wrong with you?

He continued crying..

I opened the door..

Me: Get in!

He got in and I closed the door..

.

To be continued

FUTHI

All Parents want what's best for their children, rich or poor. We all wish for them to have a better life, go to a better school and have a better life and grow up better than we did.. I never had the liberty to go to a private school, my Parents couldn't afford it. Though I worked hard even with obstacles to give mine a better life. I even left Vukani for Bone just to make sure Mpilo was set, had a stable home and loving Parents. He's one of the fortunate kids to get what he has, his school fees monthly ain't no child's play then he goes and does this shit? When we in a crapper??

We drove home in total silence. I was mad, so mad that my chest was burning..

When we got home, he refused to get in..

Me: Mpilo ngena (get in)

He started crying, he made me more upset..

Me: Why are you crying? Did I hit you?

He shook his head..

Me: Then why are you crying? Why are you crying?

I hit him on the shoulder and he cried more..

Me: Why are you crying huh??

My Mother walked out..

Ma: Yeyi!! Yeyi! What's going on?

My eyes were filled with tears..

Me: He got suspended

She clapped her hands...

Ma: Nazoke! (here we go)

Me: Mpilo what don't you get? Why do you have to

go do this?

Ma: Haicha!

My Mother walked back in..

I grabbed his hand and pulled him inside..

Ma: Ningabangi umsido lakwami (Don't make noise here)

Me: I am the only Person who does things for you! I do everything for you! Your Father is not even giving us a cent! He's out there enjoying life with his girlfriend and you go and do this shit? I can kill you right now!

Ma: You've spoiled this child rotten! You forgot that one day things might go south! Hayi nenze nihambe!

VUKANI

Oko wahamb'eth'uzobuya

Wakhwela inqwelo ntaka

Watshona kweziy'ntaba

Ntyilo ntyilo njenge nyoni ndiya ntyiloza

Kwaphela iinyanga kwatshona amalanga

Neetshomi zami zithi undenza isbhanxa

Naselalini kuthethwa ngam'izindaba

Ntyilo ntyilo njenge nyoni ndiya ntyiloza

Bone walked in.. He greeted a few people who were sitting there drinking..

Bone: Look at this place

Me: Told you the sit in was going to work

Bone: It is working

Me: Athi sihlebe (Let's gossip)

We walked to the private area..

Me: I had a client

Bone: That's good

Gave him the envelope..

Me: 21k, 6k profit

He took it. He opened it and counted a few notes. He handed them to me..

I took them..

Bone: 6k is yours

Me: There's 3 of us in this profit

Bone: I'll give Tsonga he's share from my money

Me: You don't have to do that

Bone: You have a Son to take care of now

Me: Yeah

Bone: Indaba? (Problem)

Me: Nothing.. Just Futhi and her family

Bone: Futhi and I have joint custody of Mpilo, if

there's anything I can do

Me: Yeah we'll see

IRENE

Zuxie was worried about Mpilo, so was I..

Those bruises on Mpilo, but I'm sure that since Futhi is back. The abuse will stop.

Me: Futhi is back, I'm sure she won't have her child abused. Plus, the mother won't abuse Mpilo in Futhi's presence..

Zuxie: I don't trust them

Me: This situation is difficult

FUTHI

He cried himself to sleep..

Ma: Manje what are you going to do?

Me: I don't know

Ma: You have a degree, use it. Don't tell me you went to school to be useless! Futhi I can't buy umfazi omdala food, ontop of that feed Mpilo! You supposed to be taking care of me

Me: Vukani will have to ship in

Ma: Agh that useless piece of shit

Me: He got a job at the bottle store

Ma: Since when do bottle stores pay much?

Me: It's worth a try Ma, he has to help

Ma: Thatha lengane uyifake iskolo saka government!
(register this child in a government school)

I sighed..

VUKANI

I walked out Bone, when a BMW pulled up..

Some guy got out, he didn't look familiar..

We waited for him to come to us..

Him: Madoda

Me: Yebo

Him: Qhuma, abangaziyo bathi Cobra (My name is Qhuma, those who know me well call me Cobra)

Bone: Sibonga ukukwanzi Ndoda (Glad to know you)

Qhuma: My wife and I, we just moved in.

Bone: Aike welcome to the neighborhood

Qhuma: Someone told me about this joint, said I can come here to have a drink

Me: Yeah sure.. You welcome

Qhuma: Kubonga mina

He walked in..

Bone: I'll check you later

Me: Cool

FUTHI

I called Vukani, he didn't pick up.

I exhaled..

I tried to open the freezer but it was locked. I wanted to cook something. I went to my Mother, she was in the living room sitting at the table drinking coffee

reading the Bible.

Me: M.. Ma

Ma: Hmmmmm?

She didn't even look at me..

Me: I wanted to cook something but the freezer is locked

Ma: Manje?

Me: Why did you lock it?

Ma: It's my house, I can lock anything that I want to lock in my house!

Me: Okay

I went to my bedroom to get my purse..

VUKANI

Muzi served this Qhuma guy Heineken.

Me: Ehh Muzi

He looked at me..

Me: Do you know him?

Muzi: Nex Bhoza

He was chilling alone, drinking. Also casually

Looking around..

This was absurd, I walked up to him..

Me: Just checking if you still set

Qhuma: Ngikahle (I'm good)

Me: Ayt

Qhuma: Yintle lendawo (Nice place)

Me: Siyabonga

Qhuma: I didn't catch your name

Me: Vukani

Qhuma: Beka la Ndoda

We exchanged a handshake..

30

FUTHI

I swallowed my pride and went to the bottle store to talk to Vukani. Mpilo is his child too, he has to ship in...

It was busy when I walked in, music was playing and people were drinking. I looked around and saw him at the counter, I walked up to him..

Me: Hi

He looked at me...

Me: Can we talk?

Vukani: Yeah sure

He got out and we went outside..

Vukani: uGrand?

Me: No.. Mpilo was suspended

Vukani: Why?

Me: He got into a fight and broke another child's arm
He whistled..

Me: He has never acted in that manner

Vukani: Shouldn't that tell you something? A child acting out? That means something is wrong

Me: Vukani I'm here because I lost my job. I need you to help me with Mpilo

Vukani: I don't mind, but I have see him

Me: That's off limits

Vukani: Futhi he's my Son

Me: I am still not sure if I should bring my Son close to you, not after what happened

Vukani: I will pay for his school fees when he goes back. I'm not going to give you money for food, how will I know you'd buy food?

Me: It's fine, you can pay his school fees

Vukani: Sho

Voice: Sanibonani

It was Irene...

Me: I should go

I walked away and bumped into her on purpose...

QHUMA

I was in my car with Tsonga..

Me: I met umbhem

Tsonga: Bone?

Me: Cha.. Vukani

Tsonga: Why?

Me: I needed to know my competition, I also did see
lo Bone nyana wenu

Tsonga: You shouldn't have made yourself known to

them

Me: I want them to know me, so when I come for them. They will know who it is

Tsonga: I don't know how I should feel about this

Me: Feel nothing, and do your damn Job!

IRENE

I looked at him..

Vukani: She was here to talk about Mpilo

Me: Ohw I see

Vukani: Awukwatanga angithi? (You not mad)

Me: Should I be?

Vukani: No

Me: I was here to check what was taking so long

Vukani: Yaa Skado decided to open for another hour

Me: Okay

Vukani: Kanti yini? (what's wrong)

Me: Nex

Vukani: Come in for a drink, we'll leave later

We walked in..

FUTHI

Irene irritates me, she's always stuck to him like chappies..

Ma: Ubuyaphi? (Where are you coming from)

Me: I went to see Vukani

Ma: Ngoba (Because)

Me: I wanted him to start shipping in

Ma: And?

Me: He's agreed to pay his school fees

Ma: When are you going to start shipping in?

Me: When will that be?

Ma: When will that be?

Me: Angazi Ma! (I don't know)

Ma: I'm giving you a month to get your shit straight Futhi! You can't ruin your life and expect to come back here like nothing happened

Me: I didn't cause this to happen

Ma: You did! You did cause this!

I walked into my bedroom..

IRENE

He kept the place open for another hour, then after they closed up..

I was still thinking about Futhi coming here, I know they have a child together but I don't trust her. She made it clear that she doesn't him anywhere near

uMpilo, so what is she here to discuss??

Muzi: Bhoza izobonana tomorrow morning

Vukani: Sho Muzi

We started walking to his house, it was just a distance away..

Vukani: Bekunjani espanini? (How was work)

Me: Work was good

Vukani: Yizo

As we were walking, a car approached us. We moved out of the way but it came to us straight..

Vukani: Wtf?

We moved further away to the pedestrian walk, just by someone's house. It drove away.

Me: Did you see that? He was trying to run us over on purpose!

Vukani: I saw that, mhlambe udakiwe (Maybe he's drunk)

Me: Don't they know one shouldn't drink and drive?

Vukani: Kuse loxion Irene, abantu bayazidalela (It's in the hood, people do what they want)

FUTHI

The next morning I woke up and bathe, I bathe Mpilo then we drove out to his school.

The other Parents were already in the office waiting.
I greeted and sat down..

Principal: Ms Tshabalala, thank you for coming.
These are Mandla's Parents

I looked at them, they clearly weren't happy.

Principal: We all know why we here

Me: First and foremost, I'm truly sorry about what
happened

The woman started talking..

Her: Don't be, because had you taught your child
manners we wouldn't be here

Me: I understand your frustrations

Her: Do you? Is it your child with a broken arm?

Principal: You have every right to be mad Mrs Mngoma but going back and forth won't help, we here for a solution

Her: I want her to pay for my Son's hospital bill and compensate us for trauma

Principal: Understood

Her: Her Son should be let go, our kids are not safe here

Principal: We have suspended him

Her: I want him let go or else I will move my child to a different school if her hooligan will still be under this school

She was blowing things out of proportion!..

QHUMA

Boyza: Mlungu it has been confirmed, he does have a girlfriend

Me: Good!

Boyza: I almost ran over them last night

Me: Almost is not good enough

Boyza: I know

Me: Well trace the girlfriend and take her out next time

Boyza: I'll do so

.

To be continued

QHUMA (COBRA)

It's much harder to get to Bone because he doesn't seem to have anyone close to him.

I heard he was with the girl next door but they broke up. So it'll be useless going after her. It won't sting that much...

I still have to find where I can get him, maybe ruin his career. Have him arrested for selling illegal ammunition that funds heists. Biggest scandal of his life and career, he'll get 15 years max. Even so, I'll have to attach him to the business for proof..

Vukani has been to jail before, giving him up will make him get a harsher sentence..

Tsonga said they keep the ammunition at the bottle store, secret room..

I picked up the mug and drank my coffee..

IRENE

I was waiting for a taxi to work whilst busy on my phone. I was starting late today..

As I was standing there, I heard people calling out..
When I looked, it was late. The car was very close,
and it ran me over..

BONE

I gave him the money.

He looked at the envelope..

Him: Ngiyabonga Mbhem (Thank you)

After Vukani got arrested, I know now that we might have enemies. So I have this cop on our payroll, to make sure that this shit of getting arrested doesn't happen again..

I can't let Vukani go to jail again..

FUTHI

I had to beg, put myself in the position of being a beggar just so Mpilo doesn't get kicked out of school. Although the Principal was trying hard to reason with the Parents, she also couldn't make it seem like she's taking my side because it'll be like she's condoning bullying..

If there's ever a time when I wanted to die, it'll be now. This was too much now, but thank Goodness they didn't kick him out..

VUKANI

Me: These ones go here

Muzi: Sho Bhoza

Tsonga rushed in..

Tsonga: Vuks

He was breathing fast

I walked out, and walked up to him..

Me: Yini iJive? (What's wrong)

Tsonga: Awuzwanga? (You haven't heard)

Me: Zwanga ini? (Haven't heard what)

Tsonga: Irene

Me: What's wrong with Irene?

He caught his breath..

Me: Tsonga kuhambani? (what's wrong)

Tsonga: Eish

Me: Ringa Joe! (Talk)

Tsonga: She got ran over

Me: Ini? (What)

Tsonga: Yeah Ntwana at the stop sign

I looked at Muzi..

Me: Muzi Ngiyabuya (Muzi I'm coming back)

Tsonga and I left..

FUTHI

With all the stress at home, I decided to visit Enda

next door.. Her husband was around.

Qhuma: Ladies, I have to go

Enda: See you later

He kissed her..

Qhuma: Futhi it was nice meeting you

Me: You too

He walked out..

Me: Your husband seems nice

Enda: He is wonderful

Me: Have you made friends yet?

Enda: I haven't been out that much hey

Me: I can see that

Enda: Coffee?

Me: Do you have something stronger

Enda: Whiskey?

Me: Please

Enda: It's that bad?

Me: Girl you have no idea

Enda: You can tell me all about it

VUKANI

When we got to the scene, Irene was sitting there.
Her leg seemed badly hurt..

I walked up to her..

Me: Wtf? What happened?

I held her hand...

Irene: A car showed up from nowhere and ran me
over

Her face was a bit bruised too..

Irene: I'm fine

Me: Look at me

Irene: I'm fine.. Don't worry, it's just my leg

Tsonga: Have they called an ambulance?

Irene: It's on its way

Tsonga: That's better

Me: I should get my car

Tsonga: We shouldn't move her

Me: The ambulance is taking forever! Now she's a spectacle

Irene: Let's wait for the ambulance

People were still here watching her as if like it was a circus..

BONE

I made a stop to the bottle store, Muzi told me that Vukani had to rush out. Irene got hurt..

I called Vukani.

Me: Unjani ulrene? (How is Irene)

Vuks: Uzoba Grand (She'll be fine)

Me: How did this happen?

Vuks: Someone is after us, last night we were almost ran over

Me: Did she get the number plates?

Vuks: I'm not sure but she can describe the car

Me: I'll look into it

Vuks: Ta

Me: Keep me posted

Vuks: Sharp

FUTHI

Enda: At least they didn't kick him out

Me: Ya at least

Enda: Eyy abantwana

Me: Mpilo hasn't acted like this, I think my separating with Bandile is the reason behind his sudden outburst

Enda: Uzoba right uMfana

Me: I hope so

I drank the whiskey..

Enda: Take it easy

Me: I really need this my life is falling apart

Enda: Check a few posts Sisi

Me: I hate working for a dentist, they exploit a lot

Enda: Do you have a choice?

Me: I don't.. I'll try and check for a few

Enda: Do so

Me: Do you work?

Enda: No I don't

Me: Your husband must be really taking good care of you, for you to not be working

Enda: He just doesn't want me to work since he provides well

Me: Lucky you

VUKANI

The ambulance finally came and we were driven to the hospital..

I was worried about her, she got into this mess because of me. I know it's someone from my side, probably someone who has to do with the business because this is happening now that I've joined the business..

VUKANI

It was good to know that no much damage was caused to Irene. Only her leg, was hurt badly. She's due to be operated tomorrow morning. Her and the Dr were discussing matters of RAF, road accident fund. I don't care none about that, what I care about is who was behind that car. No one got the number plates, but she does remember the car, how it looked and what model it was..

She was dozing off. They gave her something for the pain..

I was sitting there holding her hand, it was pissing me off just thinking about it..

She shared the ward with other 5 girls. It was 6 of them in the ward..

I looked at the time..

Me: Only 10min left

Irene: Hmmmm

I'll have to pass by at her house and let them know, I don't know how they going to welcome me..

QHUMA

I met with my guy Qaphela..

He told me he couldn't go further with the mission, when he ran her over. He thought that she wasn't going to make it, only to find she was still moving as

he drove off..

Qaphela: Ngiyaxolisa bhoza (I'm sorry)

Me: It's okay there's still time

Qaphela: We've lost a customer to them this week, they renting guns with a difference of 1.5k from us

Me: Last month we lost how many customers?

Qaphela: 5

I sighed..

Qaphela: If we don't act soon we'll lose more

Me: Then we pull up the big guns

Qaphela: Ngiyezwa bhoza (I hear you)

BONE

Me: Awukezwa nex (Haven't you had anything as yet)

Tsonga: Nex kanjani, kodwa bathi yi Polo eRed (I

haven't heard anything but they saying it's a red Polo)

Me: There's a lot of those

Tsonga: Here's what I don't understand, we've ran this business for years. Why the hit now? Exactly when we've brought in Vukani?

Me: Are you trying to say that Vukani is bringing the heat to us?

Tsonga: I don't wanna point fingers

Me: It wouldn't make sense, he wouldn't put his girlfriend in harm's way

Tsonga: Vukani and Irene just started dating, I don't think he's that much in love

Me: Naa it doesn't make sense

Tsonga: I'm just saying, we can't trust him. I feel Vukani is still mad that he went to jail and we didn't, what if he's trying to set us up? Revenge kind of set up?

Me: I have to go and fetch Thulile from the bus stop

FUTHI

News of Irene being ran over, were spreading quicker than anything...

I really don't care if she made it or if she died, she's not my favorite Person..

I searched through on the net and found a vacancy. Some Dentist in town needed an Oral Hygienist, but I'll apply anyway..

I got the number and called her..

Voice: Good day

Me: Good day, may I please speak to Dr O. Pelo?

Voice: Speaking

Me: I just found an opening vacancy online and I'm

interested

Pelo: Can you please come tomorrow?

Me: Uhm yes..

Pelo: I'm sure the address has been included

Me: Yes.. I'll be there

Pelo: 10am?

Me: Perfect I'll be there

Pelo: See you then

VUKANI

I knocked at the door..

Voice: Come in

I opened the door and made my way in..

Her Grandmother showed up from the living room..

Me: Sawubona Ma (Greetings)

Her: Unjani? (How are you)

Me: Ngiyaphila wena unjani? (I'm well too)

Her: Ngiyaphila (I'm well)

I cleared my throat..

Me: Eerr igama lami uVukani (My name is Vukani)

Her: Ohhhhhh isoka lika Irene (Irene's boyfriend)

Me: Yebo Gogo (Yes)

Her: Ngikusiza njani? (How may I help you)

Me: Angazi ukuthi uzwile na, nge ngozi ka Irene (I'm not sure if you've heard about Irene's accident)

Her: Ngizwile.. Her cousin went to the hospital to check which ward

Me: She's in ward 4A

Her: Awu ngiyabonga, unjani? (Thank you, how is she)

Me: She's okay just her leg

Her: I understand, I was just praying for her

Me: Ngiyezwa Ma (I hear you)

Her: I will go and see her at 7pm

Me: Akuna Nkinga (There's no problem)

Her: Ngiyabonga Mfana (Thank you)

Me: Yebo Ma

TSONGA

Qhuma made his way in and sat down. I looked around and went to him..

Me: What are you doing here?

Qhuma: Kuyadliwa la angithi? (It's an eatery right)

Me: We not supposed to be seen together

Qhuma: Relax!

I sat down...

Qhuma: Did you talk to him?

Me: Yes

Qhuma: And?

Me: You need to understand.. Bone and Vukani have been friends for years, it won't be easy to turn them against each other

Qhuma: Not if Vukani is made aware that the Person who tried to run over his Precious girlfriend was hired by Bone

Me: And how are you going to make it believable?

Qhuma: Tsonga when you talk, I listen. When you told me about their fued over that girl I knew it would play in our favour. I wanted to do away with them but this Vukani might be advantageous to me and my business

Me: I don't want this coming back to bite me

Qhuma: Don't worry.. You and Vukani will ditch Bone

after I have turned them against each other

I didn't like this one bit..

FUTHI

I was going to drive out to the mall, get a few things and cook. As a celebratory dinner..

I know I'll get the job, surgeries are very desperate..

Me: Ma

She looked at me..

Me: Tomorrow I'm going for an interview

Ma: Awww wena na

Me: It's a surgery job, won't pay much but at least it's something

Ma: Sizake sibone (We will see)

Me: I'm going out to the mall to get a few things, I'll prepare dinner

Ma: I see

I went to get Mpilo outside so we could go out to the mall, he was playing..

TSONGA

Qhuma: You see now, this will play in our favour.. It's perfect that Vukani told you this instead of Bone, that he slept with Bone's wife and it resorted to his baby dying. It makes the situation way better. We tell Vukani that Bone hired someone to kill his girlfriend for revenge

Me: Okay

Qhuma: Be happy, smile.. You've done well. Soon Vukani will join our team and we will be back in

business, plus he seems smarter for this business..
You, yourself said it that if it wasn't for him. You
guys wouldn't have pulled that heist

Me: So what's the plan now?

Qhuma: You'll see

.

To be continued

VUKANI

I threw myself on the couch at home. This day has been a drag. I came back with her bag, she had her phone with her..

Ma: Unjani ulrene? (how is Irene)

Me: She'll be okay

Ma: That's good.. Hai vele the main road is dangerous. Too many cars in the morning, people rushing to work and all that

Me: Yeah I guess so

I can't think of anyone that would pull this, I don't have enemies. I didn't get time to create enemies for myself, I've been in jail for 5 years..

Futhi is crazy but she can't pull this off, she's not that toxic..I had to go back to the bottle store and see what has been happening..

BONE

They had 3 big luggage bags, I went and put them in the trunk of my car. Luthando was happy to see me, I was happy to see her too. It's been a while. Thulile told me she was able to get a transfer for her, Luthando is smart I'm sure she'll do well in a school around here...

Thulile: Kuthini ukukhathala (I'm exhausted)

Me: Nxese.. Kuhle ngoba uzofika endlini uphumule
(At least you'll get home and rest)

Thulile: Sithole nje nokuya ethunjwini, umuntu ngeke akhone ukupheka (We must get takeaways I won't be able to cook, I'm too tired)

I was concerned about the rumours she'll hear. Well not rumours, but my situation with Futhi.. I hope we'll be able to get pass it..

FUTHI

I was dishing up..

Ma: Shono ke.. Are you and Mpilo going to move out?

Me: No.. Surgery jobs are not trustworthy

Ma: Ohw

Me: I will contribute to food Ma

Ma: Okay ke

She took her plate..

Ma: I'll eat in the bedroom

Mpilo: Mom

Me: Ya?

Mpilo: When can I visit Uncle Vukani?

Me: Mpilo

Mpilo: But he didn't hit me

I looked at him..

Mpilo: His Mother is nice, he let's me bake dolphin cookies

I sat down..

Me: How is Aunty Irene?

Mpilo: She's nice too

Me: Mpilo I have to talk to you about something

Mpilo: Okay

Me: Uncle Vukani is.. He is.. He your Dad

Mpilo: I thought Dad was my Dad

Me: I know but, Vukani is your Dad. Bone was your Dad because he was helping me raise you

Mpilo: Okay

Me: You not angry?

Mpilo: No.. I like Uncle Vukani

Me: You'll have to call him Dad

He nodded..

Mpilo: Can I visit him?

Me: Tell me the truth first.. Did

I looked at my Grandmother's door..

Me: Did Grandmother, my Mother beat you?

Mpilo: Yes

Me: Okay

I took my phone and called my Aunt..

Aunty: Futhi

Me: Mamncane

I walked to the kitchen..

Aunty: Konke ku right? (Is everything okay)

Me: Aunty I need to ask you something please be

honest

Aunty: Okay

Me: Did.. When you were here, how was the relationship between Mpilo and uMa?

Aunty: Hai Futhi, I don't wanna get involved

Me: Please it's for Mpilo's sake

Aunty: Futhi all I'm going to say is, you accusing the wrong family and you have to get out of there before uSisi kills your Son. It's like she hates uMpilo, taking out her frustrations on him

Me: Ohh my God!

Aunty: Please don't tell her I told you

Me: I won't.. Ngiyabonga Aunty

Aunty: Okay Sisi

I walked back into the living room, I sat next to Mpilo and looked at him. My heart sank, all along he was telling the truth...

Mpilo: Are you crying?

I've seen how scared he gets when my Mother is around..

Me: Would you like to visit Vukani's house tomorrow?
For a few days?

Mpilo: Yes!

Me: Okay I'll talk to him

VUKANI

I walked into the bottle store, I noticed Qhuma. I walked up to him and greeted him.

Qhuma: Eyy ngizwe bathi intombi le elinyaziwe ihlekisana nawe (I heard the lady who was ran over, is your girlfriend)

Me: News travel fast

Qhuma: kunjalo (It's that way)

Me: Ya my girlfriend got ran over

Qhuma: Mmm.. Kodwa vele lela khona angilithandisisi (I don't like that corner)

Me: Ya but she'll be okay

Qhuma: If you need anything, any help don't be scared to ask

Me: Yaa

Qhuma: Kahle kahle nje I'm looking for friends, I've just moved in

We both laughed..

I pulled the chair and sat down..

Me: Where are you from?

Qhuma: I was in Orange farm, made a few enemies in the taxi industry so I'm here now

Me: Ya.. I also think that Irene's accident was not an accident

Qhuma: You suspecting something?

Me: Yaa, I don't know what to think

Qhuma: So any suspects?

Me: Just said it was a red Polo

Qhuma: Number plate?

Me: Nex

Qhuma: I'll ask around and see

Me: Ta Mbhem (Thank you)

FUTHI

I gave him the slice of cake..

Me: Are you going to finish it?

Mpilo: Maybe

I chuckled..

Me: Hey

He looked at me..

Me: Sorry that I didn't believe you, I know you wouldn't lie.. I promise you that I'll never let Grandma hurt you. If I'm not around you'll go to Daddy Vukani's place

Mpilo: Okay

Me: finish up so we could go to bed

IRENE

The pain I felt in my leg was excruciating, but the injection and meds they gave me were helping here and there..

My Grandmother and my cousin showed up, they had brought me food..

Grams: I made you your favorite dish

Me: Yhuuuuuuu I'll gain weight moss, so much food

Grams: Awukahle

Me: Thank you guys for coming

Cuz: So what happened?

Me: Honestly speaking I was busy on my phone

Grams: Kodwa Irene

Me: I know.. I was foolish

Grams: Vukani stopped by the house

I looked at her..

Me: He did?

Grams: He seems like a lovely young Man bantu, I could see it in his eyes that he was worried about you

Me: He is a good guy

Grams: Kuhle if he treats you well

Me: He does

VUKANI

I laughed..

Me: Angeke ukubhayiza okungaka (That was foolish)

Qhuma: Ngiyak'tshela (I'm telling you)

Me: Ubulima nje (That's foolish)

Qhuma: At least it took off the stress from you

He finished his beer..

Qhuma: Let me go, I don't wanna get home to
"Where have you been?"

Me: Aike Mbhem ngizok'bona jampas (I'll see you)

Qhuma: Sharp

He walked out..

THULILE (BONE'S WIFE)

Bandile had gone out to get us food, I looked at Luthando..

Me: Uyayithanda lendawo? (Do you like this place)

Luthando: We'll see

Deep down I thought maybe Bandile had someone because of our living arrangements. I'm glad my suspicions seemed to be false..

.

To be continued

VUKANI

I was woken up the next day by a loud knock in the morning. It could be Bone, could be Tsonga or my family. I got out of bed and dragged my still sleepy self to the door. The best part about my working at the bottle store, I don't have to wake up very early in the morning. We open at 10am...

I opened and Futhi was standing at my door step with Mpilo. Mpilo showed some excitement in seeing me, he actually hugged my legs..

He walked into my room. I looked at Futhi confused..

Futhi: Can we talk?

Me: Yeah hold on

I went back in to take a cigarette and a match box..

Futhi: You have to brush your teeth first before smoking

Me: Yeah whatever Futhi, don't bring your professional opinion into it, I think there's serious things to talk about

Futhi: Okay.. I'm sorry

Me: Sorry?

Futhi: For how I conducted myself that time

Me: Like how you accused me and my Fam for abusing my Son?

Futhi: I'm sorry Vukani, I really am

I looked at her after lighting up my cigarette.

Me: What made you think different of us?

Futhi: Mpilo would not lie about something so serious, and his performance at school showed that something was wrong

Me: Okay

Futhi: I don't have enough finances to get a place as yet, can Mpilo stay here when I'm at work? I'm going for an interview today

Me: Okay sharp

(Silence)

Futhi: Can I ask you something?

Me: What?

Futhi: Why Irene?

Me: Why not Irene?

Futhi: I'm just surprised, I mean.. It was so fast you falling for her it was quick. People usually grieve first for a fallen relationship

Me: "Oko ngahlangana nawe

Nawe sthandwa sam

Seyize yaphola yaphola inhliziyo yam" [Ever since I've been broken by you my life, my heart has healed]

I walked back inside after saying that..

THULILE (BONE'S WIFE)

Bandile left very early for an interview, I am always an early bird. By now, it was 7am. The house was already clean, and I was finishing up the yard. I also did the laundry when I woke up..

As I was finishing up the yard, some girl walked up to me..

Her: Sawubona (Greetings)

Me: Sawubona (Greetings)

Her: Rorisang Nkabahle

The surname was unnecessary..

Me: Thulile

Rori: Uhlala la? (You live here)

Me: Yebo (Yes)

Rori: Ngoba abacashisi (They don't rent here)

Me: I'm Bandile's wife

Her eyes widened..

Rori: Serious?

Me: Yebo

Rori: Yee Madoda!

Me: Kukhona okunye Sisi? (Is there something else)

Rori: Hai cha.. Akukho okunye (No.. There's nothing else)

She walked away..

Neighbours are all the same..Noisy as always...

FUTHI

I drove to work listening to Coolkid_Intliziyo..

Ever since Vukani mentioned the line to me, I think that was his message for me..

I actually laughed as I listened through the song on repeat until I got to the surgery..

"Oko ngahlangana nawe

Nawe sthandwa sam

Seyize yaphola yaphola inhliziyo yam

Oko ngahlangana nawe

Nawe sthandwa sam

Seyize yaphola yaphola inhliziyo yam

Nakuwe ngicela makubheda

Ubokhumbul ukuthi

Nami nginay' nami nginay' inhliziyo"

I parked then fixed myself and walked in holding my CV.. I spoke briefly to the Receptionist and she let me through to the office..

Me: Dr Pelo

Pelo: Ntombifuthi?

Me: Futhi please

Pelo: Nice to meet you, please have a sit

I sat down..

I handed her my CV, she went through it..

Pelo: You are a Dental therapist

Me: Yes

Pelo: I was looking for a hygienist

Me: I am all up for it

Pelo: Okay but I'll only be able to pay you R9 000 a month

Me: It's okay

Pelo: Okay then uhm.. I also work at the hospital, I

actually have to be there so can you start now?

Me: No problem

Pelo: Let me show you how I work around here

VUKANI

I went into the house, to speak to my Mother. I had to prepare for work. She was excited about Mpilo being here, she didn't ask much questions. Mpilo called me Dad unprovoked, I am not complaining but also shocked. Futhi finally told him the truth I guess..

I called Irene to check up on her before I left..

She was holding up well, her surgery is at 11am..

Irene: Are you serious?

Me: I'm serious

Irene: That's good.. I'm happy that Mpilo will be safe

Me: I'm shocked myself

Irene: That's good Baby, I'm happy

Me: Yaa.. I do miss you

Irene: I miss you

Me: I'll check you later then

Irene: Okay I love you

Me: I love you too

QHUMA

Me: You disappointed me before

Qaphela: Ngiyaxolisa Bhoza

Me: Okay I think I might be getting through to Vukani

Qaphela: Kwathembisa lokho (That's promising)

Me: So from hereon, I don't need any screw ups from you

Qaphela: Ngiyathembisa (I promise)

Me: We moving to plan B, are you ready?

Qaphela: Yebo

VUKANI

I walked into the bottle store..

Me: Muzi

Muzi: Bhoza, Kukhona okuzile okwakho (Something got delivered for you)

Me: Yeah?

He gave me the big brown envelope..

I looked at it..

Me: Okay

I walked away and opened it. It was pictures. Of a red Polo. One picture was written "Qaphela" at the back..

I kept on looking at them...

FUTHI

It was a small surgery but I was happy to have gotten a job..

9k is not so bad, I'm not paying rent. It'll cover my bills help with Mpilo and it's also good that Vukani is helping too with Mpilo.

This is a start, but not so much of a bad one.

.

To be continued

35

FUTHI

The Surgery was busy because a special was running for the month. Gold, Silver, and Platinum are going for R600. On their original price are R800, so people were here for the special..

It was a lot of work for me, back at the Hospital I've never worked this much..

We need the money, because I need to be paid month end..

Me: Sbo

Sbo: Busy day for you huh?

Me: Yes

is the receptionist.. I was on my lunch break.

Sbo: Since the special started last month, it has been busy

Me: Ohw it started last month?

Sbo: Yes

Me: Yooh it's very busy

Sbo: You'll be okay and you have 7 more patients

Me: 7?

Sbo: Dr Pelo used to come during her lunch break and in the afternoon, so that's why it gets full in the afternoon

Me: Ohh I see

Sbo: So you might go home late

I went and took my phone to text Vukani so he can inform his Mother...

VUKANI

I kept on looking at the photos until a familiar voice disturbed me. I looked up and it was Qhuma..

Qhuma: Bafo, looks like you deep in your thoughts

He sat down..

Me: Kinda

Qhuma: Kungani? (What is it about)

Me: I showed him the pictures

Qhuma: What am I looking at?

Me: The guy that ran over my girlfriend, or the car

Qhuma: Any leads?

Me: No

Qhuma: Can I take one and ask around from the taxi drivers that work for me and see

Me: Yeah sure

Qhuma: I'm sure someone will know something

Me: Maybe

Qhuma: Bheka Mbhem, ngiyazi ukuthi yonke lento ifadalele. Mara izwa ngami, ngizoyisondeza lento (Listen mate. I know this whole thing is messed up. But take it from me, I will look into it)

Me: Ta Bafo (Thank you)

The only nice thing about the hood is that, everyone tries to help where they can. It's all love from mates, at times it doesn't matter for how long you've known the Person. It's about them coming in a sincere manner..

IRENE

I couldn't wait to get out of here. There's something about Hospitals, that makes your skin crawl. I slept until the visiting hours, midday visiting hours. When the anesthesia had worn off, that's when I felt the

real pain. I couldn't even move my leg. I could swear that needles were pricking through. It was a terrible experience.. I didn't know what to make out of the situation, Vukani thinks that this was no accident. I just wanna put it behind me, I also pray that he doesn't go after the person who did this. Hood fights never end, they end in bloodshed..

My Grandmother was here. I didn't want her to come everyday, she's old. She should be resting. I'll come back home, this is not a fatal injury..

Me: Angicabangi ukuthi mele uze njalo Gogo (I don't think you should come every day Grandma)

Grams: Awukahle Riri, bazothini abantu nje wena ungena sivakashi? (What will people say if you don't have a visitor)

Me: Ngiyabonga njalo (Thank you)

Grams: Wena unjani? (How are you holding up)

Me: Aii.. I'm in pain

Grams: Give it time, you'll heal

QHUMA

I need Vukani, no I need his brains and loyalty. With Vukani on my team, I won't have to worry about always being present and checking out things. He'll do that for me..

Unfortunately to bring him in, I need him to trust me fully. That means sacrificing my sidekick Qaphela.. I called him..

Qaphela: Bhoza

Me: Ngifuna sihlangane Jampas, sidle Indaba (I want us to meet later on, and discuss something)

Qaphela: Ngiyakuzwa Bhoza (I hear you)

FUTHI

Dr Pelo doesn't have a tight financial system. I only jot down the money in a book. I looked at the R1200 and looked at the book..

The Patient was here and has requested to do a W on both her central incisors. I just have to trim the teeth to a W shape, take a model of the trimmed tooth and send it to the lab. The Patient will come back after a week to cement the gold in her tooth..

I did what was necessary for the process and let the Patient go. I closed the door and put the R1200 in my bag before another Patient walked in..

VUKANI

I went to the unattended customer..

Me: Ekse

She looked at me..

Her: Vukani?

Me: Sylvia?

Sylvia is one of my Exes, dated her for a short while in high school before dating Futhi..

Sylvia: Wow it's been a while

She was also smart, I'm sure now she has a good job judging from the car keys she was holding..

Me: Ya maan.. Uzifihlephi? (Where have you been hiding yourself)

Sylvia: I am in the military

Me: Serious?

Sylvia: Serious

Me: Why?

Sylvia: Why not?

We both laughed..

Sylvia: Eish maan you know coming from the hood, our Parents don't always have money to send us to tertiary. So when I completed matric I joined the Military. It was supposed to be for a short while but I ended up liking it

Me: Well.. Good for you

Sylvia: What about you? Heard ukuthi uke wangena Phakathi (Heard you got arrested)

Me: Eish ya.. Izinto ze Mpilo (It's life)

Sylvia: Askies

Me: kanti ngilimele na? (Am I hurt)

Sylvia: Aisuka! Ngeke ushintshe (You'll never change)

Me: Can I get you anything?

Sylvia: Brutal fruit.. 3 cans

Me: Yizo

I went and got them for her, she took out R100..

Me: I'll pay for them

Sylvia: Bantu! Yawa iBusiness (The business is going to go down)

Me: Yeka uk'thakatha umncane kabi for leyonto
(Stop with the witchcraft, you way too young for that)

She took them..

Sylvia: Ngiyazibongela (Thank you)

I walked her out to her car. She hasn't changed that much, other than the weight gain in all the right places. The leggings she was wearing, did all the justice..

Sylvia: It was good seeing you hey

Me: It was good seeing you too, are you leaving soon?

Sylvia: Nex kanjani.. I'll be here for 3 months

Me: Kuhle ke.. That means we'll still see each other

Sylvia: Nakanjani (That's right)

IRENE

Grams: Haike ithi ngikushiye (Let me leave you)

Me: Okay Gogo

She took her things and walked out..

I took my phone and called Vukani, it was answered by an unfamiliar voice..

Voice: Phone ka Vukani Hello?

Me: Hi.. Cela ukukhuluma no Vukani (May I please speak to Vukani)

Voice: Usaphumile, shiye iPhone. Khaphe omunye Sisi (He's out. He left his phone, he walked some Lady out)

Me: Ohw okay

Voice: Ngithi ubani oPh-

I hung up...

36

IRENE

Vukani stopped by, for the late visiting hours.

I was still tuned by the phone call, earlier..

Vukani: You look better

Me: I feel better

Vukani: You look better, Gimme a kiss

We kissed..

Me: How was your day?

Vukani: It was good, busy but good

Me: I called you earlier on

Vukani: You did?

Me: Yes a child answered

Vukani: Yeah Muzi bekalethe intwana yakhe,

borrowed him my phone to play a game

Me: He told me you were walking out some lady

Vukani: Yeah my former classmate, Sylvia

Me: Vukani I did say that if you don't want me anymore, let me go

Vukani: Askies? Where is all of this coming from all of a sudden?

Me: I'm just saying and reminding you

Vukani

Vukani: So you going to give me shit just because I fucken walked my former classmate out?

He was getting mad, and I have other girls in this ward. It's embarrassing..

Me: I wasn't fighting, I was just voicing out my feelings

Vukani: Tsek ke, sala nama feelings wakho!

He walked out...

FUTHI

I knocked off late, around 19:00. Dr Pelo didn't come to the Surgery when she knocked off at the surgery..

I made her R5000 today, including the 1.2k I stole..

I stopped by at Vukani's place to fetch Mpilo, Zuxie was civil towards me..

Me: I'm truly sorry about my coming here and causing so much turmoil, it was insensitive of me to say those things and very disrespectful

Zuxie: She's your Mother, I understand very well why you had to believe her but please know that I love uMpilo with all my heart and I would never hurt him

Me: I know and thank you very much for helping babysit for me

Zuxie: You welcome

Me: Mpilo say goodbye to Grandma

Mpilo: Goodbye Grandma

Zuxie: Goodbye big boy

We walked out to my car..

VUKANI

I'm over Irene's insecurities. I hate being accused of something that I've never done..

I recieved a call from Qhuma..

Me: Mbhem

Qhuma: I need you to come eGroundini, I have something to show you

Me: I'll be there

I took a turn and drove out there..

FUTHI

As I was driving home, I passed my old house when I saw some woman and a little girl locking up the gate in their sleepwear.

I stopped the car..

Me: Mpilo stay here I'm coming

Mpilo: Okay

I got out and walked up to the gate...

Me: Sanibonani (greetings)

Her: Sawubona

Me: Ninjani? (How are you)

Her: Ngiyaphila (I'm well)

Me: I am sorry this might come off as weird but...I haven't seen you around the hood

Her: Ohw yes just moved in

Me: Futhi

Her: Thulie

Me: Are you related to Bone?

Her: No.. I'm his wife and this is our Daughter Luthando

My heart almost stopped..

Me: Really? Wow! Where were you all along as he's been living like a bachelor

Thulile: I was in Kzn but now I've moved down here permanently

Me: That's good

Thulile: It was nice meeting you F....

Me: Futhi

Thulile: Futhi

I walked back into my car..

VUKANI

I arrived at the ground, I saw them. It was 3 of them, one guy was tied up and on the ground..

Me: Kwenzakalani? (What's going on)

Qhuma: Sitholile le mpatha (We've found the fool)

I looked at him, they've already roughed him up..

Qhuma: We waiting for him give us a name

I looked at him, he looked scared..

Me: Is it Qaphela?

Qhuma: Yebo Mbhem

I looked at him..

Me: Who hired you?

He looked at me..

Qhuma kicked him on his chest..

Qhuma: Khuluma maan! (Talk)

Qaphela: Bafwethu ngiyaxolisa (I'm sorry)

Qhuma: Asinandaba maan! Sifuna igama (We don't care, we just want a name)

Qaphela: Bone

Me: Uthini? (What are you saying)

Qaphela: Ukhulume Indaba yokuthi wena ulele nomuntu wakhe waze washonelwa yingane! (He said you slept with his woman, so much that he lost his baby)

I took a few steps back...

Qhuma: Are you sure ngalento?

Qaphela: Sure ngamla (Yes I am sure boss)

I walked away and took off my t-shirt..

Then I heard 3 gun shots, when I turned around.

Qhuma was holding a gun and still pointed at this Qaphela guy..

.

To be continued

37

FUTHI

[A MONTH LATER]

Today was payday, I was excited. I've worked hard the whole month, made her reasonable money. It was a good month all in all..

I got to work, and a text came through. Bank notification, I expected 9k but got 4k. It was disappointing, I called her..

Pelo: Futhi

Me: I recieved my payment just now, but it's 5k short

Pelo: I know and I'm sorry

Me: You can't be sorry because I made you 15k this

month

Pelo: I understand your frustration right now and you'll get the 5k before this month end. Rent that side it's expensive, I had to buy a new scaling set and the material we use it's also expensive

Me: I don't need excuses, I did the work and I'm supposed to get paid

Pelo: Please just give me a few weeks, I'll pay you the 5k

This is just frustrating, this is why I'll continue stealing her money..

VUKANI

I no longer work at the bottle store, after what was made clear and known to me. I confronted Bone, he denied all the accusations. I don't know why he denied, because this Qaphela guy wouldn't just randomly lie on him..

I believe that working for him will put me more in deep waters, he'll be out to always get me. He's sneaky and I am at a 100 that he might've set me up on that first heist..

On a lighter note, I decided to work for Qhuma or with Qhuma. Going back to the life that winded me in jail is not my cup of tea, but I am fully responsible for Mpilo now so I need to get my own..

Tsonga also jumped trains, it's Me, Qhuma, and Tsonga in this. Tomorrow we have a heist to do. We've planned it perfectly to the core and it has to go well if we all stick to the script...

Tsonga: Are you ready for tomorrow?

Me: No.. One doesn't get ready for such things

Tsonga: It's a perfect plan, not our first time doing a heist so..

Me: Do you trust Qhuma?

Tsonga: He seems like a good guy, so we'll see
I looked at the time..

Me: I have to go pick up Irene from physio so,
ngizok'bona Jampas

IRENE

I am set to get 200k from the road accident fund, I've
been working hard to get out of the wheelchair since
my accident. I did get out of the wheelchair, I use a
crutch now. The physiotherapy is helping a lot..

Therapist: You making good progress

Me: I have no choice, I wanna be walking on my own
soon

Therapist: And you will

I limped and went to sit on the chair..

Things between Vukani and I, are always on and off. We are trying to make it work, but he still has a temper problem that he really needs to work on.. I looked at the time, he was supposed to be here a few minutes ago to come and pick me up. He even quit his job at the bottle store, told me that he has things under control so.. We'll see..

THULILE (BONE'S WIFE)

News in places like this, they travel really quickly. I heard that Bone actually had a wife. Paid lobola, and he was playing happy family with this woman and her Son. I am the joke of this place, people laughing behind my back and I didn't even know why..

It hurts, because I've been faithful to this man even when we've lived hours away from each other and I

had the chance to do him dirty, I didn't. I stayed faithful..

Bone: I know that this is h-

Me: Not only did you cheat but you paid lobola for her, lived in this house with her! Then dragged me to this place to humiliate me even more!

Bone: It was cruel of me to have done that, I don't have an excuse and I want us to get through this. I'll do anything to fix this, anything!

I looked at him..

Me: Anything?

Bone: Anything

Me: I want us to go back home, leave this place and go back to kzn

Bone: I can't just leave everything

Me: You an artist, you can live anywhere. If we don't leave, then you not serious about us. Working on us!

IRENE

He finally pulled up..

Vukani: Ready to go?

Me: Yes

He got my crutch and gave it to me...

Me: Thank you

He took my bag, I said my Goodbyes and then we walked out...

Vukani: How did it go today?

Me: It went well

He held my other hand..

Me: You don't have too, I need to balance

Vukani: Okay.. Was just trying to help you

He opened the door for me, I got in..

He got in on his other side..

Vukani: I wanted to discuss something with you

Me: Yes?

Vukani: I want to pay lobola for you, sometime this month

Me: You do?

Vukani: We've spoken about it before remember?

Me: I do, just didn't think it'll be so soon

Vukani: Having second thoughts?

Me: No.. I just thought you needed sometime to get the money

Vukani: I have the money

I had all kinds of questions deep within myself.
Where did he get the money from? I know if I start asking questions, it'll create a fight..

Me: I just want you to be sure about this

Vukani: I'm sure about this, I love you so much and I want to do this. You deserve so much more than the "girlfriend" title

I took a deep breath..

Me: Okay let's do this

Vukani: We doing this?

Me: We doing this

He squeezed my cheeks and kissed me...

FUTHI

I had a budget plan for this month already done. Now this woman not paying me all my money, is setting me 5 steps back..

This month it's 5k short, the next month I don't get a pay at all..

Mpilo was back at school, Vukani has already paid school fees for this month. He also sent 2k for food and other necessities for Mpilo. He's proving to be a Father, a good one. I misjudged him, didn't have much faith but he's really proving to be a good Father..

QHUMA

Security: All the uniform you'll need for tomorrow.
And the case

I looked at them.

Security: 3k

I took out the envelope and gave it to him.

Me: You will get it back tomorrow late after the heist with the outstanding amount, the 6k

Security: Yes Sir

Vukani being on my team is something that I've always wanted. I am happy he made a decision that will benefit him good. I am thrilled that he took the bait about the Bone scandal, we off to a good start..

Tomorrow it's the 1st, they are cashing out SASSA money. Some people, especially old people collect it from the post office. So we are going to rob the post office in town, and take the cash before anyone receives it..

We don't know how much it is, but we know that it will be delivered in the morning at 8am.

.

To be continued

38

QHUMA

One of my boys, Boyzini came to talk to me.

He told me that the grant payment dates are not starting from the 1st, but the 6th up until the 8th. So now we have to reschedule the situation and go on the 6th..I sent the boys texts. I am so glad that I found the weakest link, which was Tsonga. If it wasn't for him, I wouldn't have gotten Vukani in my team..

If I didn't find out who was behind the heist, I wouldn't have had anyone to blackmail..

IRENE

I was back at home and I discussed the Lobola thing with my Grandmother. I was nervous that maybe she was going to have a different reaction to it, but she didn't. She was proud..

Grandma: I think we should invite them over for dinner tonight, get to know them more

Me: Isn't it a bit of short notice though?

Grandma: If they can't make it tonight, then we can reschedule for tomorrow too

Me: I'll text Vukani and let him know

Grandma: I'll start cooking for incase they show up

VUKANI

I was fetching Mpilo from school when I received a text from Irene. Her Grandmother was inviting my family for dinner tonight. I texted my Mother..

My relationship with Mpilo right now is very good. He has just started calling me "Dad" and I'm loving it. He is behaving at school and I'm proud of him..

Me: Hey Champ.. How was school?

I took his backpack..

Mpilo: It was good

Me: That's good

He got into the car..

Me: Should we go to McDonald's?

Mpilo: Yes please!

Me: Okay let's go

FUTHI

I can't believe Dr Pelo scammed me like this, this is unacceptable..

I decided to knock off early because I was upset, very upset..

I passed by the mall and bought a few groceries to shut my Mother up, it's pay day she's going to be screaming in my ears..

After buying groceries, I drove home..

My Mother wasn't impressed with the groceries, not even a thank you..

Ma: Now that you have gotten paid and everything, I was expecting that you'd be probably be looking for a place to stay

Me: I haven't gotten paid all my money

Ma: Kubi ke because I want you out

Me: Why?

Ma: you have disrespected me in the most unspeakable manner

Me: I don't understand Ma

Ma: You took your child to be babysat by a family that was never there from the beginning

Me: Ma you abusing my Son, what should I have done?

Ma: I disciplined uMpilo, I didn't abuse him! I used to discipline you too in that same manner and you grew up well so now I'm the witch? Then if so what are you still doing living in my house? I want you out! Move out! By the end of this week, I want you out

She was being dramatic for no reason at all..

THULILE

Bone walked in as I was preparing lunch..

Luthando hasn't gone to school yet, we haven't found a school for her. I'm happy we didn't, because I don't wanna stay here. Not after what happened..

He stood next to me..

Bone: I'm going to sell my bottle store and shut down my other business and then we can move back home

Me: That's all I wanted to hear..

Bone: I'm truly sorry about what I've put you through, it wasn't my intention to hurt you

Me: I don't wanna hear it, I don't wanna hear nothing. I just want us to go back home that's all!!

VUKANI

My mother called me..

Ma: I recieved your text

Me: Yes so what do you say?

Ma: I think that would be great, I'd like to meet her family

Me: More especially because I want to pay lobola this month

Ma: Serious?

Me: Serious

Ma: Irene is a sweet girl and I love her

Me: I'm glad you are all for it

Ma: I am

Me: Mpilo and I we having lunch, we'll be there in a short while

Ma: Okay bring me something

Me: Okay

FUTHI

With how unstable my job is at Dr Pelo's place. I feel like they'll be a time I won't be able to pay for rent because she keeps on delaying...

Vukani has to come through again because my Mother is serious about this..

I think Mpilo and I, we'll have to live with him for a while until I sort myself out. Sort out my finances, I'll talk to him later on when I go fetch Mpilo...

IRENE

Vukani's Mom called me, letting me know that they accept the dinner invitation..

Now my Grandmother started being serious about preparing dinner..

I really think that Vukani and I we will work this time around. I mean he's ready to pay lobola, that's big. That means he's serious about us. I'm not quite impressed with his choices of making a living but he wouldn't put us in danger. That I know for sho..

.

To be continued

FUTHI

I went to fetch Mpilo, and had to talk to Vukani privately. He was all dressed up looking neat with his well trimmed hair cut and what not. Like he was going somewhere really important..

Vukani: What's wrong?

Me: My Mom is kicking Mpilo and I out

Vukani: Why?

Me: She's not happy with the fact that Mpilo is staying here when I'm at work

Vukani: If she wasn't an abuser then none of this would've happened

Me: So Mpilo and I we going to need a place to stay since my job is not promising, I didn't get paid all my money so I was asking if we could move in with you

Vukani: That won't happen, that will never happen

Me: If you are worried about Irene, she knows we have a baby together. Would she want your baby to be homeless?

Vukani: It's not only that.. I mean, I'm planning on paying Lobola for Irene this month

This came as a shock to him, lobola is a huge step. What's the rush? They've only known each other for a short period of time.

Me: Wgsrs the rush? You and Irene have just known each other lobola is a huge step

Vukani: I love Irene and I am doing this

Me: What's the rush?

Vukani: I'll help you out with rent, search for a place to stay. I'll help you out until you can stand on your two feet. I'll get Mpilo for you

BONE

Qhuma sat down..

Me: Thank you for meeting up with me

Qhuma: It's okay

Me: So you interested in buying my bottle store?

Qhuma: Yes.. How much are you selling it for?

Me: With the stock, I am selling it for a 100k. Rent is affordable

Qhuma: It is affordable.. It's sad to know that you are selling this place I mean, a bottle store is a good business

Me: I'm relocating, going back to Kzn so yeah

Qhuma: Well a man has to do what a man has to do at one point

Me: That's true

Qhuma: I'll make the payment sometime this week and

Me: Just give me extra 2 more weeks to sort some of my things out and then the bottle store is yours

Qhuma: Ngena la (Put it in a handshake)

We exchanged a handshake

FUTHI

It did hurt that Vukani is considering paying Lobola for Irene. It hurts that I messed up so bad, and even though I was thinking that I was doing the best for myself and my Son, I ended up being the one taking the L at the end of the day. Both Men seem to be happy with the women in their lives. I'm just here riding solo with my life falling apart..

It hurts deeply, it hurts so bad..

Me: Ma

She didn't even look at me..

Me: Mpilo and I we will be moving out sometime this week

Ma: Okay

My own Mother even hates me, so it's a lot..

IRENE

I opened the door. It was Zuxie, Thando and Vukani..

Me: Welcome Guys

They made their way in..

We exchanged hugs..

Me: Thank you for coming especially in such short notice

Thando: Anything for free food

Me: You look like you ready to pop

Thando: Anytime from now, even tomorrow

Me: That's good.. Please this way

We walked to the living room, my Grandmother was finishing up setting the table. I introduced them to her, I was nervous but my Grandmother was happy to see them.

We all sat down..

Grandma: It's good to finally meet the family

Zuxie: It's good to meet you too, Irene speaks so highly of you

Grandma: That's good to hear

This was going to go well, I'm happy..

Grandma: So Irene spoke about Lobola, I need to hear it from you to confirm it

Vukani: Yes.. I have asked for her hand in marriage

Grandma: How soon?

Vukani: I was hoping sometime this month

Grandma: Then you will let me know about the date and everything

Zuxie: Are you going to be living with us?

Vukani: Actually no.. As much as you guys get along very well but.. It'll be good keep each other away

Grandma: That's a good point to keep the peace

QHUMA

Tsonga: I'm about to close down

Me: I'm almost done

Tsonga: I feel bad about everything that has happened, what if Vukani finds out?

Me: Vukani will never find out unless you open your mouth

Tsonga: So Bone is selling the bottle store and moving away?

Me: It seems that way.. I'm happy he's going, they'll be no distractions

Tsonga: For how long are you going to have me and Vukani do this for?

Qhuma: There is no turning back anymore, you and Vukani are in it for a long run. There's no way out, we are about to make history and a lot of money. Death is the only way out and if you mess me up, your families are going to pay with their lives!

IRENE

The dinner was going well, everyone was getting along very well and it was beautiful to witness this moment. We are about to be married soon, it's very vital that both families get along very well...

Zuxie: Siyabonga ukudla beku mnandi (Thank you for inviting us)

Grandma: Kubonga mina (I am the grateful one)

Zuxie: Maybe sometime next week, we will invite you

in our house for dinner

Grandma: That would be nice

I raised my glass that has juice..

Me: Cheers to new beginnings, better ones and to becoming a united front from hereon

Everyone: Cheers

.

To be continued

40

VUKANI

A FEW DAYS LATER

The whole plan had to change, more like the initial plan had to change after my visit to the post office randomly way before the SASSA money was going to be issued. A plan came into my mind, one that won't include any casualties. What I picked up on is that the post office has two security guards who stand by the door. The main entrance..

I saw from their uniform that they work for a company called P.O.I [PROTECTION ONE INC], they wear all green. What I know with such things especially when the government is involved, everything is trash. They don't even carry guns they just carry Police baton sticks. They seem sluggish,

just there to get paid. An idea struck me, we can go in as the security guards from "POI", it'll be a whole lot easier but we have to be quick on our feet.

I've also learned that for safety reasons, money will be delivered every morning during those days where people have to come and collect. They won't be delivering the money all at once in one day. It was a lot of work for Qhuma because he had to fake the uniform for us, and get a bakkie that will be imprinted with the slogan of the security company.

I thought we would have to reschedule but he pulled it off, and we wasn't going to do the one in town anymore. Too risky so we settled for another hood, that was a 30min drive from ours..

I didn't think Qhuma was going to pull it off, but he did. Though we had to go on the last day, on the 8th.. This morning was the day..

FUTHI

Vukani got us a place. I wasn't all for renting a backroom, so we settled for these bachelor flats just out of the hood. They were in the middle of town and the hood, totally away from everything but the main road..

The place is secluded that's what I love the most, and it's 20 flats all in total. The owner thought of something beautiful, something financially benefiting..

Rent is 2.5k a month, Vukani paid for 2 months in advance. Who would've thought, my useless ex boyfriend would be useful one day? He even bought us furniture but only the important things. I am starting to see him in a different picture, and for him to pull this off it means he has gone back to doing

shady things. I don't mind dating a thug, so long he makes a reasonable amount, takes care of me and is loving. That old flame came back quicker than I could snap my fingers..

I am still working for Dr Pelo, she did pay me off my 5k. With everything that Vukani has done, I decided to lay buy a TV that was what's missing. Next month I'll be finishing it off when I get paid. I needed it for Mpilo to play his games too and what not so he doesn't get bored since he doesn't have friends around here..

Me: Mpilo wake up, the water is warm enough

He got out of bed protesting..

I am happy that he's happy too. I don't care about my Mom anymore and her hate, I'm just going to let her be. If she doesn't wanna be a part of us then I won't

force her too..

I went to the drawer and took out something that I have bought. Rather, that a friend told me to get. She told me that she get isiwasho (love cleansing bath salt) because her Baby Daddy was giving her problems, busy with other women. Ever since she's started using it he came back, he even paid lobola and they having their 3rd child. So I got it to bring back my Vukani... I hope it works, I want my man back and I'm not going to be defeated by that yellow bone!

IRENE

I didn't know, that much goes into getting your road accident fund payout. In my case I won't be permanently disabled, it'll take a while before my leg can gain it's full momentum, but the progress is better. I'm forcing through, I didn't wanna be stuck in a wheelchair nor use crutches for the rest of my life.

I am still using one crutch and I can't wait to start walking on my own again..

I got a court order because the settlement has been reached. I was getting 230k but I'll be getting it sometime next year, it's okay so long I'll get it I'm good..

Things between Vukani and I, were better. He is proving that he's ready to be a husband indeed. I am still unsure about what he does but I do hope it's not something illegal. I heard Dr Bone has gone back to Kzn and sold the bottle store. So Vukani and Qhuma are partners in the bottle store..

His wife is very lovely, met her twice already over dinner meet ups and we have started being good friends. I'm an introvert, don't have friends around here same as her. So we clicked from there..

Sex with my leg injured is more difficult than anything but we are trying to make it work..

I spend more time at Vukani's place now than I do at my house, I am happy that's all I can say..

I was sitting on top of the mini clothing storage shelf, it's better when my legs are straight down dangling than other sex positions. I'm still very faithful to the pill..

Morning glory is always the best, though what was different this morning about it was that we weren't making love, I was getting fucked really hard.. He squeezed on my thighs hard as he shot through his cum deep inside of me, so much I felt a bit of pain in my injured leg but he was in a vulnerable state for me to actually cry pain right now..

QHUMA

This was a big day for us, the moment of truth. In just 3 hours we will be pulling a heist. I was nervous but I do trust in Vukani's plan, this bastard is way too smart for his own good. He pulled the best plan, one that I never thought of in just a short period of time. When Vukani joined my crew, I gave him 50k, to welcome him to the family. Not only that, but I have made him a partner in the bottle store business that I bought from Bone.. I'm buying him because I really need him, he's the best and he's very smart. He changed the whole plan in a matter of days of us having to pull off the heist..

I wear what we call "Amabhande" belts going over from my shoulders joining under my armpits. They make me strong, powerful, and fearless. I also have iziphandla 3 of them, loosely translated to traditional bracelets made from a goat skin. Now, most people have them after an ancestral ceremony but in my case I have them because I've killed 3 people. So, I had to perform certain rituals so that the people I've

killed don't haunt me..

I'll have to help Vukani ukuthi aqiniswe (He has to be strong and powerful) so that he can survive in this business. We in a very dangerous business so..

IRENE

Vukani had extended his room a little and included a bathroom. The bathroom had a shower, bathtub and basin. Also a lounge. I know he wanted us to move out, but I don't wanna be away from my Grandmother. His family is very lovely and I don't think we should move away..

I was sitting on the edge of the bathtub waiting for his water to fill up. I kept on checking the water temperature to make sure it wasn't too hot..

He came through..

Vukani: How are we doing here?

Me: Almost

He walked up to me with his black dick just dangling around, I was also still naked..

He picked me up..

Me: Stop it! My leg is still hurting (Laughing)

Vukani: uGrand (You alright)

He had his hands balancing under my phat ass, I wrapped my arms around his neck and we started kissing. He went on to kiss my neck and came back to kiss my lips again.

Vukani: I love you so much

Me: I love you too

FUTHI

After bathing, with my body still wet. I lowered my towel a little but not to reveal my nipples and I took a picture, still wet as I am.

Vukani and I we friends on Facebook, sent him a request not so long ago. So this is my saying "Don't forget what you missing out on" with this picture that I have uploaded on Facebook..

.

To be continued

42

IRENE

Enda showed up at my workplace, didn't expect her too but I'm not complaining..

I've told her where I work, she texted me when she was at the gate. She's lucky that I had my phone in my hands..

I waited at the door as she walked up to me.

Me: Hey you

Enda: Hi.. I'm sorry if I'm disturbing

Me: Not at all

Enda: How are you?

Me: I'm good and you?

We shared a hug..

Enda: Let me not keep you long, I was in town
decided to stop by

Me: No it's okay let's go out get something, I'll take it
as my tea break

Enda: Okay that's better

Me: I'll go get my bag

Enda: Okay girl

VUKANI

Both Vans took a different turn, the fear we had
seized. Qhuma walked out with the case.

Tsonga: It's about time!

He walked to the van..

Me: What the hell happened to you?

His uniform had blood stains.

Qhuma: We losing time, let's go

Tsonga and Boyzin went to their car, we got into our van and I started driving..

As we were driving, memories of my first heist came back. I got a mini panic attack that I pulled over..

Qhuma: What are you doing?

Me: Can you drive?

Qhuma: Yeah.. Sure

We switched and he started driving..

Me: hade Joe, just that.. Memories of the first heist came back

Qhuma: I understand

We have a car parked somewhere in a secluded place, all that we need to do is to have a perfect gateway..

IRENE

I was very curious to know what Qhuma does, more especially since he's working with Vukani. So I asked Irene, hope she won't be offended..

Enda: Well he has taxis, and the bottle store

Me: Vukani seems to have reasonable money for someone who is into a bottle store business

Enda: Vukani is not working for him, but they partners and the bottle store seems to be doing well. So long Qhuma brings money home I ask no questions

Me: I know but I don't want him in a shady business, I don't want my husband and possibly the father of my children going to jail one day and I have to explain to the kids what's happening. Him getting arrested affected his relationship with his Son

Enda: Qhuma has never been arrested before, Vukani loves you and I don't think he would put your life in danger or his Son's life in danger I don't think he's that stupid

Me: I hope so

Enda: Just enjoy your relationship and forget about other things, other things lead to issues in a relationship. You creating a toxic atmosphere by your fear. Learn to trust him, give him the benefit of the doubt he's really trying

Me: That's true

VUKANI

We drove out to the car, nothing fancy. Just an old white citi golf. Had a change of clothes, and a bag for the money. We changed, transfered the money and burnt the van together with our uniform. We put our guns in the bag where the money was there..

Now we need to safely get into the bottle store and meet up with the other guys and share the money..

I hope that I'm dealing with smart people, the hit is still on. We shouldn't overspend nor breath a word in there..

Me: So what happened in there? I heard 3 shots

Qhuma: I had to kill the guy

Me: I thought there wasn't going to be any casualties

Qhuma: He was fighting back I had to defend myself the best way I know how

Me: People know our faces

Qhuma: We had caps on, a uniform they didn't get a precise description of us. Plus, how many people hit the fidelity trucks? How many cases were followed? We just need to get rid of my gun so that nothing is traceable back to us

Me: You have too

Qhuma: This is not my first heist, you have to trust me

Me: Sho thing

FUTHI

The special was ending this month. It was still a bit busy, I wonder how it's going to get when the special is over..

I had 3 patients, their golds came out. 2 were understanding but one was not having it..

Him: Entlek umuntu uyanyelwa la (This is bullshit)

Me: I know that you are upset b-

Him: Ungang'tsheli amasimba, ngigafe inyuku e baie for die daang! So Ungang'tsheli amasimba!! (Don't

tell me shit, I paid a lot of money for this, don't tell me shit)

I was starting to get scared because he was mad, busy pointing at me. He looked unsavory, you could tell he runs the hood..

Sbo: Okay bhuti sorry, we will refund you back your money

Him: Yaa ngcono uGafe once, nithathe lama simba wenu! (Yaa refund me back my money and keep your shit things)

VUKANI

We got to the bottle store, went to the secret room and shared the money. Took a while because we had to count the amount first.

We each got away with 70k, it's not bad I just have to keep 30k for the lobola negotiations. I am not paying more than that, Irene is a good woman but this is not a money making scheme, we trying to unite two families and also my showing respect to her family. I am not marrying a virgin after all..

Qhuma: So boys, Izinja Zehlathi. We've pulled this off. I'm sorry on my part about the delay but this was our first heist together ever since we've started the crew and I'm proud of us. It didn't go good, but it could've been worse. We each got away with 70k, it's enough to last at least 3 months before our second heist. Next time we will be more prepared. Don't overspend, don't do things that will put us on the spot, if you get caught you are alone. Mina, in the meantime I'm going to sniff in the SAPS, the most corrupt department and see who we can have on our pay roll. No one is going to jail, not if I can help it! So in the spirit of celebration. Our own, Vukani is paying lobola this month. Since he came up with the plan too, we should put 5k each to contribute towards the

negotiations

Tsonga: I agree

Boyzini: I'm in

This was lovely..

Me: Thank you to everything that Qhuma has said and the 5k contributions, thank you. In addition of what he has said, I want everyone to know that this is the first heist I've ever had freedom enough to enjoy the money afterwards

We all laughed..

Me: I just want everyone to know that we are not only partners in crime, but we are brothers now.
Izinja Zehlathi, underground Dogs

Boyzini: To Izinja Zehlathi

Us: To Izinja Zehlathi

Qhuma: So now we go back to our normal lives, we can't celebrate now unfortunately maybe this weekend. Vukani you'll go back to coming here everyday and overseeing things, Tsonga your Eatery and Boyzini being my taxi driver

Everyone seemed to be understanding..

My phone rang, it was Futhi..

Me: Excuse me guys

I walked out..

Me: Hey

She was crying..

Me: What's wrong?

Futhi: Some guy came at work and harassed me

Me: What?

Futhi: He lost it completely

Me: Don't you guys have security there?

Futhi: It's a safe neighborhood he just took advantage because it's women only

Me: Do you have his address?

Futhi: Yes.. I have it on his file

Me: Okay.. I'll come down there

I walked back in..

Qhuma: Here is your 15k sithi may your marriage be a success

Me: Ta.. Ta bafwethu (Thank you)

.

To be continued

43

VUKANI

I drove to Futhi's workplace because she was dramatic on the phone with the whole situation.. When I got there, they told me what happened. Her and the receptionist..

Me: Why doesn't your Boss hire a guard here?

Sbo: We've never ran into such before, this is a very safe neighborhood

Me: Well it doesn't seem safe anymore

Futhi: We will talk to Pelo when she comes but for now, I don't think we safe. What if he comes back with his friends?

Me: Fine, give me his address

Futhi: Don't hurt him

Me: I'm just going to talk to him, Man to Man that's all

IRENE

I knocked off and went home, I no longer work long hours. I now do 08:00am-14:00, instead of knocking off at 16:00. My pay has been cut too. From 8k to 6k. It's okay, it's not that bad. I am injured anyway can't cope in a stressful environment..

Grams: How do you feel about the Lobola?

Me: I feel excited and nervous, I just want everything to go we

well

Grams: I am saying he should be charged 40k

Me: It's reasonable, there's life after lobola

Grams: His family seems nice, especially his Mother.
I like her

Me: He has a lovely family except for his Father he's
still struggling through

Grams: Aww Bantu

Me: How do you feel that I'll be gone?

Grams: You old, can't live in my house forever

I laughed..

Me: Kodwa Gogo

QHUMA

I got home and my Wife was preparing dinner. Since I've killed that guard, I'm not supposed to sleep with her until I've done the necessary cleansing.

Tomorrow I have to drive down to the man that helps me, tomorrow morning before the sun comes up.

I don't have to worry about a goat, he has goats I'll just buy one from him..

Me: How was your day?

Enda: My day was lovely, went to see Irene

Me: How did that go?

Enda: She's worried about Vukani that he might be doing things that he's not supposed to be doing

She picked up her glass of wine...

Enda: Wanna tell me something?

Me: Yes.. My Daughter is coming to visit for a few days

Enda: Who? Abongile?

Me: Yes Abo, she's coming tomorrow

Enda: For how long have you known that she's coming to visit?

Abongile is my older Daughter. Same age as Enda, she wants to see the new place..

Me: I've known for a while now

Enda: And you only telling me now?

Me: Kahle nge drama Enda (Stop with the drama)

Enda: Maybe I should go visit my family then I'll come back when she's gone

Me: You overreacting

Enda: Am I? She's going to be busy telling me how much I'm spending your money

Me: That's why you two need to sort whatever drama you guys have with each other, it's been a while now

Enda: Maybe she should change her attitude

towards me

Me: I'm going to take a shower!

VUKANI

I drove out to the hood, led by the address. He lives in Soweto..

I went to his house, found his Mother. I introduced myself as an old friend, she told me where I could find him at some corner. A friend of his sells sweets and cigarettes.

I drove out there and indeed found a group of guys chilled there..

By a look of things, I could tell this guy is a thug wanna be uyazithusela..

Me: Magenge

They looked at me....

Me: Ngicela ukuringa no Paseka (May I please have a word with Paseka)

Voice: Wena uwubani? (Who are you)

Me: Irhuzu ofuna uku ringa nalo (A thug you wanna talk too)

His friends made sly comments, he got up from the bucket and we walked to my car. We leaned against it..

Me: Ngizwa bathi bowuphithizela eSurgery yakwenye

indawo (I heard you caused some drama at some surgery)

Paseka: Manje wena uhlanganaphi ne Ndaba? (What does that have to do with you)

Me: Iyahlangana nami uma uhlupha uMa wengane yam' (It concerns me if you were harassing the mother of my child)

Paseka: Manje ung'lethele impatha (So she brought you to me)

I grabbed his arm and turned him around, I pinned his hand against his back and threw him against my car. His friends got up, I took out my gun...

Me: Siyangabaza? (Are we saying something)

They shook their heads..

Voices: Nex Skhulu

I turned to the friend and placed my gun on his head....

Me: Ngicabanga ukuthi ung'zwile moss (I think I've made myself clear)

Paseka: No sho Skhulu

I lowered the gun and turned him around, I placed my gun on his crotch. I saw the fear rising in him..

Me: Mangabe liyaqina isende mfana, ubheke ukuthi udelela bani ang'jwayelwa mina abafana abachama bengakayifaki uyezwa? (If you think you tough, be careful who you cross. I am not the one to be messed around with, especially by a small boy that ejaculates before putting it in)

He nodded repeatedly..

Me: Ngizok'yenze ujaive uncunu, ngik'yenzele iBiskop kube nama specs abantu badle ama popcorn manje! (I will make you dance naked, turn you into an entertainment and people watch you whilst eating popcorns)

Paseka: Ngiyezwa Skhulu.. Hade eyami (I hear you.. Sorry)

I took off my gun from him and hit him on his face a little..

Me: Voetsek ng'shayise ngomoya (Voetsek give me some space)

He walked back to his friends and I got into my car..

Irene's call came through as I started driving.

Me: Gogo obovu (Yellowbone)

Irene: Haisuka!!

Me: Have you knocked off?

Irene: Ya was getting a few things at home then going to your house, where are you?

Me: Ng'sajola (I'm having an affair)

Irene: Serious?

Me: Kanti bowungazi ukuthi nginez'sharp nami endaweni (You didn't know I have another girlfriend)

Irene: Kanti ke Indaba yama lobola mele ngiyibheke ngamanye amehlo (I need to reconsider this lobola situation)

Me: Ngik'shada ngekani, abo malume bakho bazoza

nge convoy lapho imali angeke isaphuma ngithatha
free of charge (I'll pay lobola by force, your Uncles
will come and by then I'll take you for free)

She laughed...

Irene: Be careful what you say this call is recorded

Me: Mangibuyela ngcono ngingenele into ekhona,
nginibulala nonke kwasa phela lakini (If I go back in, I
will go back in for a reason. I will kill you and your
family even the roaches in your house)

She laughed..

Me: Ngiseroundini, ngizok'bona jampas (I'm on my
way)

Irene: Okay ke.. See you then

Me: Alright.. Ngiyak'ncanywa yezwa Skado? (I love
you)

Irene: I love you too

FUTHI

What happened today really messed me up. I hope Vukani will fix the situation. Pelo has to do something, I can't have Vukani doing this.

She said she will see us tomorrow morning to discuss this situation. She's not serious, doesn't seem to care. I expected her to come right away..

I made 3.5k today, decided to pocket 500 for the trauma she put me through today. I'll buy myself some wine and comfort food for Mpilo and I. I deserve it!

.

To be continued

44

IRENE

Futhi stopped by to fetch Mpilo.

I packed his Xbox and put it in the bag.

Zuxie was preparing dinner at the kitchen.

We had a moment of awkwardness between us, no words were shared. I didn't know what to say to this woman, I'm not her favorite person because her baby daddy decided to move on.. The awkward moment seized when Vukani walked in..

Vukani: Ladies Mantombazana

We greeted him back..

Mpilo: Daddy

Vukani: Hello champ

It was sweet witnessing the moment between Vukani and Mpilo..

Vukani: How is school going?

Mpilo: It's going good

He took Mpilo's bag from me, and hung it around Mpilo's shoulders..

Futhi: Irene before I forget, thank you for being the woman that you are. Allowing Vukani to pay rent for us, two months in advance

I looked at Vukani, he ran his hand over his bald head....

I faked a smile..

Me: Don't even Mention it, Mpilo is our first priority

Futhi: Either way thank you

Me: You welcome

Vukani: Hug Aunty Irene and say goodbye

Mpilo hugged my thighs....

Mpilo: Goodbye Aunty Irene

Me: Goodbye baby

Vukani: I'll walk you guys out

They walked out.. I found what just happened humiliating and disrespectful. I don't mind Vukani

taking care of his child, and he should but such situations. I wish he could at least tell me about them so I don't look like a fool.. We supposed to get married, honesty should be a priority..

VUKANI

I don't know how Futhi's mind works. I opened the door for Mpilo and strapped him.

Me: Guess I'll see you tomorrow

Mpilo: After school don't forget, not in the morning

I chuckled..

Me: Mpilo I know you attend School

Mpilo: Parents forget

Me: Not this one

Mpilo: Okay

Me: Give me a kiss

He kissed me..

Me: I'll see you tomorrow, I love you

Mpilo: I love you too

I closed the door and turned to Futhi..

Me: What was that all about?

Futhi: What?

I looked at her..

Futhi: Ohw she didn't know

Me: Never speak to Irene about anything, other than just greeting her

Futhi: Ohw.. I thought I was doing a good thing to thank you

Me: Agh fuck you Futhi, not everything is about you!

Futhi: Yeah good night

ENDA (QHUMA'S WIFE)

I don't like Qhuma's Daughter she's a demon. She hates me and I don't like her too..

Qhuma was in the kitchen shirtless, only had his sweatpants on. He's very obsessed with coffee, he can drink a cup of coffee and still sleep..

For a guy his age, he really maintains his body. Used to go to the gym back when we were in Orange farm, he hasn't started one here..

He's good in bed, at least I'm not stuck with an old man who can't perform..

Me: Hey

He looked at me..

Me: I hate when we fight, because you the only person in my team when it comes to your ex wife and kids

He placed the mug on the counter..

Qhuma: I just wish you and Abo could sort your shit out

I walked up to him and placed my hands around his waist..

Me: I will try and be civil with her

Qhuma: That's all I'm asking

I leaned over to kiss him, he turned his head and faced the other way. That was not good, he's never declined sex from me..

He got his hands off me..

Qhuma: Not tonight.. I'm tired

He walked to the bedroom..

IRENE

I was taking off the duvet and pillows from our bedroom. He showed up and stood at the door, the door was open..

Vukani: Are we okay?

Me: Why wouldn't we be okay?

Vukani: I assumed you will bitch about what Futhi said

Me: Why? It's your money you can do whatever you want with it

Vukani: I'm not sleeping with her, I don't wanna be with her

Me: Now why would you say such? I never said nor assumed you were

Vukani: Ngangenzi islima Irene, I know that's exactly what you think

Me: Then you wrong

Vukani: Right fight with me about this, scream, yell

and all that shit don't just give me that calmness to
diss me

Me: Vukani I don't wanna fight with you over what
you do for your baby Mama and your child, why
should I fight you about that?

Vukani: I'm sorry

Me: I just wanna bath and sleep

I walked to the bathroom, he followed me and gently
grabbed my arm...

Vukani: Don't do that.. Don't do that to me

He turned me around so I could face him..

Vukani: I wanna talk about this

Me: I don't wanna talk about it

Vukani: We should, because I know if we don't the
next few days will be you giving me an attitude and a
cold shoulder.. Ng'phathisa intloko (You going to
give me a headache)

I yanked my hand from his grip..

Me: I don't wanna talk about it!

FUTHI

We got home and I can't believe Vukani didn't tell Irene about this. I did that randomly just to check and evaluate the situation, and I got the results I was hoping for...

This is going well and good for me, I just need to break them from afar and watch this shame of a relationship crumble down..

IRENE

When I was done bathing, I went to bed. He was

laying on his back on the bed with a his hand on his forehead..

Me: I just wished you could've told me about it

He removed his hand from his face..

Me: We getting married soon, we should always be honest with each other

Vukani: I know and I'm sorry I didn't tell you, if you mad. Be mad because I didn't tell you not because Futhi told you because she's doing it out of spite

Me: I know

Vukani: I'm sorry this will never happen again

Me: It better not

ENDA (QHUMA'S WIFE)

Qhuma woke up very early in the morning and left, didn't say where he was going nor when he will be back..

It puzzled me, it was confusing. This is not our life, we don't do things this way..

It bothered me a great deal, can't imagine him cheating on me. What's going become of my life? I'm only in this marriage contributing nothing but my vagina..

I poured myself a second glass of wine, that's how much bothered I was by the situation..

IRENE

I woke up to Vukani staring at me..

Me: What?

Vukani: Nothing

Me: People who stare at other people are usually planning murder

Vukani: Kanti vele k'dala ngiyi cabanga (I've been thinking about it)

Me: Baby don't say such things, they not romantic

He moved his fingers from my arm to my armpit and tickled me..

Me: Stop it! You so childish

Vukani: I was thinking

Me: He was thinking very early in morning

Vukani: Cava maan ngi serious

Me: What were you thinking?

Vukani: The next weekend of me paying lobola, let's just have a traditional wedding

I wiped my eyes..

Me: Are you serious?

Vukani: Dead serious

Vukani has a tendency of just dropping bombs at me..

.

To be continued

Beloved please keep me in your prayers, Facebook has been unkind to me these days. Yesterday I couldn't post anything I kept on getting this message

from both accounts

IRENE

I love Vukani, probably more than I should now. I love him so much and the idea of me being his wife has a good ring to it.. Which woman wouldn't want to be a wife to someone one day? I love him but also scared of being hurt. I am prepared to give him the benefit of the doubt, not accuse him when he hasn't done anything. Not paint him with the same brush that people do, only seeing an ex con and what not. He's been doing well, he's been trying I should believe in him..

I was at work, he dropped me off and said he's going to pick me up later..

Thami: I don't understand why some baby Mamas are always out to ruin the lives of their baby daddies,

why can't someone accept when it's over?

Me: I am telling you, she's there sinking in her claws deep inside of him. She does things on purpose to piss me off, get under my skin and it's irritating

Thami: Just don't give her an upper hand

Me: I told myself I won't

Thami: Or you will lose your man

Me: I won't give her the upper hand

VUKANI

I was at the bottle store. My money from the heist, I've stashed it in a big beg that I'm keeping in my wardrobe, in the mean time.

I wanna get a safe, and keep it safe in there.

I was occupied by Facebook, Futhi had posted a few pictures in there. She looked beautiful, very beautiful. She has always been beautiful, but she was glowing more. I reacted with a heart and kept it moving..

ENDA

Qhuma finally came back. It was around 11am when he walked in..

He kissed me on my cheek..

Qhuma: Unjani? (How are you)

Me: I'm good wena?

Qhuma: I'm good

Me: Where have you been?

Qhuma: Just went out to sort a few things out

Me: What things?

Qhuma: Nothing that would impress you, just business

Me: Ohw I see

Qhuma: I'm driving out to fetch uAbo would you like to come?

Was that a trick question? He knows very well the issues that lie between and I, and his ex wife..

Me: No I'll just be busy preparing the guest room for her

Qhuma: That's good, thank you

Me: Okay

I walked away..

Qhuma: We are good right?

I faked a smile..

Me: We are good

FUTHI

Seeing a notification on Facebook that Vukani reacted on my picture made me happy, it made my day..

Sbo and I we were talking about things a woman can use to attract men. I was shocked at how honest she was, at how she spoke about this with no fear at all..

Most women use such things and don't tell, she told it all..

Sbo: Unamathela

Me: There's a herb that's called "Namathela?"

Sbo: Yes, it's more like a plant you put it in your bath and bath, then the man that you want will start noticing you more but be careful he's going to be annoying

Me: Serious?

Sbo: I've used it a few times wanted my ex back but all my Exes started following me

Me: You see that's what I don't want, I just want one ex to follow me

Sbo: Yes use it, the other ones you will ignore and concentrate on the one that you want to follow you

Me: I see, thank you so much Sbo. Where can I find it?

Sbo: I will bring it for you tomorrow

Me: Okay thank you

Sbo: It's just a sample, if it works you can buy yourself more

Me: Thank you so much

VUKANI

Irens is the best woman I've ever had, she is one you bring home. One you can make a wife and have kids

with. I want another baby, I feel ready to have another baby but Irene has different feelings towards the situation.

If we are married, then I know that she will give me one and possibly more in the course of the marriage..

I was never there for Mpilo, I want to commit myself to being a responsible father and I want a baby that'll be there to father throughout.. I'm not using my not being there for uMpilo as an excuse to have a baby. I just want a baby.. I hope after we get married, she will agree..

Boyzini walked in..

Boyzin: Bafanas

Me: Boyzini

Boy: Uyaphila Mbhem? (Are you well?)

Me:, kuyaphileka (I'm surviving)

Boy: I'm not here to disturb you, I just have a message to deliver

Me: About?

Boy: We hitting a certain house sometime next week

Me: A house?

Boy: Qhuma says he's rich, has a safe in the house

Me: Why should we do that?

Boy: the money in there is in the safe, that's what we need

Me: It's dangerous I'm sure, no one who has a safe in the house can't protect it. Such things are well protected

Boy: I'm just here to deliver the message, everything else we will hear from Qhuma

This is us getting in way over our heads, this is premature and it will Land us in trouble..

To be continued

VUKANI

I wasn't feeling confident with this house breaking. I have never done a house break, and I think Qhuma is being irrational. There's no way we can pull this off, it's way too complex compared to a normal heist..

Tsonga was around, we were drinking beers.

Tsonga: I thought we were going to lay off for a while, for at least 3 months. This spells a suicide mission altogether

Me: I didn't sign up for house breakings, I'm not about to live my family and go to jail again. A house breaking is too dangerous and too complex, it's something we shouldn't do just out of the blue

Tsonga: I understand where you coming from, I also feel the same way. We will talk to him

FUTHI

Dr Pelo came back, we had an altercation with regards to what happened. I felt like she was not taking the situation seriously, she was telling me that she can't hire a bodyguard, because she has never ran into an incident like this before. It was the first and last incident. It won't happen again.

How can someone not take their Employee's safety serious? She's very selfish..

Pelo: I understand your frustrations

Me: I don't think you do! What if he attacked me?

Pelo: You are overreacting Futhi, he was just

concerned because we have never had issues with our Golds falling off. It just started with you, there's probably something you not doing right in the process of applying it

Me: So this is all my fault?

Pelo: No.. I'm just saying I'll be here to see how you apply them so that I can see how you do it

Me: I have a degree in Dental therapy, I don't need any help. I know what I'm doing and if you don't trust my education then we have nothing to talk about! How about maybe you buy cheap material to save costs and this is why this is happening?

Pelo: I have been using the same material ever since I opened my surgery, why would it start acting up now? Futhi I am not saying you don't know how to do things, I'm not degrading you nor calling you stupid. We here to help each other, you were working at the hospital. They don't do that, it is your first process so allow help. Allow to be helped

Me: I really don't need this, I quit

Pelo: You quit?

Me: I quit

Pelo: If that's your attitude you won't be able to work with others well

Me: If that's your attitude too towards situation, you won't be able to work with others too!

I went and took my bag..

QHUMA

Abo was quietly sitting on the passenger's sit busy with her phone..

Me: How is school going?

Abo: It's going well

Me: How are you?

Abo: I'm good

Me: Abo come on

Abo: I am going to visit that vicious wife of yours, I can't fake emotions! I don't wanna fake emotions.. I don't like her

Me: Why?

Abo: She broke our family, since when do Guys wife their side chicks?

Me: My marriage to your Mother and with your Mother was already falling apart, Enda is not the reason why your Mother and I fell off. I started a relationship with Enda because already your Mother and I things were no longer good, I'm not going to tell you what happened between us because I don't want to bad mouth the Mother of my kids but trust me. You are barking up the wrong tree. Enda did nothing!

FUTHI

I called Vukani crying..

Vukani: Futhi

I couldn't say anything..

Vukani: Yini manje? (What is it now)

Me: I quit

Vukani: Why?

Me: I told her about what happened and she took it lightly, she's hardly here what if one day I get attacked? Someone actually kills me? When I talk she tells me if I knew my job this wouldn't have happened. She's using cheap material, and then accuses me of vile things.. Also accused me of stealing her money

Vukani: That's big

Me: I can't do this anymore, maybe Mpilo and I should consider moving back home because I won't have money to maintain us

Vukani: Don't talk like that Futhi, you not moving back to your house where your Mother abuses my Son

Me: I don't want Mpilo and I being a burden to you,
and I don't want Irene seeing me as an intimidation

Vukani: I will help you guys until you find another job

Me: Please talk to Irene I don't want this coming in
between you guys

Vukani: I'll get back to you

Me: Thank you Vukani, after everything I've done to
you I didn't expect you to do this

Vukani: I'm doing this for my Son

Me: I know and thank you

Vukani: Bye

IRENE

As I was busy at work, Vukani's call came through..

Me: Babe

Vukani: Am I disturbing?

Me: Not really.. Is everything okay?

Vukani: Everything is fine, I was thinking we should select the this weekend for lobola negotiations

Me: I will talk to my Grandma

Vukani: Konje what do we do? Send a letter?

Me: I am not sure, I'll find out from her

Vukani: Okay

Me: That's all?

Vukani: Yes unless you have something to tell me

Me: I have nothing to tell you

Vukani: I love you

Me: I love you more

ENDA

Abo and Qhuma walked in. Qhuma was carrying Abo's bag and a few other things of hers..

I could see from her face that she would rather be anywhere else but here..

Qhuma: Sthandwa sam

Me: My love

Qhuma: We are here

Me: Hello Abo

Abo: Dad where am I going to sleep?

Qhuma: This way

They walked to the guest room, it's going to be a long visit..

VUKANI

I could tell Irene about what happened to Futhi, and that I'll be responsible for their finances but I won't. We almost fought the last time I did, so rather I just

let it slide for now. We will talk about it after the negotiations..

I'm scared that Irene, might walk out on me if I do anything wrong. She won't hesitate, she won't give me a second chance so I am trying hard to not let that happen. I love her too much to lose her.. I texted Qhuma that we should meet up later on..

Some guy walked in..

Him: Ekse

Me: Sho

Him: I don't know if I'm in the right place

Me: K'hambani? (What can I help you with)

Him: Uvukani neh?

Me: Who wants to know?

Him: No maan, ngizwe bathi uthengisa intshiza (I

heard you selling guns)

Me: From who?

Him: Someone referred me to you

He could be an undercover cop. This is questionable..

Me: I don't know what you talking about, this is a bottle store. Strictly a bottle store

Him: If you worried that I might be a cop or a snitch, you don't have too.. I am strictly coming here for help

Me: Ekse mfwethu, I don't know what you talking about

Him: Sure bhoza yami

Me: Sharp

FUTHI

I drove home whilst on the phone with Sbo.

Sbo: Quitting was drastic

Me: Quitting was necessary, you saw what happened

Sbo: I did.. I'm sorry to hear that I really loved having you around

Me: Me too I liked having you there

Sbo: Askies sisi

Me: So that thing, can I still come to pick it up tomorrow?

Sbo: Yes

Me: See you tomorrow then

Sbo: Tomorrow it is

ENDA

Qhuma: I'm going out to meet up with Vukani at the bottle store, I'll see you later

Me: Later it is

He kissed me and then walked out..

I went to the guest room. I knocked..

Abo: Come in

I made my way in..

Abo: What do you want?

Me: I was wondering if I can prepare something to eat for you?

Abo: Of course not! What does the food have?
Poison?

Me: Abo come on, why would I want you dead?

Abo: Because you are evil

Me: Your father was already having issues with your Mother, I didn't break them up

Abo: Ohh please

Me: You not being fair

Abo: Just stay away from me okay? I'm not here for you, I'm here to visit my father and not you!

.

To be continued

IRENE

Days following to the lobola negotiations seemed to go faster, I thought my Grandfather. My Grandmother's younger brother was going to disappoint. Probably ask why he was informed 4 days before the negotiations had to be held. My Grandfather, my Uncle, and cousin were going to represent me. I wished that my Father was still alive, he was going to be proud of this moment.. I feel like I've made him proud..

It was a Friday morning and my family, it's a tradition to celebrate every achievement no matter how small it seems. It seems like they going to make a big deal tomorrow, on something that's meant to be a small celebration..

I was scared, lobola negotiations seem to go wrong at times and my Grandfather doesn't take shit. He's full of it I do hope he will level with Vukani's father because he also seems hard headed..

My Grandmother walked into my bedroom..

Grams: Most girls would be happy

Me: I am happy

She sat next to me..

Grams: I know you Irene, you can't hide anything from me.. What's wrong?

Me: Lobola is something big, if tomorrow goes well I'm going to be someone's wife

Grams: You scared?

Me: A bit, some relationships are good then marriage ruins everything

Grams: Don't think like that, if you think like that then you creating it. Vukani seems like a good guy unless

you don't trust him, if you don't then you shouldn't waste his time and yours

Me: I do trust him, I do love him. I don't know if we going to make this work

Grams: Everything is going to go well, I've prayed on it

Me: Thank you Grams, I don't know what I'd do without you

VUKANI

Qhuma: Ngiyakuzwa Mbhem (I hear you)

Me: I just think that we should stick to what we know, heists as to complicate things

Qhuma: The thing is, this guy is rich. He's a business man, very corrupt and keeps his money in his house. I thought it was a quick cash

Me: Such people their houses are guarded heavily, they wouldn't just have an easy entrance to their

money. We will have to know the house in and out, we will have to get an inside man and I'm sure his people are loyal to the core

Qhuma: Let's not discuss such, you are off the market from tomorrow

Me: Why are you here? This is your 3rd bottle

Qhuma: My wife and my daughter are fighting at home, it's not a safe environment to be in

Me: Eish I understand, I also have a baby Mama problem

Qhuma: They the worst

Me: I don't want the situation getting in between me and Irene at the same time I'm scared if I just come off on Futhi she might prevent me from seeing my Son. I don't have a leg to stand on, I'm an ex con. The court won't be on my side

Qhuma: She's going to use him to get to you

Me: I know

Qhuma: You think she still has feelings for you?

Me: I don't know.. With that one, you would never know

FUTHI

Zuxie: I thought he would be at school

Me: Sports day, he didn't make the team

Zuxie: That's sad.. Hello Boy

Mpilo: Hello Grandma

Mpilo went to the lounge..

Zuxie: Aren't you going to work?

Me: I quit

Zuxie: In this country where unemployment is shooting out through the roof, you think quitting is the best choice?

Me: The environment was toxic, I got harassed

Zuxie: That's bad

Me: Yes too much

Zuxie: You'll find something, don't worry

Me: Thank you.. Thank you for taking care of Mpilo for me

Zuxie: I love having her around

Me: Let me go, I have laundry to do

Zuxie: Okay we will see you later

Me: Bye Baby

Mpilo: Bye Mama

ENDA

The bedroom was untidy. Abo was sleeping half naked. She went out last night, came back this morning at around 4am. The room was smelling like a brewery..

I walked over and opened the curtains, then opened

the window too for fresh air..

Abo is making my life difficult around here, I can't breathe. Can't sneeze in my own house.

Me: Abo

She kept quiet..

Me: Abo!!!

She opened her eyes..

Abo: What do you want?

Me: Can you please drink water, lots of water so you can have the strength to wake up later and clean around here?

Abo: This is my Father's house! I don't have to wake up at your own time and do anything!

Me: It's my house

Abo: What cent did you contribute? What exactly are you contributing here other than your vagina?

Me: Hai bo!! This is my house.. Your father is maintaining you isn't he? There's no cent I take from him that prevents him from supporting you and paying your fees

Abo: Get out of my room and stay out!

I walked out and banged the door..

FUTHI

I decided to stop by at the bottle store to greet Vukani. I still can't stomach the fact that he's paying lobola tomorrow. It hurt, it hurt really bad..

We walked out to my car..

Me: So you paying lobola tomorrow?

Vukani: Yes

Me: Congratulations

Vukani: Thank you

(Silence)

Vukani: You do understand that You and I are done?

Me: I understand

Vukani: So I hope you won't use Mpilo to come in between Irene and I?

Me: Understanding the situation doesn't mean that I accept it because I don't

Vukani: Futhi

Me: I can't accept it Vukani and I won't! I love you, I still love you deeply can't you see? I know I've made the biggest mistake by what I did but.. I know that there's a part of you that still loves me

Vukani: Where is all of this coming from now?

Me: Because I don't want you to do it

Vukani: I did love you but you hurt me a lot Futhi, yes I still do love you but you ruined us, ruined what we had

I wiped my tears..

Me: Baby please

I got closer to him..

Vukani: Futhi stop..

I tried touching him, he pushed me back..

Vukani: I said stop it!! Awuzwa na?

Me: But I still love you

Vukani: Only because Bone left you high and dry, only because you lost it all now you here crying out to me.. You think this is a game? You can just fuck up and come crying and expect me to accept you back? Go to hell!

He walked to the bottle store and then stopped..

Vukani: And you will respect Irene, I'm not asking you I'm telling you!!

He walked inside..

I got into my car and cried more. I haven't used what Sbosh gave me, now I have to consider using it..

IRENE

My cousin's wife was around..

Her: Ntombo tomorrow you'll be going to your new home, are you ready?

Me: I think I am

Her: At least you speak highly of your in laws, they sound like nice people

Me: They are, I'm hoping it'll stay that way even after tomorrow

Her: If it doesn't, you and Vuks will have to find your own place

Me: That's true, I'm not worried about his family. I'm worried about his baby Mama she's evil

Her: Hai loyo needs to wait kancance seriously

Me: I'm telling you

Her: Don't give her an upper hand, and pray hard she might be using witchcraft

Me: You think?

Her: I wouldn't put it pass her

Me: Yooh now you scaring me especially after the stories I read on Facebook about izichitho and what not

Her: Don't rest, such girls are dangerous

Me: Now that you've mentioned it.. I won't

We continued washing dishes..

VUKANI

I don't know how Futhi's mind works. She thinks after everything she's done we will go back to how things used to be? I don't see us being together ever again

I called Irene..

She didn't pick up. I tried her again, still...

I texted her:

"Hope you okay, just wanted to check up on you. I love you"

.

To be continued

IRENE

As everything progressed during the day, it was evident to me that the negotiations are happening tomorrow. This was real, and this was happening. I should dwell on the good part of it, but for the life of me I couldn't think stop thinking about what could go wrong. I couldn't stop thinking about the external forces that could stand against my happiness. Futhi is one, I am not putting anything pass her anymore..

I was in my bedroom, praying..

Me: I know such blessings come from above, I know a holy matrimony is not an achievement because if it was all women would strive for it, but it's a blessing. One that comes from above. As you've said in your word "And we know that God causes everything to

work together for the good of those who love God and are called according to his purpose for them" [Romans 8:28].

I know that your blessings cannot be taken away but they can be tainted by those who don't wanna see us succeed. In everything that's happened in my life, this is by far the long awaited blessing. I am grateful, thank you God. I ask nothing more from this blessing but for you to protect it, let our union be founded in you. Act as our foundation, do away with any evil. I don't care how powerful the person is made to seem, but you are the Alfa and the Omega. You are the beginning and the end, no one can break what you have put together. I don't wish bad for Ntombifuthi. I wish you help her, help her find peace from deep within so she can find her happiness because evil can lead one straight into their doom. I ask for a better relationship with Mpilo too, I ask you help us all to have peace.

I pray in your Son's name. In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth. Amen.

I am a child of prayer, I know no better way to revenge than getting down on my knees. That's the only fight my Grandmother has taught me. To fight with prayer not with flesh, especially in such battles..

FUTHI

Vukani has never manhandled me before. What he did today showed me a different side to him, one that I never wanted to see.

I was hurt, angry, jealous and all those unsettling emotions. I didn't feel like giving up, I didn't feel like having Irene take my family, I've seen Bone playing me. I've lost him, and I'm not going to lose my first love.

Relationships nowadays are fake, starting over.
Having to trust someone again, that's a process, a mission I'm not prepared for..

I want what's mine, and mine I will get.. Come what may, I will never be defeated by Irene.. If this namathela situation doesn't help, I'll have to revert to other means. Means that will definitely help me I hope..

VUKANI

My uncle sat down next to me, I was at home now.
My two Uncles who will be helping my Father in representing me tomorrow had to find me home..

Uncle: How do you feel about tomorrow?

Me: I feel good

Uncle: Your long face doesn't say so

Me: What can I say

Uncle: What's wrong?

Me: A few years ago, I thought my life was over. When I was released from jail I had lost almost everything. My family, who I was and my identity. I thought I would be a nobody, it's not everyday a woman loves an ex con unconditionally, I just never thought things would turn out this way. Irene is an amazing woman, I love her and I'm scared I'll hurt her along the way

Uncle: Why are you thinking like that?

Me: I'm a screw up

Uncle: Whatever you tell yourself you become exactly that, now I can find words to try and advise you or even encourage you but if that's what you've purposed for yourself then you are exactly that. There's no way I can convince you otherwise. We all deserve beautiful things in life, despite who we are. This Irene of a woman would never have chosen to love you if she didn't feel you were worth it. You can only hurt her if you purpose that you will. Love is

beautiful, love is pure we only taint it with our actions. Lust, Envy, and greed. Always remember where your heart is and you won't hurt her, if you speak highly of her like this then that means she's your true soul mate. Afford her the same respect she will. Women can be truthful, respectful and loyal if you afford them the same. Unfortunately we don't live in our times, women now are much wiser. So, don't send us tomorrow to go fetch that girl if next week we'll be going to her home again to apologize on your behalf. Don't hurt her, I am not for that

Me: I understand you very well Malume

Uncle: Good! Now let's stop being miserable, we only have a few hours left

Me: That's true

ENDA

No matter how much I try but this child is pushing my buttons. I have tried to be patient, tried to

tolerate her but.. I am at my highest peak, I am gatvol with her!..

Qhuma walked in as I was sitting in the lounge tearing up..

He leaned against the doorway..

Qhuma: Kwenzenjani manje? (What's wrong now)

Me: I just wanna go visit home

Qhuma: You can't just go home each time when there's little issues

Me: Little issues? Your Daughter is disrespecting me and you call that little issues?

Qhuma: What do you want me to do Kahle kahle?
She's my Daughter

Me: Discipline her! She's very spoiled!

Qhuma: Eyy I have a headache.. Ungang'raseli (don't

make noise for me)

Me: I am going home, leaving tomorrow morning

Qhuma: If you do, then don't come back. Hlale kini

Me: If you want this marriage over just say so, don't make up stupid excuses! If you've found someone else and you trying to kick me out by using your daughter! Be a man and tell me the truth!!

Qhuma: Enough!! If you wanna leave, then leave! Don't use my Daughter as an excuse too.. Iyakini uhlale khona! (Go home and stay there)

IRENE

I recieved a call from Vukani..

Me: Vuks!

Vukani: Askies?

Me: It's what they call you njena

Vukani: Are you they? Since when are you they?

I laughed..

Me: It's good hearing your voice

Vukani: Not so good hearing yours

Me: Ouch!

Vukani: You have a messy voice

Me: Ungangiqali please, not when tomorrow it's the negotiations I can call it off

Vukani: Ngeke ulunge (That won't happen)

Me: Baby?

Vukani: Talk to me

Me: I love you

Vukani: You are loved by me

Me: Tomorrow it's the start of a new life together

Vukani: I know.. How do you feel about it?

Me: Scared

Vukani: What scares you?

Me: I don't know.. Just scared

Vukani: Do you still wanna do this?

Me: I still wanna do this

Vukani: Then there's no reason to be scared, a lot of money is at stake here to be scared

Me: It's not like you paying a mill (Laughing)

Vukani: Ngeke wazi (You'll never know)

Me: So you are paying a mill?

Vukani: Sizodlani after? (What are we eating after)

Me: Don't be like that

Vukani: After this, it's you, me and Mpilo

Me: Can't wait

Vukani: I love you MaNtuli

Me: I love you too

FUTHI

I called a friend of mine with a glass of wine in my hand, this thing really sticks to you..

Nqobile: Hai friend, unamathela?

Me: He's paying lobola tomorrow

Nqo: Eyy kodwa naye uVuks, ulrene vele?

Me: Gogo obovu (The yellowbone)

Nqo: Uboneni amathanga wahlanya? (Did he see her thighs and went crazy)

I laughed..

Me: Awukahle I'm heartbroken here

Nqo: Ahh girl unamathela will only bring you more
Men

Me: What can I do?

Nqo: If you can't give him a potion, use a red candle with them bese put needles around it

Me: Haicha! Ubuthakathi (That's witchcraft)

Nqo: What you doing now isn't witchcraft?

Me: Girl Vukani went back to his old life, the money he has I mean he's also paying lobola

Nqo: Haike mbambele eduze (Pull him closer)

Me: Okay girl.. We'll talk

Nqo: Bye

Me: Bye

Zuxie texted me that I should fetch Mpilo tomorrow later because of the negotiations, he has clothes there. I went on Facebook and saw he posted a beautiful picture of himself and Irene. They blend in well, yellow bone dark skinned. His caption was "Ngiyashada la" meaning I'm getting married here..

People were congratulating, liking and what not. It made my stomach turn inside no lie.

ENDA

Qhuma was laying in bed facing up. Eyes closed. He seemed to be in a peaceful sleep, I could tell he had a lot to drink..

If I want him to be serious about this situation, I really need to go home for a while. I was packing up my things, hanging the wardrobe door just in a mood...

Qhuma: Yini manje Enda? (What is it now)

Me: I did say I'm leaving

Qhuma: What time is it?

Me: I don't know and don't care

Qhuma: Awuyeke ukukhuluma ngathi wehla entabeni, dala ufuna ukuhamba vele ususebenzisa ingane (Stop talking to me like you falling off a mountain, you've done wanting to leave so don't use Abo)

Me: You've always been cheating so don't act like you care

Qhuma: If I get off this bed and hand you my phone to check, if you find no evidence of me cheating I will be very mad

Me: That's because you have deleted all the evidence angisho

Qhuma: Iyangidina yonke lento (This is irritating me now)

He got out of bed and came to me, I froze. He has been physical with me but that was a long time ago..

He grabbed my hair and banged my face against the wardrobe..

Me: Qhuma!!

Qhuma: This thing of you always wanting to act like

a child is starting to irritate me!

He banged my face again against the wardrobe door..

Me: Askies!! (Screaming)

Qhuma: Yarasa Enda? Yini uyasangana na? (You making noise, are you crazy)

.

To be continued

IRENE

We woke up very early in the morning, make that I never even slept last night. I was even the first one to wake up and warm up food for everyone.

Yesterday we cooked samp and tripe, the negotiations were going to start at 10:00am. My Grandmother and my Aunty prepared the food for midday. I was helping with salads here and there and also attending to a few things.. The Lady stopped by to drop off my traditional dress, a doek and white sneakers. The dress was yellow, with a green design. Same as the doek and sneakers..

Me: Wow, it looks beautiful

Lady: Glad I could finish it in time

Everything cost R2 800..

She's very affordable too..

Lady: Hai ke Ntombi, you should prepare. It's 09:00am already

Me: I should

Aunty: Futhi sesiqedile la (We are even done here)

Me: Okay I'll go and prepare

VUKANI

Me: 40 000 in cash, I still don't know why we needed the extra 10k

Uncle: They might charge us extra, not 30k

Me: Isn't that why we having the negotiations?

Uncle: Some other families are hard headed we don't wanna ruin this for you, 40k is enough

Me: Okay

Ma: I think I should cook

Me: They said we shouldn't, there's enough. Some of food will be delivered here

Ma: What if the negotiations don't go well? What are we going to eat?

Me: Ma don't be negative

Ma: I'm sorry.. Just that, this is very nervous

Me: I know but calm down, you making me nervous too

ENDA

Abo walked in first, I was sitting at the table eating breakfast. More like staring at my bowl with mushy cereal in it..

She said nothing, just pulled the chair and sat down too. She poured herself the cereal.

My forehead was swollen from all the banging against the wardrobe last night..

Qhuma walked in, my heart skipped a bit. I forget how terrifying he can be, how much authority he possesses. He doesn't ask for respect at times, he forces it out of you. That's only if you are challenging me..

Qhuma: Good morning

Abo: Good morning

Me: Morning

He kissed Abo on the forehead, then kissed me on the cheek..

He sat down..

Qhuma: What are we eating?

Abo: Cereal

He looked at me..

Me: I'm not feeling well, sorry I couldn't prepare breakfast

Qhuma: I understand.. Will shopping make you feel better?

Me: I.. I think I'm going to lie down, maybe sleep most of the day

He extended his hand to me..

Qhuma: What about Irene?

Me: I'll call her

Qhuma: It's well my love, you can sleep. Hope you feel better later on

Abo: I am not sick, I can do shopping

Qhuma: Even if you weren't sick, you'd still go

Abo: That's true

They both laughed..

FUTHI

I stopped by at Vukani's place. I just wanted to see that indeed, there's negotiations..

Vukani's door was slightly opened, I checked at the kitchen. There was no one, and the door was wide open. I snuck into his room and checked around. In the bathroom, I stumbled upon Irene's underwear with a matching bra. Hung there. I took them and put them in my bag, they were dry. I took her comb too and put it in my bag. I went back to the bedroom, saw some of her facial products. I took the face cream then quickly walked out, and made my way to the house.

I knocked twice, Zuxie came..

Zuxie: Futhi

Me: Good morning

Zuxie: I didn't expect you today

Me: I know.. I just brought Mpilo some change of clothes, I bought him. Want him to look good

Zuxie: Ohw.. Thank you

She took them..

Me: So are you ready for the big day?

Zuxie: We are ready

I nodded..

Zuxie: Futhi I don't mean to be rude but. I just want you to understand that as of today I'm going to have a new daughter in law, if you still wanna come in my house. Please know that you have to respect.

Respect her

Me: I understand Ma, sorry if this is out of order

Zuxie: No.. I just need you to respect that's all

Me: Yes of course.. I wish all the best

Zuxie: Thank you

Me: I'll fetch Mpilo tomorrow late

Zuxie: Okay Sisi

I turned and walked away...

IRENE

My Grandmother walked in and looked at me, she couldn't stop her tears. She covered her mouth with her hands..

Me: Aww Gogo, you'll make me cry too I've just got my make up done

Grams: You look so beautiful

Me: Thank you

She came and held both my hands..

Grams: I'm so proud of you Nana, you don't know how proud you've made me

Me: I am happy that I've made you proud

Grams: Everything will go well today, don't worry

I wiped my tears..

Me: I know, so long you here.. I know

ENDA

He fixed my bra at the back..

Qhuma: Allow me

I let him fix it..

Qhuma: What happened last night was not meant to happen, I thought we were pass you disrespecting me and I was pass discipling you

Me: Ngiyaxolisa, I didn't mean to challenge you

Qhuma is a very dangerous and ruthless man

Qhuma: It's all in the past

He turned me around to face him..

Qhuma: It's all in the past

He squeezed my cheek..

Me: It's all in the past, send my regards to Irene and
Vukani

Qhuma: I will

FUTHI

I stopped and called Nqobile..

Me: Girl

Nqo: Girl

Me: I don't know what to say, I found myself stealing
izinto zika Irene

Nqo: Such as?

Me: Underwear, bra, comb with traces of her hair.
Facial product, don't know what I was doing

Nqo: Don't be, they will come in handy trust me

Me: Nqobile I am not a witch

Nqo: Then go throw them away and watch Irene live
happily ever after with your man and Son, playing
happy families

Me: I understand, I'll keep them

IRENE

I was told to sit in the bedroom, but I won't until the
Uncles are in the lounge..

Uncle: They are standing at the gate, you go there.

You don't say anything nor open the gate until they have taken out something

Cuz: I need

Uncle: You must do more than just understand. You keep quiet, don't say anything then wait for them to place some money on the ground

Cuz: Ngiyezwa Malume (I hear you)

Uncle: Irene why are you still here? Go to the bedroom

I made my way to the bedroom..

.

To be continued

50

VUKANI

Took a lot of hours for the families to come into an agreement, so I've heard. When my Uncle told me that everything went well, I was able to relax. They settled for 35k, reasonable and I'm happy..

Qhuma and Tsonga had pulled up at my place, we were sitting outside the stoep. Drinking and playing music. My Mom and Mpilo had gone to Irene's place, I was going to go there later. Tsonga had brought us something to eat when he came...

"Sthandwa sam sengikhathele njalo ungene ndlini
sesilele

Wena ufuna impi kahle kahle kuhle mangithetha

Kuwe dali uzongikhumbula masekwehla kwenyuka

Uzozisola bazakuhurt usajola

Usezozisola basezakuhurt, uzongikhumbula
masekwehla"

Tsonga: Aike wena Vuks, bazok'hurta ukhiphe
amalobola (You will be hurt whilst you have even
paid lobola)

We all laughed..

Qhuma: Are you happy though with how everything
turned out?

Me: I'm at peace with everything, can't wait for my
beautiful wife to come home later

I picked up my glass..

Tsonga: Asidakwe kokugcina ke (Let's drink for the
last time)

IRENE

I took the plate to Zuxie..

Zuxie: Ngiyabonga Riri (Thank you)

I fixed my dress and went back to the kitchen to eat my food..

Aunty: Kuhle ukuthi konke kuhambe kahle (It's good that everything went well)

Me: Me too

Cuz: Agh.. It'll end soon

Me: Askies?

Cuz: I'm saying we've been to such situations, attended such situations and it always ends in tears

My Cuz has always been low key jealous, but now she is high key jealous and she's now showing it..

Aunty: Akukhulunywa njalo (That's not how you talk)

Cuz: It's the truth, why should we comfort her with lies?

Me: Excuse me

I walked out, can't be around bad energy..

ENDA

Ma: Enda kodwa

Me: He's gone back to his old ways Ma

Ma: Manje you want to leave?

Me: I think so, I can't take it anymore here in this house.. If it's not him, it's his Daughter. It's breaking me Ma, I can't

Ma: Don't make hiesty decisions

Me: Ma you only saying that because he supports you monthly

Ma: Enda you two, things were going well what changed?

Me: His Daughter is poison Ma

Ma: Then don't let her kick you out of your house! It's your house Enda not hers

Me: Qhuma defends her!

Ma: Qhuma is your Man, your Husband. You should know what buttons to press, the right buttons..

Haibo Enda! You are young you should know these things! You have what has worked for you for years, use it to your advantage kanti wenzani? You wanna come back here and do what? Have another woman take your place? Haibo Enda!

Parts of what she was saying were true, I can't let Abo get in between me and my husband..

IRENE

My Aunt came and sat next to me, I was sit sitting outside..

Aunt: Don't let people with jealousy get to you

Me: It hurts when it comes from your own relatives

Aunt: What happened today, most girls want it. Family and friends alike, don't look at this as if like life will get better after here. Irene witches in your life never sleep, most girls will challenge you, they would wanna take away what you have. Don't give them what they want, love your man, respect him and keep on praying

Me: Ngiyabonga Aunty (Thank you)

Aunty: You welcome sisi, don't let her ruin your day.
It's your day, not hers

Me: I know

FUTHI

I heard a knock..

I walked over to open, it was Nqo..

Me: Nqo

Nqo: Sorry I'm late, I had something to attend too

Me: You here now

Nqo: Konje uthe the underwear?

Me: Yes.. Obviously after this, they'll want to have

kids.. If they have kids, I don't have a leg to stand on

She nodded repeatedly..

Nqo: Simshaya ngeslumo, silamaza isibeletho (We will ruin her womb)

Me: I think that's better

Nqo: Also make sex very unbearable for her

Me: Please

Nqo: Anuke nje langaphantsi (Hit her with a bad smell down there)

Me: Manje.. How much?

Nqo: R500, it's a lot to do. She might charge you R500 max

Me: So when are we going?

Nqo: Later on

Me: Okay then let's have something to eat and then drink wine in the meantime

Nqo: Yes please!!

I checked my phone, Vuks had uploaded videos on whatsapp with regards to the negotiations.. If he's not there then she sent them to him. His whole whatsapp statuses were about her.. The jealousy in me arose..

I hope Nqo's person is good, I wanna ruin this girls life..

VUKANI

My phone vibrated, it was my Mom..

I walked away from the noise..

Me: How are things there?

Ma: Things are going well kanti ukuphi? (Where are you)

Me: I'm still chilling nabo Tsonga

Ma: Haibo Vukani! We even finished eating you were supposed to be here, it's rude and disrespectful you were supposed to show yourself

Me: Angisho nilapho Ma, representing me

Ma: Irene seems upset, I saw her crying

Me: I thought the negotiations went well why tears now?

Ma: I don't know, call her

Me: Okay

I hung up and called her, she didn't pick up..

IRENE

I tried to ignore what my cousin, did. I avoided her by all costs..

I found Zuxie at the kitchen pouring a glass of cool drink..

Me: You should've asked me to do that for you Ma

Zuxie: Awu kodwa Riri, pouring cool drink is not

complicated

Me: You a guest

Zuxie: It's okay

Me: I hope you enjoyed the food

Zuxie: Very much.. Thank you

She sipped on her cool drink..

Zuxie: Are you okay?

Me: I'm fine just overwhelmed

Zuxie: You can talk to me if something is wrong

Me: I know.. Ngiyabonga Ma (Thank you)

Zuxie: We'll be leaving soon

Me: I'll continue packing

.

To be continued

IRENE

Later on when I was accompanied to my new home, my Aunt and Grandmother tagged along too. We were driven there by Vukani's Uncle. I had a lot of luggage for us to walk there..

It looked like there was a party of it's own there, Vukani and friends were sitting outside drinking and listening to music. Just guys only. I was mad at him that he didn't show up, but that anger quickly faded when I saw that he was chilling with friends only, and Qhuma was there too. He's a respectable Man, so I'm not shaken..

Hugs were exchanged, they were really having fun...

Zuxie: Kwaba yi tarven nje la kwami (My house has turned into a tarven)

Vuks: Tarven yonke? Not even a club?

Zuxie: Awuyeke, and help with the bags

Grandma: Wee Vukani ungazanga yini? (Why didn't you come)

Vukani: I didn't wanna intrude Ma, we will plan a gathering of our own

Grandma: Amadoda!

Aunty: The Men

We laughed..

Me: Ngibonga ukuthi konke kuhambe kahle, imali eyakho sthandwa Sami yonke. Unganiki ulrene Ngisho ne cent (I am happy that everything went all, all that money is yours my love. Don't give Irene even a cent)

Aunty: Mina ke? (What about me)

Vukani took out his wallet and took out some cash

and gave my Aunt..

My Aunt put it in her bra...

Aunt: Ma.. Uzohamba wedwa ngisaphuza ama beer ayi 2 noma 3 (Ma you will return home alone, I'll be here drinking two or 3 beers)

Grandma: Yangena espotini ingane yami (My Daughter just involved herself in a tarven)

Vukani pulled me away from the crowd..

He picked me up..

Me: Yima uzongiwisa (Wait you'll drop me)

Vukani: Let's go get the bags

FUTHI

A lot of herbs were smelling in the hut. There was smoke from the burning incense. I coughed.. She was sitting in front of us..

I looked at Nqobile she looked at me too..

Me: I.. I am here because I want to get back my baby daddy. He paid lobola earlier today, and I want him back

Nqo: Kahle kahle sifuna ukulimaza untombazana
(We want to hurt the lady)

Me: I brought her underwear

I placed it down..

Woman: Ngizolisebenza, ngili ngcwabe (I will work on it and bury it)

Me: When will the enchantment start working?

Woman: Kuzothatha isikhathi nyana, amavikana mele ube nesineke (It will take a while but have patience)

Me: Ngiyezwa (I hear)

Woman: R350

I took it out and placed it on the grass mat..

IRENE

Vukani and I we drove my Grandmother back home, she wanted to walk but Vukani insisted..

I hugged her..

Grams: Uziphathe kahle (Take care of yourself)

Me: I will I promise

Grams: See you tomorrow later, abakwa Ntuli are preparing dinner for us

Me: Yes

Grams: Sizobonana ksasa (We will see each other tomorrow)

We shared a hug, then I walked back to the car..

Vukani: uRight?

Me: Ngi right

He looked at me..

Vukani: Talk to me

Me: We are married

Vukani: I know

Me: I just.. I love you and I want this to work

He held my hand and kissed it..

Vukani: I love you too, and I wouldn't have done this if I didn't believe in us

Me: I believe in us too

Vukani: Then let's go home MaNtuli

Me: Let's go home

We drove back home..

ENDA

I had just finished preparing dinner, I dished up for myself and started eating.. Whilst watching TV in the lounge..

Abo walked in..

She sat down and changed the channel, I sighed. I just got up and went to put the plate in the microwave, I went to the bedroom to get my phone. I called Irene..

Irene: Babe!

Vukani: Babe?

Irene: It's Enda.. Enda you on loudspeaker

Vukani: Are you Bisexual? Are you going to steal my wife?

I laughed..

Me: Never!

Irene: Where are you? We missed you?

Me: Babe I got drunk yesterday and hurt myself

Irene: Oh no.. Are you okay though? Are you badly

hurt?

Vukani: Yekani imbhobi Enda mayinihlula (Quit drinking if alcohol defeats you)

Me: Haisuka! Where are you Babe?

Me: We driving back home from dropping off my Grandmother, wanna come? Qhuma is there just iChillas nyana

Maybe it won't be a bad idea, I'd rather spend my time somewhere else but here with this brat!

Me: I'm coming

I hung up..

FUTHI

Me: I hope ukuthi lento izosebenza (I hope that thing will work)

Nqo: That woman is strong Mo girl, trust her

Me: I do

Nqo: You will have your man back soon don't worry

Me: I hope so

Nqo: Let's drink and then call it a night

IRENE

Zuxie: Haicha ngizowuthini umsindo? Solala njani?

(It's too noisy, how will I sleep)

Mpilo: Mamncane look

I looked at him..

Mpilo: Jelly tots

Me: Nice can I have some?

Mpilo: Yes

Zuxie: I'm glad that Mpilo has another Mother too,

uFuthi I don't trust her nje

Me: Mpilo is a lovely kid, it's difficult not to love him

Zuxie: That's very true

Me: Should I tell him to lower the music you wanna sleep?

Zuxie: Ahh even No Bab'Ntuli is outside so forget, I'll try to sleep through the noise

Me: Me too, I'm tired.. Just wanna bath and sleep

Zuxie: Mpilo.. Come take a bath so we can go and sleep

Mpilo: Okay

Me: Good night Baby come and give me a hug

Mpilo walked up to me and gave me a hug...

Me: Good night I love you

Mpilo: I love you too Mamncane

Me: Goodnight Ma

Zuxie: Good night Sisi, see you tomorrow morning

.

To be continued

52

IRENE

[A MONTH LATER]

After our Lobola last month, Vukani and I agreed on having a baby. I stopped taking the pills, went to the Dr and he checked me. Told me that the pills didn't affect me..

I was sitting on the toilet, on my periods. Started my periods yesterday. I had really thought that I was pregnant and the period pains were extreme. I wiped my tears and got up, for some reason my period blood. It was clots, smelly dark red clots. Had to put on a scented pad just for the smell..

VUKANI

Qhuma: What will happen if we take this route?

Me: Look at the tape, that road is too busy. How about we hit them here?

Tsonga: Are we really going into the drug business?

Qhuma: No we not.. Just that this stash is going to make us a lot of money. 1mill estimated

Me: Who owns this business?

Qhuma: His name is Guzik, his stash is coming with a ship. Then offloaded to this truck and this truck will take the stash to his warehouse that's when we hit it

Boyzini: This Guzik? How dangerous is he?

Qhuma: Very dangerous

Me: So why are we going into a suicide mission?

Qhuma: Boys we hit a fedility truck not so long ago, I believe in us.. I believe in this

Tsonga: One million is a lot of money though

Qhuma: So we can try?

Me: Now that Irene and I are trying for a baby, I'm in

Qhuma: How is that going?

Me: Waiting for her to take a pregnancy test, she has been feeling strange lately so she suspects she's pregnant

Boyzini: Congratulations in advance

My phone rang, it was Irene..

Me: Excuse Me

I walked away to answer..

Me: Skado

I heard her crying...

Me: What's wrong?

Irene: I woke up on my periods

I exhaled...

Me: It's okay Baby.. We can try again

Irene: I was sure that I was pregnant (crying)

Me: I know it hurts

Irene: My things aren't going well. I was let go at work, I'm unemployed, I can't even fall pregnant.. Something so simple (Crying)

Me: It's not like we financially stranded Baby, we are married. I'm your Man, I'll take care of you it's my duty

Irene: I just like being independent

Me: I know.. You will find another job

Irene: Okay

Me: I love you so much and this is a minor setback, we will be fine

Irene: I love you too

Me: I'll see you later

Irene: Okay Baby

I hung up..

FUTHI

I wonder what's happening between Vukani and Irene, I haven't seen any signs of them having problems nor threatening to break up.

I wonder if that woman is really powerful.

I was at KFC with Nqobile..

Nqo: Mngani stop being paranoid, that woman has helped me a lot. You will find that things are going according to plan, just that you'll never see you don't stay with them 24 hours

Me: I thought by now she would've packed her bags

and went home

Nqo: Be patient sthandwa sam

I nodded..

IRENE

When Zuxie checked up on me she realized I wasn't feeling well, she had me come inside the house. Lie on the couch, with a mini blanket and a hot water bottle on my tummy. The pain killers were helping ease the pain a bit..

I am so blessed to have a Mother in law like her, she's loving and has a kind heart. She doesn't treat me like a Daughter in law, but her Daughter. She brought me the bowl of soup..

Me: Thank you Ma

Zuxie: Chicken soup, it's an old recipe

Me: Thank you, you are so kind to me

Thando showed up, pushing her big tummy.

She sat on the other couch. She was meant to have given birth last month, it's 10 months now..

Zuxie: Should I also make you a chicken bowl soup?

Thando: Please

I think bambophile, because her boyfriend and baby daddy left her for another girl. The girl might have done something. It's sad because her Mother is a Christian, a hardcore one for that matter..

ENDA

The spoiled brat was gone, I was relieved. Now life went back to normal..

I received a call from a stranger, Futhi..

Futhi: Long time

Me: Long time indeed

Futhi: We should catch up

Me: Uhm Futhi I don't wanna sound rude but.. Irene is my friend and I don't think you and I should be close anymore

Futhi: Me and Irene are fine the last time I checked, so I don't know why you inheriting battles that are not yours

Me: I'm not choosing any battle, I just feel it's important that you and I don't be friends anymore. It feels awkward for me

Futhi: I have never taken you as one to inherit enemies that are not yours

Me: Bye Futhi

Futhi: Bye

VUKANI

Qhuma: We need to hit the truck before it makes it to the warehouse

Me: On this road, it's slightly busy

Boyzini: We can puncture the tyres

Me: Good idea

Tsonga: This road is not entirely quiet, there's at least 3 or 4 cars passing through every hour

Me: We have to hit it before cars come, timing is very important

Tsonga: Okay

BONE

I had a dream about Mpilo. Mpilo is going to suffer her Mother's sins, I saw her dying a painful death.

There's nothing I can do, I can't stop it. There's a lot that Futhi is doing that she's going to need to face the consequences of her actions. Plus, I no longer wanna get involved. If I say something, they might say I'm the one plotting for her death, so I won't do anything.

.

To be continued

BONE

I consulted with the underground gang, I needed more clarity on my dream. Is Futhi going to die? What's happening?

I was shown the shadow of death looming around her home, the place that she occupies currently. The shadow stands at the doorstep waiting to claim a life. Either Hers, or Mpilo's. I was also shown what she's currently doing on Irene, my heart was unsettled. What makes Futhi to be this vile? Yes I've hurt her but this is evil..

I took my phone and called Vukani..

Vuks: What do you want?

Me: Mbhem, I know that you and I have issues. Had issues

Vuks: Issues you call them? These ain't issues you betrayed me

Me: Okay fine, you feel what you feel and it's okay. But listen

Vuks: I don't wanna listen to anything you have to say

He hung up..

IRENE

I was feeling a bit better from how I felt earlier on but Zuxie still didn't want me doing much work..

Enda was around.. She came to visit, we sat outside..

Me: I can't believe she would actually contact you

knowing very well you are my friend

Enda: I don't trust that woman, please be careful

Me: I will

Enda: What's wrong? You seem bothered

Me: Vukani and I have been trying for a baby, I woke up this morning on my periods

Enda: It's not easy, just don't give up. Many women find it difficult to concieve

Me: Ya but the Dr said I'm okay, nothing is wrong with me

Enda: Then keep on trying, I also had problems until I gave up

Me: Shame maan

Enda: I'm alright, Qhuma has enough Kids to stress me

Me: I'm just glad Mpilo is well behaved

Enda: You are lucky

VUKANI

I saw him, he was dinning with another gentleman. Private table, seemed like a serious meeting. I fixed my suit and downed down my glass of whiskey. I got up and made my way to their table..

Me: Good day

They both looked at me...

Me: Vukani

They still looked at me..

Me: Guzik?

Guzik: Yes?

Me: You don't remember me?

Guzik: I don't think I've met you ever in my life

Me: I am not surprised that you don't remember me, you have a lot of clients

Guzik: That I do

Me: You sold me a batch of coke, the finest

He looked at the gentleman..

Guzik: Leave us

The gentleman bowed a little and walked away..

I sat down on his chair..

Guzik: I don't like to be ambushed when I'm having lunch with a business associate

Me: My sincere apologies

Guzik: What can I do for you?

Me: I need a batch

He picked up his whiskey and drank..

QHUMA

Tsonga: Do you think that Vukani will be able to pull it off?

Me: Vukani is smart we have to trust him

Boyzini: Coke is a dangerous business to embark on

Me: And it also has a lot of money, we can't rely on Heists only. There's a lot of heat there

Tsonga: Understood

IRENE

Two cops walked in, I was still sitting with Enda..

Cop 1: Good day

Me: Good day

Cop 1: We are looking for Vukani Ntuli

Me: He's not here

Cop 1: When will he be back?

Me: I am not sure

Cop 2: Where is he?

Me: He works at the local bottle store

Cop 1: Please tell him to come at the police station,
if we don't find him at the bottle store

Me: Okay.. What is it about?

Cop 1: Routine checkup

Enda: Why? He's not out on Parole moss

Cop 1: I'm sorry who are you?

Me: I'll let him know

Cop 1: Thank you

They walked away...

That was strange, what has Vukani done?

VUKANI

Guzik: You don't strike me as a drug Lord

Me: You don't strike me as a drug sponsor

Guzik: A batch is R10 000

I whistled..

Guzik: A drug Lord always has money to buy

Me: I just started not long ago

Guzik: I see.. Half a batch 5k.. That's the best I can do

Me: I'll take it

Guzik: Good, give me your details and I'll contact you

Me: Let's call the waiter to give me a pen and paper

FUTHI

I had come to visit my Mother's house..

Ma: I heard that Vukani paid lobola for a girl named Irene

Me: I know

She chuckled..

Ma: Usuhlulwe yi Bhantinti (An ex con defeated you)

Me: Ma I'm not here to fight, just wanted to see how you holding up

Ma: I'm good Futhi

Me: I brought you some groceries

Ma: With what money did you buy? You not working

Me: Vukani gives me money

Ma: Cha ke.. Ngiyabonga, you can leave with your groceries

Me: Why you always have to be like this? I'm trying

Ma: I don't want you try anything Futhi, you want me to accept groceries from an ex con? Food bought with blood money?

Me: He's working at the bottle store Ma

Ma: Since when does a bottle store pay someone enough to buy groceries at checkers?

Me: He's trying Ma

Ma: I don't care! Cela uhambe (Please leave)

VUKANI

We both stood up, I tied my jacket..

Me: Pleasure doing business with you

Guzik: Pleasure doing business with you too

Me: I'll be in touch

Guzik: Very well

We exchanged a handshake..

IRENE

I called Vukani, he didn't pick up. I tried him until he picked up..

Vukani: Gogo obovu, how are you feeling now?

Me: Better

Vukani: Glad to hear that, do you want me to bring you your favorite meal?

Me: Yes please

Vukani: Send me a text to remind me

Me: Ukuphi? (Where are you)

Vukani: Getting stock but I'm coming back

Me: 2 cops were here

Vukani: Why?

Me: I'm not sure

Vukani: That's weird

Me: They say ukuthi you must go to the police station to see them

Vukani: Who is the detective?

Me: Forgot to ask

Vukani: It's okay.. I'll go there

Me: Okay I love you

Vukani: I love you too

VUKANI

I met up with Qhuma and the others, they were surveillancing..

Qhuma: How did it go?

Me: It went well

Qhuma: He didn't suspect anything?

Me: No.. We will buy a batch for 5k

Qhuma: Good

Me: I have to go to the police station

Tsonga: Why?

Me: Some cops stopped by at my house

Boyzini: You think they suspecting about the heist?

Me: I don't know.. I'll have to go check

Qhuma: Let's go

.

To be continued

VUKANI

We drove straight to the police station to hear what was going on. I told them that two cops came to my house asking about me, Qhuma and I sat at the reception..

One of them walked out, I know him. I know exactly who he is. He's the same cop that arrested me. They call him Ngozi around here..

He walked up to us, I stood up..

Me: Ngozi

Ngozi: Vukani

Me: I heard you were at my house

Ngozi: Yes.. We are following up on the heist that happened some time ago, since you were arrested 5 years ago. You were my Person of interest

Me: I was arrested for the possession of illegal firearms, not heist related

Ngozi: Yes that's what happened, but I am dead sure deep down that you were involved in that heist 5 years ago

Qhuma: This is harassment, Vukani has been working with me at the bottle store

Ngozi: I'm sorry who are you?

Qhuma: Qhuma

Ngozi: I see

Me: Am I implicated in the heist that happened a while back?

Ngozi: No

Me: Do you have any proof that implicates me to the heist?

Ngozi: No

Me: So what do you want?

Ngozi: You were skilled in Prison, was able to sell cigarettes, weed, and other illegal things. Sneak them in. I wouldn't pass it by you that you were responsible for the heist at the post office or even involved

Me: Until you have proof, please don't harass me and my family again

I walked out, Qhuma followed me..

IRENE

I sat next to Thando..

Thando: How are you feeling?

Me: The period pains are coming and going, my womb feels hot. I'm sweating, had to bath again

Thando: The only nice thing about the pregnancy is that I am exempted from the period pains

Me: Thando what did the Dr say? 10 months is a lot of months

Thando: He sees nothing but he will induce labour soon

Me: I see

Thando: Why?

Me: I don't know, why don't you see someone? Someone who can see what's going on

Thando: A sangoma?

Me: Sort off

Thando: My Mother would kill me!

Me: It could be something of witchcraft and I think you should consult

Thando: I had suspected because my Baby Daddy's new girlfriend swore that my baby daddy was not going to be involved in our baby's life and him just acting out on me hating me for no reason. I'm just glad Vukani is here and he's going to help until I find something

Me: That's why I think you should consult

Thando: Would you go with me?

Me: Of course

Thando: My Mother shouldn't know about this

Me: Yes we won't tell anyone

FUTHI

I looked at Mpilo. Mpilo is allergic to mushrooms, and right now I'm desperate. So I bought him a pizza with mushrooms, he will have an allergic reaction. Nothing major but I'll be able to take Vukani away from Irene for a few days as Mpilo falls sick. Vukani loves Mpilo and I know he will be by his side..

I looked at Mpilo..

Me: Is it nice?

He nodded..

Me: Good

QHUMA

We were driving back home..

Me: Can we pass by at the mall, I wanna buy Irene some things. She's not feeling well

I was only driving with Qhuma. Boyzini and Tsonga were already in the hood. We departed from them as Qhuma and I came here..

Qhuma: This Ngozini bastard, he has it in for you

Me: He long has had it in for me

Qhuma: Hai Mbhem, I will take you to my person

bakuqinise because this is not good for us especially since we are going to the drug business

Me: Yaa he's going to be a thorn in our way

FUTHI

I kept on pacing up and down. It was a small pizza, the allergic reaction usually kicks in soon, after a few minutes of ingesting, just rash all over his body nothing serious. An itchy painful rash that goes away with an ointment and antibiotics suspension for kids

Nqo: Unjani? (How are you)

Me: I'm good wena unjani?

Nqo: I'm good.. You sound down what's wrong?

Me: This friend of mine Enda, she turned on me ever since she became friends with Irene. She posts their pictures on Facebook constantly, she posted about Irene's wedding nje aii

Nqo: Ahh leave her she wasn't faithful to begin with

Me: Yaa maybe

Nqo: Zoba right maan

Me: Hopefully

IRENE

Thando looked at Me, we looked at Zuxie. We were all sitting in the lounge watching TV, she was reading her Bible..

Thando: Ma

Zuxie looked at her..

Thando: Tomorrow Irene and I we are going to the mall, I want to buy a few clothes for the baby

Thando: You are very pregnant Thando, you shouldn't be going anywhere. Imagine if you give birth at the mall

Thando: We won't be long

Zuxie: Okay then

I really want for her to get help, this is not right..

FUTHI

Mpilo: My body is itchy

Me: Let me see

He was scratching himself.

Me: Don't scratch Mpilo

Mpilo: But it's itchy

Me: Let me get the aqueous, if it gets serious.

Tomorrow morning I'll take you to the Dr

I went and got the aqueous..

Me: Here talk to your Dad

I dialed his number and gave Mpilo the phone, I went to get the aqueous cream. I put him on loud speaker..

Vukani: Futhi

Mpilo: Daddy it's me

Vukani: Champ, are you okay?

Mpilo: No my body is painful and itchy

Vukani: What's wrong?

Me: Mpilo is allergic to Mushrooms, I think he ate something with Mushrooms

Vukani: How Futhi?

Me: I'm not sure, he was playing with kids from next door maybe they ate something pizza or something

Vukani: How bad is it?

Me: I will use his aqueous cream, if he's still not well by tomorrow. I'll take him to the Dr

Vukani: Okay I'll call you guys later

Me: Okay thank you

Vukani: Sharp

Me: Sharp

.

To be continued

FUTHI

The next morning Mpilo had to be rushed to the hospital. He was getting worse. I don't understand, he's had mushrooms before, he always recovered. I don't know why this allergic reaction has gotten intense..

I paced up and down with my heart on my knees, what have I done?. I used my own child in pursuit of a man that clearly doesn't want me anymore, my trust in the love that we shared years ago made me believe that he was going to find his way back to me..

Vukani walked in, he saw me and walked up to me..

Vukani: Futhi what happened?

Me: I don't know he just.. He..

Vukani: Why did you even let him eat mushrooms when you know exactly that he's allergic? Couldn't you tell Mpilo not to eat food from other people's houses to prevent such?

Me: Ohh please kill me! Don't you think I feel bad enough? Don't you think I blame myself enough? I don't need you standing there and blaming me!

Vukani: What did the Dr say?

Me: Still waiting

IRENE

I didn't sleep well last night. The cramps were unbearable. This morning they were worse. Vukani had to go to the hospital, Mpilo was admitted. Apparently he had eaten mushrooms and he's allergic to them.

Zuxie said that we should go to the Dr, my womb felt hot. Like I had a grenade inside. My flow was heavy, and I was sweating too.

I tried to sit still on the chair but the cramps were getting worse and worse, I press Zuxie's hand because I was also struggling to breath. It was that bad, I was getting dizzy and weak too. She got up and went to the receptionist, we were 3rd in line. The receptionist brought a wheelchair for me, they helped me from the chair to the consulting room.. They were putting me ahead of the line..

Receptionist: Phephisa Sisi (Askies)

I was helped to the bed..

Zuxie: Kodwa yini, uMpilo no Irene (What's happening, it's both Mpilo and Irene)

She pulled the chair and sat next to the bed, she held

my hand..

Me: Ngicela ufonele uVukani (Please call Vukani for me)

I felt like I was dying..

FUTHI

His phone rang. He took it out and looked at it, he put it back in his pocket..

It could be Irene, the plan is working but at the expense of my Son. I didn't want it to work at the expense of Mpilo, I wanted my family back..

The Dr came to us.. He took off his surgical mask..

Me: How is my Son doing? Is he going to be okay?

He sighed..

Dr: I'm sorry

Me: No.. No.. Please don't say that

Dr: I'm truly sorry

Vukani: No.. You are going to go back in there and help my Son!!

Dr: He had problems breathing, when we tried to put him on the ventilator machine it was too late. I'm truly sorry

Me: No.. No.. No!!

I went down on my knees..

Vukani: You don't understand, my Son means more to me than life itself. I have just reconnected with him, this shouldn't be happening.. It's not right, it's not right!!

Futhi: Nkosi yami lekelela (God have mercy)

Dr: I'm truly sorry

He walked away..

Dr: I'm sorry

[Silence]

Vukani turned and looked at me..

Vukani: I'll never forgive you for this, you killed my

Son! I'll never forgive you

He walked out...

IRENE

The Dr finally came in my midst of pain. We couldn't get a hold of Vukani..

The Dr gave me an injection, then he got me some meds too.. He asked a lot of questions first, was I pregnant? In case it was spontaneous abortion. The injection helped ease the pain, it kicked in after a few minutes

He told me to come back next week or if the pain doesn't subside with the medication I should come..

Zuxie and I walked out to the car, I was able to walk but I was still weak..

FUTHI

I looked at him, he was laid on the bed as if like he was sleeping. I forced to see him, before they because I didn't believe that he was gone..

Nurse: Is there anyone we can call for you?

I held his little hand..

Me: I'm so sorry

Nurse: Can we call someone for you?

I hugged him..

Me: I'm truly sorry (crying)

IRENE

Zuxie: Irene you have to rest

Me: Ngiyabonga Ma (Thank you Ma)

Zuxie: I'll make you a light meal, drink warm water and rest

Me: Were you able to get a hold of Vukani?

Zuxie: It kept on ringing

Me: I wonder how things are going there

Zuxie: Me too, we will hear from him when he gets back

Me: Yes, I hope uzoba right uMpilo

Zuxie: Me too

VUKANI

I pulled over as I couldn't stop my tears from falling..

I faced up and wiped my face with my t-shirt.

I never thought my heart would break like this one day, I didn't feel like going. I was done, Futhi killed me. Killed my reason to live...

FUTHI

Nqo walked in..

I had given the Nurses her numbers, I didn't know anyone else that they could call..

She sat next to me..

Nqo: Futhi

Me: I.. Did something stupid

She hugged me..

Me: I did something very stupid (Crying)

Nqo: Askies Sisi

.

To be continued

IRENE

I hate disappointing People, and disappointing Thando was not in the list. Though I had no control over the matter, I woke up dog sick..

Vukani walked in later on, he looked distraught. We looked at him. He sat on the couch and covered his head with his hands.

Me: What's wrong?

Tears streamed down, I think I know what happened. Vukani wouldn't just cry, a man doesn't cry that easily....

Zuxie: Vukani what happened?

Vukani: Mpilo is no more

The whole room went quiet..

Zuxie: What do you mean Mpilo is no more?

Vukani: Usishiyile Ma (He has left us)

I looked at him..

This was unbelievable, Mpilo was a healthy boy. How did this happen? His death? Happen so quickly?..

Zuxie: Ohhhhhh Nkosi yami Baba yini?

He couldn't control himself, he got up and walked out.. I didn't know what to say..

FUTHI

I wanted to bury uMpilo where I currently live, but it's a secluded place and he deserves to be buried in a

dignified way. So I want the funeral to take place at my Mother's house, it's only fair and just..

Nqo and I drove to her place from the hospital..

Nqo explained since I was not strong enough to do so..

Ma: Niyabona izinto zokungalaleli Futhi (You see this thing of yours of not listening nor being respectful)

Me: Ma.. My Son died, I don't think this is the time to fight

Ma: Of course.. Kodwa no matter how evil I was made to seem but if Mpilo was still living here, he would still be alive

Me: Maybe

Ma: Ohw well, what can I say. Okwenzekile, kwenzekile (What has happened, has happened)

She got up..

Ma: Nqobile angithi?

Nqo: Yebo Ma

Ma: Please come help me move things from the bedroom

Nqo: Okay Ma

IRENE

I went to the outside room. He was laying on the bed facing up listening to a certain song:

"And I'm grindin' til I'm attacked

They say "You ain't grindin' til you tired"

So I'm grindin' with my eyes wide

Looking to find, a way through the day

A light, for the night

Dear Lord, you've done took so many of my people
but I'm just wonderin' why

You haven't taken my life?

Like what the hell am I doing right?"

I didn't know what to say, I haven't lost a baby so I don't really understand his pain..

Me: Vukani

He looked at me..

He got up and switched the music off..

Me: I'm sorry

He sat up straight on the bed..

Vukani: Come here

I walked up to him, and sat ontop of him. He hugged me very tight and buried his head on my cleavage..

Me: I'm truly sorry

ENDA

Irene texted me and told me that Mpilo is no more, I told Qhuma..

Qhuma: Now Vukani will be distracted when we go out there and do our job

Me: Really? Your friend just lost his Son. His only child and you thinking about work?

Qhuma: You right, I do sympathize with him. We should send some flowers next door and ask where we can help

Me: Yes please

IRENE

Vukani: She was careless, how do you not tell those

close that your Son is allergic to mushrooms? Futhi killed Mpilo and I'm never going to forgive her. I'm going to make her pay

Me: I understand that you are hurting, but Baby I don't think Futhi would put her Son's health in the jeaorpady. She moved him away from a toxic environment

Vukani: If she only let me take my Son

Me: I know.. I know..

FUTHI

I was sitting on the mattress, we won't keep him for too long. He has to be buried soon..

I kept on thinking about the pizza I gave him, kept on thinking about how he was eating it and enjoying it. Tears streamed down, my chest felt very hot. I wanted to die, I wanted to follow him..

Nqo: Nali itiya Sisi (here's your tea)

I shook my head..

Nqo: Mele udle Sisi (You have to eat something)

Me: Will eating bring my Son back?

Nqo: Futhi

Me: Ngicela ungishiye kancance (please leave me a little)

She left me...

IRENE

He fell asleep, it was better that he was sleeping..

I went to the house, Zuxie seemed to be in her own feelings too..

I won't lie, I was also hurt. I loved Mpilo, I loved her with all my heart..

Zuxie: Unjani? (How is he)

Me: He's sleeping

Zuxie: That's better

Me: He says that Mpilo ate mushrooms and he's allergic to mushrooms

Zuxie: How can Futhi be this negligent?

Me: I don't think she did it on purpose, I don't think there's a Mother who can harm her child like that on purpose

Zuxie: No you right, she's not to blame she's also hurting

Me: That's true.. We have to be there for Vukani

Zuxie: Yes please Irene, we have to be there for him

Me: I'll check up on him later on

.

To be continued

Side note:

Beloved

I don't know what's happening with the Pandemic of Mark coming for writers. My editors we have been trying to get me back to help access the pages..

Please bear with us I know it's frustrating on both sides. Even Sandisiwe Gxaba got both her accounts disabled.

Our bonus will follow through later

FUTHI

The days leading to Mpilo's funeral were emotionally exhausting. Everyday I would wake up thinking that I would hear him calling me, hear him talking or even see him running up to me. Everyday when I don't hear his voice, it validates that he's never coming back. I felt like I was losing my mind, felt like I was going to go crazy. He was very smart, had his life ahead of him. Funny, always cheerful. My only reason to keep on even when things were bad is gone, and I'm responsible for his death. Put my Son in danger for a man that I don't even have..

My Mother sat next to me on the mattress, Vukani's family didn't bother showing up. I don't know if they blame me or if they don't want to create drama, after all. There's still bad blood that exists between the two families..

My Mother seemed unbothered by everything, she was her usual self. Laughing out loud, chatting like we don't have a funeral tomorrow..

Her presence was irritating, she seemed happy. She seemed to be gloating because she kept on telling me that if Mpilo was still here, he wouldn't have died...

IRENE

I was feeling much better and my flow was lighter now, by next week I'll probably be done. It's unusual, I have never had my period for this long..

I waited outside for Thando, she was in consulting. We finally made it..

I didn't wanna impose, such things are private.
Should let her have her privacy..

She walked out holding a 2 litre bottle with liquid
inside..

Me: Hey

I got up from the small bench..

Me: How did it go?

Thando: Hai..

She put the bottle in a plastic then inside her bag..

We started walking to catch a taxi..

Me: How did it go?

Thando: Indeed the girl ungibophile

Me: Eish

Thando: But she said that I should drink one cup a
day, when I finish I should be able to go into labour

Me: That's better

Thando: Thank you Irene, thank you for paying too

Me: It's okay.. Just have to keep this away from Mom's

Thando: Yes please

VUKANI

Me: Please bring me another glass

Muzi: Bhoza sekuyi glass les'4 (This is the 4th glass)

Me: Keep them coming

Qhuma walked in..

Qhuma: Bring a glass of water

Muzi: Yebo Bhoza

He placed his phone and car keys on the table, pulled the chair and sat down opposite me..

Qhuma: How will drinking yourself to your liver going to help?

Me: I don't need a 3rd degree lecture

Qhuma: Vukani, you've been drinking yourself to a liver cirrhosis ever since Mpilo's death

Me: Why are you here?

Qhuma: Your Son is getting buried tomorrow, this is not how you honour him

Me: If you not going to allow me to drink in your bottle store, there's tons more

I got up and walked out...

FUTHI

Ma: Futhi sengiyahamba ke, ngiyogeza uMpilo (Futhi I'm leaving to go bath Mpilo)

Me: I should be the one doing it

Ma: You are in no state to do so

Me: He's my Son

Ma: He's my Grandson! Nqobile uzohamba nami futhi we are even late. I have his favorite outfit, we going to dress him up in that

Nqobile: We will see you when we get back

They walked out.

My Aunt Pinky walked in, right after they left. I wish she was my Mother. She understands me better than my own Mother, loves me better too..

She came and sat next to me..

Pinky: Selize lafika leli langa (The time has finally come)

Me: Mamncane

She looked at me..

Me: I killed my Son

Pinky: Futhi don't ever think like that

Me: I gave him that pizza, I bought it for him. I just wanted him to get a minor allergic reaction, I was seeking Vukani's attention and I think I did it in the wrong way. I put my Son in harm's way

Pinky: Futhi

Me: I killed him

She fixed the mini blanket around my shoulders..

Pinky: Shhhh, don't ever say such things.. Don't talk like that

She hugged me..

Pinky: Don't speak like that.. Ever again!

IRENE

We got something to eat, then after we went home

before Zuxie suspects anything. We bought a few clothes too..

When we got home, she wasn't around. Thando went to her bedroom to rest..

I also made my way outside..

Vukani has been taking Mpilo's death difficult. He hasn't been himself lately. He drinks like a fish, comes home late. Hardly says anything to me. I understand he is hurting, but this is not a way to go...

I folded the clothes I ironed yesterday, he made his way in holding a bottle of Corona beer. Had the rest of them in his other hand.

He was smelling like a brewery, eyes red. Hungover and tired obviously..

Vukani: MaNtuli

Me: Vukani

He put them down on the dressing table..

Vukani: Can you move the rest of the clothes from the bed I wanna lie down

I moved the clothes to the couch, he took off his sneakers and threw himself on the bed.

Me: The funeral service is at 8am?

Vukani: I don't know

Me: How can you not know?

Vukani: Because I'm not interested, and I'm not going

Me: Vukani

Vukani: I don't wanna fight with you please, I have a

serious headache

Me: You are selfish

Vukani: Says a woman who can't give me a child

Me: Excuse me?

Vukani: Nex (nothing)

Me: I know you hurting but that shouldn't be an excuse to be a jerk. You are Mpilo's Father, and you will never forgive yourself if you don't attend his funeral. You haven't even been to Futhi's house to pay your respects

Vukani: Until you have a Son, and he dies then you can lecture me. For now keep your advices to yourself, concentrate on trying to fall pregnant and stop being useless!

Me: If I'm so useless why don't you just let me go home?

Vukani: I didn't pay lobola for you by words, money was involved. Unless your Grandmother is ready to give me what's mine you not leaving, plus you'll be the laughing stock of the town. Marriage failed you

in just less than a year and I'll be moving on to the next best thing

I threw the t-shirt I was holding on the couch and walked out..

FUTHI

I unzipped his bag and took out his Xbox, he loved it so much. I took out his FIFA and other games too.. I held one of controllers.

I closed my eyes and tears streamed down.

Pinky: Futhi

Me: Mancane

Pinky: About what you said, please don't say anything to anyone

I nodded..

Me: I don't know what I'm going to do, Mpilo

Was the only financial stability I had. I don't

Have a job, Vukani hates me. My own Mother hates me

Pinky: Vukani is just hurt, he's showing his hurt through anger. He will come around

Me: I don't think so

Pinky: Kuzolunga (All will be well)

.

To be continued

IRENE

Vukani had no right to talk to me the way that he did, I didn't even sleep in the room last night. I slept with Thando. Even sleeping with her was another situation because she kept on waking up to go to the bathroom..

I understand he's hurt but the things he said, he meant them. He said them with his chest, confidently so. It's no excuse that he's hurting, hurt just gave him the courage to say so..

Zuxie and I woke up early the following morning very early and prepared for the funeral. Vukani contributed zero towards his Son's funeral, it's a shameful act. He should hang his head in shame. Thankfully Futhi had a funeral cover for Mpilo..

Zuxie was upset by Vukani's behavior.

Zuxie: When he was arrested, there was no hope that he would come out, but I never gave up on him. I could've just easily gave up on him

Me: I don't even know what to say myself, this is beyond embarrassing. Now he's not going to the funeral, what will her family think? All the things they said about him would've been true

Zuxie: I'm so disappointed in him, I don't wanna lie

I hope Futhi won't be dramatic when she sees me, it's her Son's funeral and I'm not there to cause any troubles. Just there to pay my respects to a child that also meant a lot to me..

FUTHI

I glanced at him in the coffin. His face was swollen and red, the mushrooms really did a number on him. He died in pain, struggled to breath and it was all my fault. I was negligent with my own Son's life, what kind of a Mother am I? What kind of a monster am I? My only pride and joy. I was supposed to protect him, not harm him..

Nqobile took me away from his coffin..

"Ho yawa yawa lembewu (yawa)

Yawa (yawa)

Yawa (yawa yawa lembewu)

(yawa yawe' emhlabeni)

Yawa lembuwu (yawa yawa)

Yawa (yawa yawa lembewu)

(yawa yawe' emhlabeni)

Iwile (yawa yawa)

Iwile (yawa yawa lembewu)

Yawa lembewu (yawa yawe' emhlabeni)"

They walked in and carried his coffin out to the tent, his cousins carried out his flowers. Another one carried out his picture..

We followed as the elders sang, Nqobile was still holding me tight so I don't fall. I had no tears anymore, I was numb..

They positioned the coffin at the front, we also sat at the front. I fixed my shawl..

"Ho yawa yawa lembewu (yawa)

Yawa (yawa)

Yawa (yawa yawa lembewu)

(yawa yawe' emhlabeni)

Yawa lembuwu (yawa yawa)

Yawa (yawa yawa lembewu)

(yawa yawe' emhlabeni)

Iwile (yawa yawa)

Iwile (yawa yawa lembewu)

Yawa lembewu (yawa yawe' emhlabeni)"

VUKANI

Muzi: Nayi Bhoza

Me: Sho

I took the beer and drank, looking at Mpilo's picture. I had this sharp pain in my heart, my chest closed up..

Qhuma made his way in..

Qhuma: I got your message

Me: Ta

Qhuma: I thought you would be at the funeral

Me: Guzik contacted me last night, he has set a date for the exchange

Qhuma: We can reschedule or I can take your place

Me: It will seem dodgy, I meet up with him and then you meet up with him it's dodgy

Qhuma: Are you sure that you want to do this?

Me: The job must continue

Qhuma: The job will continue

IRENE

Enda came to fetch us, we will be using her car. She looked stylish in that all black outfit, but not too stylish in a disrespectful manner.

There were a few cars already, there were people there. We were a bit late. We got out of the car and I fixed my dress and pantyhose then we made our way to the tent.

There wasn't any chairs anymore, his funeral was a bit bigger than I had imagined for a child..

They handed us obituaries, his picture at the front. He was smiling, looked so happy. Death should be ashamed, taking a life of such a young and spirited soul..

The Pastor was preaching..

Pastor: Death is inconsolable. I can only imagine what the Parents and the families are both going through at this time. The book of Psalm 18: 2 states "The Lord is my rock, my fortress and my deliverer; my God is my rock, in whom I take refuge. My shield,

and the horn of my salvation. My stronghold"

Seek comfort in God more than anything. Seeking comfort in human beings they will only depress you, they will only tell you this and that when they go. You will be all alone, that's when you need to cry out unto God. This pain, it touches the soul. Only the one who created the Soul, can heal the soul. Take heart my child, God knew why this happened. Mpilo is not suffering anymore, he's at peace. He's at rest in God's arms

Futhi cried out more, she leaned back on her chair like she was ready to die. I saw the lady who was sitting next to her, get up and rushing out. They shifted the chairs around her and blew up air on her. She was having hiccups too, bad ones..

Futhi: Yeeey.. Yeeey.. Yeey.. Yeey..

Shame I can only imagine what she's going through..

VUKANI

Me: This death could've been prevented, if only Futhi wasn't careless. I was doing this for him, he was my drive and my motivation. Now, I don't have any drive anymore

Qhuma: You damn well do! You have a wife who is still going to give you children. Don't give in to the pain, it will also hurt those around you

Me: I know.. I couldn't Qhuma, I couldn't go to the funeral and lay my Son to rest when I haven't accepted his death

Qhuma: I'm sure that wherever he is, He knows. He knows very well how you feel and how much you love him

Me: I hope he does, I hope he truly does

Qhuma: Qina! Ndonda (Be strong)

IRENE

After the sermon, the Pastor prayed..

One of the family members rose up to read the obituary..

They started humming a song..

Her: Mpilwentle "Noah" Tshabalala was born on the 08th of August 2013, at Charlotte Maxeke Johannesburg Academic Hospital. He was born to Ntombifuthi Tshabalala and Vukani Ntuli. He

attended day care at Maureen day care for Saints,
and further on attended his primary school at Anzac
Primary school in Brakpan. He met his untimely
death on the 4th of May 2021.

Lala ngoxolo

Tshabalala,

Mshengu,

uLudonga-luka Mavuso

Unyamenja!

By the time she finished cries could be heard from
the corner of the street, no one could hold back..

.

To be continued

59

IRENE

Mpilo's funeral was heartbreaking, glad the moment passed. Couldn't be there another second, it was just depressing. Children should outlive their Parents, not the other way around..

Zuxie: I'm glad we done

Me: Me too

Zuxie: I wonder if Vukani is back

Me: I wonder too.. Let me go check Thando

Zuxie: Okay Sisi

VUKANI

Enda told me where Mpilo was buried, told me the

exact location. She said I will recognize the flowers, she did mention the kind of flowers that they were..

I looked, and looked until I found his grave.

Fresh soil, empty water bottles around from Tsipinoto. I knelt down next to his grave.

I looked at it, and fought back tears..

Me: Champ.. It's Me. I know it wasn't right that I didn't attend your funeral, it even took a lot in me to come here but I had to see your last resting place. I love you with all my heart and I blame myself too for you being here. I feel like if you were with me, I would've taken care of you protected you from it all. I don't know how to go on without you, don't know how I'll be able to live life without you. I love you with all my heart, never forget that and I hope one day I heal from this whole ordeal.

FUTHI

It wasn't getting better, it wasn't getting easier. It was getting more worse knowing that I'll never see my Son ever again..

Pinky: Unjani sisi? (How are you)

I shrugged my shoulders..

Me: I don't know Mamncane

Pinky: Tomorrow I'm leaving, you know your Mother I don't wanna stay here for too long

Me: I understand

Pinky: What about you?

Me: I don't know Mamncane, if I can't find a job soon I'll sell my car to make ends meet. I don't wanna move back here, Mom will make my life difficult to live

Pinky: I understand very well

IRENE

Me: How are you feeling?

Thando: I'm still waiting

Me: I'm sure le mbiza will help

Thando: How was the funeral?

Me: It was.. It was sad and heartbreaking

Thando: I can't believe I won't see him again

Me: Me too

[silence]

Me: I'm thinking of moving back home

Thando: What? Why?

Me: Vukani is in his own state, I think he should grieve on his own and think about what he really wants

Thando: Moving back home, that's too extreme don't you think?

Me: He said a lot of hurtful things to me, things that I don't think I'll ever forget

Thando: Irene I'm sure he's hurting, do you think Vukani would be like this to you if he didn't go through what he went through?

Me: I don't know what to think Thando but all I know is that I can't be in the presence of a Man that hurts me like that

Thando: Talk to him before you decide to do that

Me: Can you talk to Vukani? You can't talk to him

Thando: He's your husband, you need to talk to him

Me: I'll try

ENDA

Me: Vukani not showing up was embarrassing

Qhuma: He's hurting Enda, he's drinking himself to the nearest rehabilitation center

Me: That's not an excuse, how don't you show up to your Son's funeral? It's beyond me

Qhuma: He's grieving the way that he knows how too

Me: I just hope he won't push Irene away, she's a good Person. He won't find anyone like her

Qhuma: If Irene is weak she will go, it's not like he's cheating

Me: Qhuma!!

Qhuma: What? Her husband is going through something she should be an understanding wife and be by his side, not leave him when he needs her the most

Me: But what if he's not making it easier for her? She told me he was swearing at her indirectly called her a barren

Qhuma: I'm sure he didn't mean that

Me: I haven't given you a child but you've never called me a barren no matter how angry you are

Qhuma: Well I am not Vukani and I'll never address you in that manner

Me: I know

IRENE

I went back to the outside room. I was still confused about what I should do, but all I know is that he has hurt me beyond. Words cut deeper than anything..

He walked in..

Vukani: Hi

Me: Hi

He took off his jacket..

Me: I'm going home, think we need some fresh air

Vukani: We had a fight, that doesn't mean you

should pack up and leave you are my wife!

Me: And I need to be respected. I know you going through a lot but that shouldn't be an excuse for you to be a jerk!

He gave me a deadly look..

Vukani: My Son died, I'm hurting and you standing here making this about yourself about your feelings. Stop being selfish Irene!

Me: I'm being selfish?

Vukani: You being very selfish right now Irene, for one second stop making this about you!

Me: I'm leaving

Vukani: Is this how our marriage is going to be? Each time when we have an argument you will pack up and leave?

Me: I'm giving you time to collect yourself

Vukani: If you walk out that door, it's over between

us Irene

I looked at him..

Vukani: You'll be walking out on us for good, and don't ever think of coming back! I'll also need my lobola money back as soon as you walk out or I'm setting all of you at your house on fire!

He bumped to me as he walked out..

FUTHI

I took my phone and called Vukani..

Vukani: What do you want?

Me: I know you hate me, but your hate for me shouldn't have been the reason why you didn't come to your Son's funeral

He sighed..

Me: It's hard for me too Vukani, you think I would deliberately harm my own Son? Mpilo was my life, my reason to keep on going. It's hard on me too, I wish nothing but death upon myself

Vukani: I'm sorry, I know how hard this has been for you too. I know you would never intentionally hurt Mpilo, I think I just needed someone to blame to feel better.. How are you? How was the funeral?

Me: Difficult.. Was the worst moment of my life

Vukani: We'll be fine I believe

Me: I hope so

IRENE

I called my Grandmother..

Me: Do you still have the lobola money?

Grams: Only 15k is left, I've already used most of it
I exhaled..

Grams: Why?

Me: I wanted us to give Vukani back his money so I
can come home

Grams: Why?

Me: He's changed Grandma

Grams: He's hurting Irene, he just lost his Son

Me: Grandma this is the beginning of an emotional
abuse

Grams: Ihaba Irene, I know how women Over
exaggerate things

Me: I want to come home!

Grams: You are angry, you are hurt. Don't make rash

decisions based on emotions. Today you come back, tomorrow you'll think of going back to him.. It's going to be a serious back and forth process. I'm sure whatever is happening you two can fix it. Don't be a baby Irene, marriages are not easy. You two just got married, imagine the humiliation and the regret. You are a woman, you can fix this! Don't be weak

Me: You said my home will be my home forever

Grams: It is, right now you are just being a baby. You are a grown woman Irene, I won't be around forever you need to create a home for yourself stop being a weakling.. You don't have a job, you have nothing to fall back on at least you have one thing, something that most girls only dream to have and that is marriage suba weak! You not coming back

She hung up..

.

To be continued

We only started getting sponsors today, they will start running tomorrow

60

IRENE

[2 WEEKS LATER]

Things were only going downhill for me in my marriage, it's like Vukani was a total different Person. I couldn't recognize him anymore, and I was very tired now. Emotionally and mentally. He doesn't see me as his wife anymore, he's always very much irritated by me. Hardly around and doesn't want much to do with me..

She looked at me before I could even hand her my CV..

Her: I'm so sorry, but we don't have any openings. We not hiring anyone

Me: Ohw.. Uhm thank you

I walked out..

I've been tirelessly looking for a job, I wish to get one soon so I can get a place of my own. Since my Grandmother doesn't want me back at home too..

FUTHI

Me: I'm going to miss this place, it was a warm home for Mpilo and I

Vukani: Maybe you don't have to live

Me: I won't be able to afford rent

Vukani: I can help you out with rent and groceries until you stand on your two feet

Me: Vukani no.. I don't wanna be trouble, I don't wanna cause any problems between you and Irene. What bonded us was Mpilo

Vukani: And he still is bonding us, just because he's gone doesn't mean you and I we nothing anymore. You'll always be the Mother of my child

Me: Thank you.. How is Irene by the way?

Vukani: That one

I looked at him..

Vukani: Always complaining, always on my throat.. She's tiring and a drag

That's interesting..

Me: All women are like that, I'm sure she means well

Vukani: I wonder if I made a mistake by marrying her

Me: Don't say that

Vukani: We haven't had sex in a while

Me: Why?

Vukani: She complains about cramps in her womb, she has a strong terrible scent arising from down there no matter how much she baths, when we try to do it she's dry and complains about Pain. I really don't know what's going on with Irene

Me: That sounds serious, has she went to the Dr?

Vukani: I don't know.. I don't care

Me: Sad

Vukani: Are you done?

Me: Yes.. Let's go

IRENE

I wiped my tears as I took off my heels.. My feet were killing me..

I called Enda..

Enda: Hey

Me: Another day, another disappointment

Enda: Askies Sisi

Me: I am giving up Enda

Enda: Don't give up

Me: I am at the verge of giving up

Enda: Come back, and we'll figure something out

Me: I am

FUTHI

We drove out to get something to eat, I attend counseling. He's been very supportive in ways that I cannot say..

We first stopped at Wimpy to get something to eat..

Me: I thought we should erect the tombstone next year, let the soil settle first

Vukani: That's a good idea, I want an expensive tombstone for him

Me: Yes.. He deserves it

Vukani: How are you finding counseling so far?

Me: It's going good, although I still have nightmares.
I'm struggling to sleep at night

Vukani: We should get you some sleeping pills at
least

Me: I think that will help

IRENE

I arrived in the hood, I passed by at Enda's house
first..

Enda: Hey

Me: Hey

She looked at me..

Enda: I'll make you something to eat and drink

Me: Thank you friend

Enda: It's difficult getting a job in South Africa,

bekezela Nana

Me: I even find it a drag to go home, it's no longer a nice place

Enda: It's weird that Vukani just changed out of the blue

Me: True, this pain of his doesn't seem to go away anytime soon

Enda: Just an excuse to be a jerk

Me: I'm tired Enda

Enda: I know Baby but marriage is not easy and no one said it would be easy

Me: Ya we will see

FUTHI

Vukani: I'll pick you up later

Me: Okay thank you

Vukani: Ta

I got out of his car and went walked to the office..

I called Nqo..

Nqo: Girl I was meaning to come and see you

Me: I know, it's been busy

Nqo: I'll come and see you

Me: Okay

Nqo: Where are you?

Me: I'm going in for my counseling session

Nqo: Okay that's better

Me: Guess what?

Nqo: What?

Me: Vukani drove me here

Nqo: Wow.. You two seem to be kicking it off

Me: We do indeed

Nqo: See, it's working

Me: It is, can't believe I actually doubted you

Nqo: Indeed

IRENE

After chilling with Enda, I went back home..

I got into the house, Zuxie and Thando were still at the table. Ontop of the table was the 2 litre bottle of imbiza, when the first one finished we got another one..

Me: Sanibonani (Greetings)

Zuxie: Thando told me that you took her to see someone

Thando: It was only to help me Ma

Zuxie: Thula!! (shut up)

Me: I.. I just wanted to help

Zuxie: You took my pregnant Daughter to go see a traditional healer? Make her drink things that could harm both her and my Grandson?

Me: Thando did find out that her baby daddy's current girlfriend is the one who is behind her difficult and prolonged pregnancy

Zuxie: You are teaching my child beliefs that we don't believe in, next thing Thando will get used to going to traditional healers and start practicing witchcraft

Me: Not all traditional healers are like that

Zuxie: You would know that because? Your Grandmother has vouched that you grew up and were taught the Christian religion, what is this now? You out here bringing witchcraft into my house?

Me: That's not true

Zuxie: Then what is true?

Me: I'm nothing like that

Zuxie: I don't know if I'm comfortable with this, you are breaking the trust that we have

Me: I'm so sorry, I thought I was only trying to help

Zuxie: I'll go outside to my room

I walked out to my room..

ENDA

Me: Qhuma

Qhuma: Yes?

Me: What's happening with Vukani?

Qhuma: He's fine why?

Me: He's having problems with Irene, he's making Irene's life miserable

Qhuma: He seems fine to me, he's actually doing very well

Me: Ohw I see

IRENE

Vukani walked in on me crying..

Vukani: What is it now?

Me: I took Thando to this other traditional healer, just to help her since she's long overdue your Mother found the medicine that they gave her and now she's accusing me of witchcraft

Vukani: Why did you do that? You know where my Mother stands on traditional healers

Me: I know Vukani, I was just trying to help. I meant no harm

Vukani: Now I don't know if I should trust you, trust a woman that is into such things. How do I know that one day you won't turn and use witchcraft on me?

Me: Are you serious?

Vukani: Futhi where do you enter in Thando's affairs? You not her Mother nor are you anything to her?

Basically you disrespected my Mother in her own house, made her feel like she's incapable of helping her Daughter

It was no use, defending myself..

Me: I'm sorry

Vukani: You better pray nothing happens to my Sister and her baby

Me: I'll pray

He walked out..

.

To be continued

IRENE

There is nothing more painful than fighting blows on both sides, My in laws then my Grandmother not wanting me to come back home. I can't even go to relatives, she'll take that as betrayal. I am at a loss for now, what I can do is just keep quiet. Endure what's happening by not getting on anyone's toes, whilst I work on getting my shit together and leaving..

Today it was a good day, Thando was coming home with a bouncing and healthy baby boy. As much as her Mother was angry but the medicine helped her, because when she finished taking it. It untied what happened and helped bring about the baby.

Zuxie: Irene

Me: Ma

I was cleaning outside...

Zuxie: Can I please have a word with you?

Me: Yes

I stopped sweeping..

Zuxie: I'm going to fetch Thando and Baby Sma from the hospital. They named him Smangaliso

Me: Okay

Zuxie: I just wanted to say I'm sorry, despite my feelings of disapproval on what happened but it seems like it helped Thando

Me: That was the goal, I just wanted to help

Zuxie: I'm sorry

Me: It's okay, no harm done

Zuxie: You can drive out with me to the hospital

Me: No it's okay.. I'll see you guys when you get back

She nodded..

Zuxie: Are you okay?

Me: I'm fine

Zuxie: You know you can talk to me about anything

Me: I know

Zuxie: See you later then

Me: Later it is

FUTHI

I can't believe this was happening, I wish it could've happened without my Son paying the price..

Sex with Vukani is always the best, I enjoy it a lot and I was enjoying our sexual pleasuring moment. The feel of his black dick deep inside of me, how he appreciated my thick body caressing and squeezing it..

We were using a condom, though I would have it another way without a condom so we could have another baby, but we still have a long way to go so

I'm not in a hurry..

He was enjoying on his part too, they do say thick women give out the best sex..

I don't think both of us wanted this moment to end, it was our first time having sex since we have reconnected. He even spent a night here at my place..

IRENE

When I was done cleaning, I bathe and then went to visit my Grandmother. When I got there, people were working. She was actually renovating parts of the house..

Me: Gogo

She was at the kitchen preparing food for the

workers..

Grams: Irene, I'm glad you here. You can help me clean a bit, it's dusty since they have started working

Me: Wow it seems like you are busy

Grams: You know I've always wanted to renovate the house

Me: Using the Lobola money?

Grams: Vukani did say it was mine

Me: I'm not disputing that

Grams: You two are still having problems?

What's the point of crying out to her? It's useless since Vukani seems to be good in her eyes..

Me: We fine

Grams: You see.. I told you

He handed me the tray..

Grams: Go give the workers outside

Me: Okay

I took it..

FUTHI

He kissed me for the last time and slid out. He unrolled the condom that had his cum..

Me: For a second I thought we weren't going to finish?

Vukani: Are you complaining?

Me: Just need some rest, my legs are cramping and my coochie is on fire

Vukani: Can't help if you good

Nqobile has been of great help. I use pink salt combined with Namathela and Vukani cannot seem to get enough of me..

Vukani: As much as I would like to do this all day but, I have business to take care of

Me: Please be safe

He looked at me and smiled..

Me: I've already lost Mpilo, I don't wanna lose you too

Vukani: I should've married you than Irene

Me: Why you say that?

Vukani: It's nothing

I enjoy how he bashes on Irene. I can see that he's bored, irritated and annoyed by her.

Me: I'll prepare you a bath

IRENE

I went back inside the house to Grams..

Me: Gogo

Grams: Yes?

Me: Can I please have R1500?

Grams: Why?

Vukani doesn't give me money anymore, I struggle to make ends meet with regards to buying toiletries, doing my hair and doing more copies of my Cv..

Me: I need money to do more copies of my Cv

Grams: Irene you can see things are hectic around here, doesn't Vukani give you money? You are his wife nje

Me: I've asked him so much I'm even scared to ask him

Grams: He's your husband don't be scared

Me: Okay, let me call him.. Excuse me

All that money and she doesn't even wanna give me some..

FUTHI

As he was bathing, I prepared something for him to eat. I was in my best moods, wearing a gown..

His phone rang, I went to check. It was Irene.

I picked up..

Me: Hi

Irene: Hi, who is this?

Me: It's Futhi

Irene: Ohw.. May I please speak to Vukani?

Me: He's busy.. Can I take a message?

Irene: Why are you even answering his phone?

Me: I think we know what's going on here

Irene: Do we?

Me: I'm not going to lie to you, Irene pack your bags and leave.. Save yourself the heartbreak

Irene: Ohw

Me: The love we have it's deep, he was bound to come back to me

Irene: I see

Me: I'll tell him you called

I hung up..

.

To be continued

IRENE

There is nothing more painful than fighting blows on both sides, My in laws then my Grandmother not wanting me to come back home. I can't even go to relatives, she'll take that as betrayal. I am at a loss for now, what I can do is just keep quiet. Endure what's happening by not getting on anyone's toes, whilst I work on getting my shit together and leaving..

Today it was a good day, Thando was coming home with a bouncing and healthy baby boy. As much as her Mother was angry but the medicine helped her, because when she finished taking it. It untied what happened and helped bring about the baby.

Zuxie: Irene

Me: Ma

I was cleaning outside...

Zuxie: Can I please have a word with you?

Me: Yes

I stopped sweeping..

Zuxie: I'm going to fetch Thando and Baby Sma from the hospital. They named him Smangaliso

Me: Okay

Zuxie: I just wanted to say I'm sorry, despite my feelings of disapproval on what happened but it seems like it helped Thando

Me: That was the goal, I just wanted to help

Zuxie: I'm sorry

Me: It's okay, no harm done

Zuxie: You can drive out with me to the hospital

Me: No it's okay.. I'll see you guys when you get back

She nodded..

Zuxie: Are you okay?

Me: I'm fine

Zuxie: You know you can talk to me about anything

Me: I know

Zuxie: See you later then

Me: Later it is

FUTHI

I can't believe this was happening, I wish it could've happened without my Son paying the price..

Sex with Vukani is always the best, I enjoy it a lot and I was enjoying our sexual pleasuring moment. The feel of his black dick deep inside of me, how he appreciated my thick body caressing and squeezing it..

We were using a condom, though I would have it another way without a condom so we could have another baby, but we still have a long way to go so

I'm not in a hurry..

He was enjoying on his part too, they do say thick women give out the best sex..

I don't think both of us wanted this moment to end, it was our first time having sex since we have reconnected. He even spent a night here at my place..

IRENE

When I was done cleaning, I bathe and then went to visit my Grandmother. When I got there, people were working. She was actually renovating parts of the house..

Me: Gogo

She was at the kitchen preparing food for the

workers..

Grams: Irene, I'm glad you here. You can help me clean a bit, it's dusty since they have started working

Me: Wow it seems like you are busy

Grams: You know I've always wanted to renovate the house

Me: Using the Lobola money?

Grams: Vukani did say it was mine

Me: I'm not disputing that

Grams: You two are still having problems?

What's the point of crying out to her? It's useless since Vukani seems to be good in her eyes..

Me: We fine

Grams: You see.. I told you

He handed me the tray..

Grams: Go give the workers outside

Me: Okay

I took it..

FUTHI

He kissed me for the last time and slid out. He unrolled the condom that had his cum..

Me: For a second I thought we weren't going to finish?

Vukani: Are you complaining?

Me: Just need some rest, my legs are cramping and my coochie is on fire

Vukani: Can't help if you good

Nqobile has been of great help. I use pink salt combined with Namathela and Vukani cannot seem to get enough of me..

Vukani: As much as I would like to do this all day but, I have business to take care of

Me: Please be safe

He looked at me and smiled..

Me: I've already lost Mpilo, I don't wanna lose you too

Vukani: I should've married you than Irene

Me: Why you say that?

Vukani: It's nothing

I enjoy how he bashes on Irene. I can see that he's bored, irritated and annoyed by her.

Me: I'll prepare you a bath

IRENE

I went back inside the house to Grams..

Me: Gogo

Grams: Yes?

Me: Can I please have R1500?

Grams: Why?

Vukani doesn't give me money anymore, I struggle to make ends meet with regards to buying toiletries, doing my hair and doing more copies of my Cv..

Me: I need money to do more copies of my Cv

Grams: Irene you can see things are hectic around here, doesn't Vukani give you money? You are his wife nje

Me: I've asked him so much I'm even scared to ask him

Grams: He's your husband don't be scared

Me: Okay, let me call him.. Excuse me

All that money and she doesn't even wanna give me some..

FUTHI

As he was bathing, I prepared something for him to eat. I was in my best moods, wearing a gown..

His phone rang, I went to check. It was Irene.

I picked up..

Me: Hi

Irene: Hi, who is this?

Me: It's Futhi

Irene: Ohw.. May I please speak to Vukani?

Me: He's busy.. Can I take a message?

Irene: Why are you even answering his phone?

Me: I think we know what's going on here

Irene: Do we?

Me: I'm not going to lie to you, Irene pack your bags and leave.. Save yourself the heartbreak

Irene: Ohw

Me: The love we have it's deep, he was bound to come back to me

Irene: I see

Me: I'll tell him you called

I hung up..

.

To be continued

62

VUKANI

Guzik and I were doing the exchange today, in an hour's time we will be meeting..

I had to drive home to change, have to wear something more formal. More presentable and more business looking. If I wanna secure this deal, I have to make him see me at the same level as he sees his other monied clients..

IRENE

When Zuxie and Thando got here, I had to bite my tongue and pretend to be happy. I was happy for Thando don't get me wrong, but deep down I was in my own feels after that phone call..

Thando had to take it easy as her Body was recovering, I didn't wanna be too close. After what happened, I don't wanna be accused again..

I walked out and went to the outside room as my emotions betrayed me. I was hurt, and angry. I wasn't hurt by Vukani obviously cheating, I was hurt that he paid Lobola for me knowing very well that he still had feelings for his Baby Mama. That's the lowest a Person could ever go..

Speaking of the devil, he walked in. When our eyes met, I could see the irritation of seeing me from his eyes. The expression as if like I disgust him, wanting to be anywhere else but here..

He didn't say anything, just took off his wrist watch. Clearly I was left to address the elephant in the room..

Me: I called you

Vukani: And?

Me: Futhi picked up

He paused from what he was doing..

Vukani: Bese? (Then)

Me: You slept at her place right? And slept with him?

He looked at me and then buried his hands deep in his pockets..

Vukani: Yes I did

I expected nothing but honesty and the truth from him, but I had hoped he was going to deny it at first. That's what people do right? Deny all accusations of cheating? I didn't see this coming. Didn't see him bodily confessing it to my face!!

Me: Vukani I love you! Possibly love you more than I ever loved any guy before. You made me believe in love again and yes I know people fall out of love, but

you could've had the audacity to tell me that you were falling for her again not what you are doing!

Vukani: Irene I've never loved you, I was only with you because I needed to be with you at that time. I was down and out and needed you as I was building myself, I have always loved Futhi.. I never loved you!!

Me: What are you saying to me??

Vukani: I'm saying.. I don't wanna be with you!!

That statement echoed in my ears..

Me: Then why did you pay lobola for me??

Vukani: Because I wanted to make Futhi jealous enough to make her come back to me! Irene the only

good thing about you is that you are a yellow bone!
There's nothing interesting nor special about you.
She has a fucken degree come on! Her own place! A
car, she's a self made woman and the closest you
ever came too, is the RAF payout. Apart from that,
you are another hood rat!! Entlek uyang'dina! You
disgust me!

I haven't even touched you in a while that should be
validation enough that I no longer want you! Vele
why aren't you going back home??

By the time he finished, tears were already
streaming down my cheeks..

Me: I hate you!! I hate you with all my heart!!

I picked anything that was within grasp and threw it
at him..

Me: I hate you!!

Vukani: Irene stop you just making a fool of yourself!!

Me: I hate you!! I hate you with all my heart

I walked up to him and grabbed him by his t-shirt..

Me: I hate you!!! You found me alone, peace and then you ruined my life!!

He held both my hands and pushed me hard. I fell and actually hurt my leg the one I got injured on..

Vukani: This is pathetic!! You are pathetic!! At least leave with the little dignity that you have!!

FUTHI

Before he left, he transferred money into my account.
6k, just to go spoil myself..

I called Nqo for a shopping spree..

Nqo: Look at you, all happy Mo girl

Me: like I can't believe it myself

Nqo: Futhi when have you ever in your life came across a woman who only baths with water and soap? Girl kunzima out there you think you could have a man just fall for you out of the blue? Not in this lifetime! You have to put in all the work

Me: I'm sorry that I ever doubted you

Nqo: It's okay, it happens

Me: Enough about my life, look at this.. This would fit you perfectly

IRENE

After that incident, he left.. I found the strength to get up and sit on the bed. Never did I imagine myself going through such pain. It really cut deep, deeper than anything.

I called Enda, couldn't even tell her what transpired. I was all tears. Alarmed by how I was crying, she came to check up on me.

Enda: Riri

She came and sat next to me, she put my head on her chest..

Enda: Askies Sisi.. Phephisa

Me: I feel like dying Enda, I'm a good Person.. I don't deserve this

Enda: Yini kanti? Nibangani? (Why are you guys constantly fighting)

She would think that my emotional state was influenced by Vukani because I've been crying to her about him a lot lately..

Me: Why engenza so? (why is he doing this to me)

Enda: Kodwa uVukani yinja straight! (Vukani is a dog)

Me: Kubuhlungu (It hurts)

Enda: I know.. I know Sisi

VUKANI

Irene pissed me off to the last degree, she is now coming in between me and my hustle. If it wasn't for her irritating tantrums, I could've been dressed up by now..

I first drove up to check Qhuma at the bottle store, he wasn't there so I drove back to his place..

He opened the door and let me in..

Qhuma: You not dressed? Mbhem sek'khalaphi manje? (What's wrong)

Me: Eyy.. If it's not Irene then I don't know

Qhuma: I don't understand, vele kahle uyibangisani le ngane? (Why are you treating her like this)

Me: I've made the biggest mistake of my life, marrying her

Qhuma: Kahle Bafo

Me: I should've married Futhi

Qhuma: Same Futhi you were complaining about not so long ago?

Me: Futhi is the love of my life and she understands me and what I do

Qhuma: If I didn't know better, I'd say ukudlisile. Gave you a love potion

Me: Never! Futhi is not that type

Qhuma: It's questionable how you were so madly in love with Irene then jiki jiki you no longer feeling he'd and going back to Baby Mama? I don't know much about this girl but Enda says she's not a good Person

Me: Enda would say that because she is Irene's best friend

Qhuma: Hayi Mbhem I'm worried about you

Me: Don't.. Just give me the fucken suit!

.

To be continued

IRENE

When I was calm enough, I was able to tell Enda everything. What happened, and what Vukani said. She didn't wanna hear anything, she was upset and asked me to come stay a few days at her house. At least to clear my head off and have a bit of peace. Explaining to Zuxie was going to be another story, so I packed a bag. Nothing much. I can't stay there forever, and for long. Irene is married, I don't want things to go south..

Enda: I'll get us a bottle of my sweet rosè wine

Me: I don't know what to do Enda, I'm at the crossroads

Enda: Vukani disappointed me, bengimthembile (I trusted him)

Me: I don't even know what I did to deserve this

Enda: He's going back to that toxic girl, uzozisola shame

Me: I don't think I'll ever forgive him for treating me like this.. Never!

Enda: Heeee Irene uthi uFuthi akamdilisanga? (Didn't Futhi give him a love potion)

Me: Wait.. What?

Enda: Just doesn't make sense that he's acting out of all a sudden, he behaves like something who has been fed something

Me: Can Futhi? The Degree girl do that? Be that desperate?

Enda: A woman is a woman Irene, doesn't matter a degree.. There's no school to learn on how to keep a man

Me: I don't even know what to think

Enda: You know Vukani more than I do, do you think Vukani would do that? Say those things to you? Has he ever spoken to you in that way before? Until today?

Me: Thinking of it no.. Yes he is short tempered here

and there but he has never hurt me like this

Enda: Eish and this thing is difficult, you can't even take him to someone to go vomit he will never agree

Me: Love potion or no love potion Enda, it doesn't excuse his behavior

Enda: That's because he's not himself

Qhuma walked in..

Qhuma: Ladies

Enda: I'm glad you here.. We were talking about Vukani

He sighed..

Enda: We think he has been given a lovely potion

Qhuma: I've also noticed

Me: You think so too?

Qhuma: Yes

Enda: At least now we know what's happening or

have an idea

Qhuma: I'll take him to someone

Me: It doesn't even matter

Enda: Irene..

Me: He hurt me Enda, things that he said when I think about them my heart breaks all over again

Qhuma: Sorry Irene, a Man that has been fed a love potion he is not in his right mind. He sees you as an enemy, I know it hurts but Vukani loves you trust me. A day doesn't end without him talking about you

Me: It doesn't matter Qhuma because you didn't see him, he meant every word

Qhuma: He would seem that way because he's bewitched

Enda: You need to take him there, tomorrow morning. Obviously he won't go there willingly

Qhuma: Live that to me

Enda: Irene will be staying with us for a couple of days, he even pushed her and she hurt her already injured leg. I don't want him hurting her further

Me: I just need a job, something anything.. He doesn't even wanna buy me toiletries

Enda: I'll buy you tomorrow

Me: Thank you

Qhuma: Why don't you come work at the bottle store?

I looked at him..

Qhuma: I know it's not much but at least you'll have money to buy yourself things you need in the meantime while we get to the bottom of this

Enda: Vukani owns the bottle store too, I don't want him hurting her and embarrassing her at work

Qhuma: He's hardly there

He looked at me..

Qhuma: I'd like that

Qhuma: Muzi could use some help, you can mop..
Help pack, sell here and there

Me: Thank you Qhuma

Qhuma: I'll pay you 2.5k a month

Me: It's something, I'm not choosy for now I'm desperate

Qhuma: I'll speak to Muzi and tell him you'll be coming over

Me: Thank you very much

VUKANI

Guzik: You late

I sat down..

Me: I'm here now

Guzik: Being on time, helps score points of trust and it shows your commitment and respect

Me: I had a meeting, didn't that it was going to take that long

Guzik: A glass of whiskey?

Me: Yes.. Please

FUTHI

Nqo: Whooa mara Futhi thank you so much

Me: It's nothing

Nqo: Clothes that amount to 3k? Girl kanti how loaded is Vukani?

Me: He's very loaded girl, he is a business man

Nqo: You are lucky some of us we stuck with people who give us R500 girlfriend allowance every month

Me: Why don't you use Juju on him?

Nqo: Using Juju on a broke Person? What's the use? I'll be stuck with a broke sick love puppy

I laughed..

Nqo: You are lucky girl, hold on to him

Me: And it's all thanks to you yazini my friend, you were there throughout. I don't know how I would've

done this without you, got through everything alone

Nqo: I told you not to guilt trip yourself with your Son's death. You didn't think that the mushrooms were going to have a deadly consequence

Nqo is my close friend, we share everything..

Me: Enough about my Son, let's talk about something else.. Better yet, let's go out tonight

Nqo: After the shopping spree today? You still wanna go out and spend more money?

Me: Girl my man provides well, have no fear

Nqo: If you say so then, tonight it's on!

IRENE

Me: It looks bad

I had this red patch on my thigh, more like a

hematoma. It was sensitive to touch..

Enda put the warm cloth on it..

Enda: Does it hurt? Hospital hurt?

Me: I'm sure I'll be fine

Enda: I'll pour us the wine, hold this

I held the warm cloth against my thigh..

VUKANI

We met a restaurant as always, private dining area..

Me: R4800.. R4900..R5000 on the dot

He looked at it, then looked at one of his goons and nodded..

One of the goons came with the package and placed it on the table..

Me: In public?

Guzik: I own this restaurant, don't worry

Me: I see

He raised up his glass..

Guzik: To more business deals

I raised mine..

Me: To more business deals

ENDA

Here..

She gave me the wine glass..

Me: Thank you

Enda: How do you feel now? If Vukani has been indeed given a love potion, and he gets help. Will you forgive him?

Me: No

Enda: He hurt you that much?

Me: You have no idea, I don't think I'll ever forgive him. I don't wanna be with him anymore. I'd rather be miserable on my own than with him

Enda: It's okay.. I understand

.

To be continued

64

VUKANI

Qhuma looked at it..

Qhuma: It's the real deal

Me: How do we start distributing?

Qhuma: I'll see how we get clients

Me: Then we will leave it up to you

Qhuma: Yeah

(Silence)

Qhuma: I need to talk to you about something,
because when you go home you'll find out and we
should hatch it now

Me: What?

Qhuma: Irene called Enda, she's very emotionally
unstable

Me: Now she's going to tell the world about our problems?

Qhuma: You scared her Vuks

Me: I didn't hurt her, never laid my hand on her

Qhuma: You pushed her

Me: She was attacking me, I was defending myself!

Qhuma: I'm not going to school you on how you deal with your wife because I also have my shortcomings on that, all that I wanted to tell you is that Enda asked her to stay with us

a couple of days

Me: What?

Qhuma: Starting from tomorrow, she'll be working here to make money for herself

Me: So let me get it straight, you helping her to leave me?

Qhuma: I'm helping her to stand on her feet, you not even giving her money. You making it apparent that you are cheating

Me: I'm going home, I'll hear from you about the stash

I walked out..

IRENE

I decided to call Zuxie, I owe her to tell her the truth and why I decided to move out for now..

Zuxie: Yazi now I'm gatvol with Futhi

Me: I don't even wanna blame her because she doesn't owe me any loyalty. Vukani owes me loyalty, Futhi wouldn't be comfortable in disrespecting our marriage like this if Vukani didn't give her the upper hand to do so

Zuxie: Futhi is like her Mother, I also had my fair share with her a long time ago. I can't believe she's taking after her own Mother. Plus her Son died not

long ago, you'd expect her to be still grieving not poaching Vukani and doing this

Me: They are comforting each other apparently but not at the expense of my sanity, I don't think I wanna be with a man who is this toxic

Zuxie: I wonder if he sees and understands what he is losing

Me: It doesn't matter anymore

Zuxie: Kodwa Irene, you could've just came and stayed with us in the house, your Grandmother entrusted you with us. At the same time I understand why you did this, and I would be a hypocrite and a bad Parent if I force you to stay with him. There is nothing as "Bekezela", Bekezela until you die? Until he kills you? If he loves you he would make it a priority to not hurt you. I don't know what's going on with him, but when you ready you'll come back and if you still wanna leave him then we'll do it right. Call both families and discuss this, and no one should force you to stay with him

This is the first elder who is not standing by nor forcing me to stay with an abusive Man. Worse she is Vukani's Mother, I expected a different tone from her..

Zuxie: I love you Irene, not all Daughter in laws are respectful like you. I'm saddened by this, askies Sisi

Me: It's okay Ma

Zuxie: I'll call you later on again

Me: Okay

Zuxie: Has he hit you?

Me: No.. Not entirely

Zuxie: Then we should intercept before it goes to that

Me: Thank you

Zuxie: Okay bye

Me: Bye

VUKANI

I arrived at home, first thing I checked was if what Qhuma told me was true. It was..

My Mother walked in..

Ma: Vukani

Me: Ma

Ma: Where is Irene?

Me: She's with Enda

Ma: Tell the truth

Me: She moved out

Ma: Why?

Me: We having some problems

Ma: Problems? Or a Futhi problem?

Me: Ma don't start

Ma: Why did you waste our time and went to pay lobola? Brought her here for us to love and accept her? Wasted her time! She could be with someone else, Someone who truly loves her

Me: Ma

Ma: Just know Futhi will never step her foot in my yard, I see her I burn her with hot water

Me: She's the Mother of my child

Ma: Was, now there's nothing relating me to her or her being at my house

Me: You being unfair

Ma: I'm being realistic

Me: If you love Irene so much, why don't you two get married then and leave me the fuck alone??

Ma: F.. What?

She grabbed the mop and started hitting me.

Ma: If Futhi is the one who makes you disrespectful I'll beat her out of your system!

I ended up bypassing her and heading straight towards the door..

Ma: Don't come back here until you have learned some respect!

NQOBILE (FUTHI'S FRIEND)

I went to the Mother that I consult too, that I made Futhi consult too.. What she doesn't know is that she's my Aunt..

Her: Hau bengimangele (I was surprised)

Me: I didn't know her baby daddy was this loaded and that handsome

Her: Ngikusiza kanjani? (How do I help)

Me: I need her Son to start haunting her, drive her

out of her mind

She chuckled..

Her: Umkhozi wesingakhi lo omthathela indonda?
(This is friend number what that you stealing a
boyfriend from)

It's difficult these days to get a loaded man on your
own, so I always make friends with girls who have
loaded boyfriends or husbands so I take them..

Her: Thatha la, if you know the child's grave. Go pour
this on the grave and talk to him to haunt his Mother

IRENE

Enda had dashed out to the mall to get some
groceries. I couldn't go because my leg was still
aching.. I heard a knock at the door, I walked out of

the bedroom and made my way to the kitchen. The door opened before I could even get to it..

Vukani walked in, my heart stopped..

He closed the door and looked at me..

Vukani: I've come to fetch you, we going home

I swallowed..

Vukani: Irene

Me: I don't wanna go home

Vukani: I don't have time and I'm not in the mood

Me: I don't wanna go home Vukani, I need a few days to get my head together

Vukani: Getting your head together means going around telling people about our problems? Hanging

our dirty laundry? Accusing me of abuse? Maybe I can hit you right now so I can be accused of the truth

Me: Vukani I don't wanna fight

Vukani: Then get your things so we can go, if you need to clear your head go home where I took you

Me: I can't go home

Vukani: Because you want to snatch someone's man? My friend?

Me: What?

Vukani: Irene is married! Why contact her? Unless you have a hidden agenda

Me: Bye Vukani

I walked back to the bedroom, when I felt his hand grabbed the back of my head and smashed my head against the door..I fell

Vukani: You all alone, no one knows I'm here. I can kill you right now and put you at the back of my trunk

and even help at the search party

I slowly got up..

Vukani: You choose to leave with me or we do this with you dead!

My head was still a bit disoriented..

He walked closer and I put my hand on his chest..

Me: Vukani please..

Vukani: I am not in the mood

I thought of resorting to the only thing that a woman in my situation could do to save her life right now..

I grabbed on to his t-shirt and got closer, I wrapped my arms around his waist and looked at him..

Me: I'm sorry

Vukani: What are you doing?

I kissed him..

Me: I'm so sorry

This was to buy me time until Enda or Qhuma get here..

Me: I'm really sorry

He grabbed my hair at the back and looked at me, he smashed his lips against mine.

I didn't even think he would want to do this, especially seeing now that he's sleeping with Futhi. I wonder if they using protection because I'm risking my health right now..

We continued kissing until he closed the door and sat on the bed, It took my last strength to bite my tongue to keep all the pain in and sat ontop of him with my leg still aching..

.

To be continued

65

NQOBILE (FUTHI'S FRIEND)

It took a while for me to find Mpilo's grave.

I spent at least close to an hour trying to backtrack, so I could locate where it was.

I know the kind of flowers that are placed there, but I couldn't seem to find it anymore. Calling Futhi would be a suicide mission.

Speaking of the She devil, she called..

Me: Girl

Futhi: Mo girl, how far are you?

Me: I'm almost done

Futhi: Should I fetch you?

Me: Uhm yes but now I'm currently not at home, I'll text you when I get there

Futhi: Where are you?

Me: I'm with my boyfriend but he will be driving me back now now

Futhi: Okay I'll hear from you

Me: Okay bye

I was disappointed but this doesn't mean I should give up, I'm sure soon she will want to visit her Son's grace and I'll be tagging along.

To see where he is buried exactly...

IRENE

I don't know what was worse, the abuse I was

enduring in the hands of a man that promised to love me throughout or that I'm unwillingly having sex with him to save my life.. It was different this time around, I had to push and fight tears back so I don't alarm him that I am not committed to this act..

It never came to me that one would not enjoy sex with the Person that love, the moment was cold on my side. On his side, he wasn't making love. He treated me like a dish that he wanted to offload on, just fuck me and get done with it. The sorry part, I won't end up with a dollar on the dresser. He was aggressive, impatient, and mishandling my body. No matter how hard I tried to hold back my screams, I couldn't. It was uncomfortable, it was painful and not much lubrication. Like how it would under normal circumstances..

When he slid out, my leg was trembling bad because it had been a doggy style. Knees and hands on the back, banging me like we were doing a one night

stand. Just hooked up and got it out of the way..

I stared at the pillow that was in front of me, leaning against the head table. Also, I felt ashamed turning Enda's house to this when she has gracefully allowed to accommodate me. He didn't say anything, he dressed up and then walked out. Not even a single word.

I lied flat on my stomach, the emotional pain was greater than the physical pain..

FUTHI

I have been calling Vukani without any success, it's unusual for him to not pick up.

I drove out to fetch Nqo, after she had texted me. She was ready. Unlike me, Nqo has a much slimmer

body. Very beautiful and she skinny Jean was hugging her perfectly. A top crop, a leather jacket and boots. I felt a bit jealous, she's going to steal the night..

She's beautiful no lie, but not that beautiful just average. I'd rank her a 3/5..

Me: You look beautiful

Nqo: Thank you, so do you

Me: Ohw please.. I look like a slob

Nqo: Don't play yourself

Me: Are you ready?

Nqo: Yes.. Let's go

ENDA

I walked in with plastics. I had to get groceries since

we have a visitor.. I want her to have a warm stay..

I relate to Irene's situation, I'm not in the best marriage so we relate a lot. She's courageous to leave, I'm sure Qhuma would kill me if I do. Kill me right on the spot..

Me: Riri?

I placed everything on the table..

Me: Irene?

I walked to the guest room..

Me: Irene?

I knocked..

I heard her sniffing..

Me: Irene are you okay?

Irene: I'm fine just a minor headache

Me: May I come in?

Irene: Not now.. I just want to be alone

Me: Okay I'll start on dinner

VUKANI

I went back home, disgusted to the nearest core. The unpleasant odour arising from her vagina, I wanted to vomit. I had to bite my tongue through and through, I know a vagina is not meant to smell like roses but that smell was terrible. From her brownish stained pantyliner when we took down her underwear, to the whole entire room stinking. Such a beautiful girl with such a rotten vagina..

I tried to open the door of my room, it was locked. I didn't take the keys with when I had ran away from my Mother, now I have to go in and face the music..

They were in Thando's room, didn't permit me to walk in. Instead, she walked out..

Me: I'm sorry about earlier on, I shouldn't have disrespected you in that manner

Ma: Are you sorry because you are sorry, or are you sorry because you want keys to your room?

Me: Ma please, I had a long day

Ma: I'll go get your keys, I have nothing to say to you!

IRENE

I've had vaginal irritation to a minor yeast infection, but never something of this nature.

This was embarrassing, even when I'm in public and my discharge comes out. It actually smells, I can smell it. Not sure if others around me can..

I am suspecting Vukani might just have given me an

STI, he probably has been sleeping with Futhi throughout. It wasn't itchy nor painful just smelly..

I put on my gown and opened the window, I walked out to the bathroom with my toilet bag to take a long bath. Lucky for me Enda's Oh So Heavenly foam bath was here, I used it

After bathing the smell had varnished. I wiped myself, put on the gown again and walked out..

I put my toilet bag away, lotioned and went to the kitchen..

Enda: Hey

Me: Hey

Enda: You smell nice

Me: I used your foam bath, hope you don't mind

Enda: Of course not.. Help yourself

Me: Thank you.. Need some help?

Enda: Uhm.. You can chop the carrots for me

Me: Okay

Enda: Has Vukani tried contacting you?

Me: No he hasn't

Enda: That's good.. I don't want him here, I don't want him bothering you

Me: Thank you

I pulled the chair and sat down..

Enda: Leg still aching?

Me: Yes

Enda: I got you some pain killers at the pharmacy

Me: Thank you for everything Enda

Enda: Don't worry about it, we have to look out for each other as women. Tomorrow I might need help from you

Me: I don't see it happening, your life seems perfect

Enda: Not everything is at it seems

.

To be continued

66

FUTHI

The club was banging. I was enjoying every moment. We started off ourselves, bought ourselves the starter. Halfway through we got some guys to buy us. Nqobile was vocal, she was flirting and earned us a lot of drinks

I wasn't going to be able to drive anymore, I'll have to call so he can come get us..

IRENE

We were sitting at the table and eating dinner. My mind was far away, kept on thinking about what happened between Vukani and I. It's an experience that was haunting me..

Enda: So have you found a way to take Vukani tomorrow?

Qhuma: He wasn't happy about finding out Irene living with us and working at the bottle store, waiting for the dust to settle down

Enda: Okay.. Irene how are you finding your food?

I looked at her..

Me: Huh?

Enda: Your food?

Me: It's very delicious

Qhuma: I know it's hard Irene but you have to keep on pushing. Don't let this situation with Vukani hold you back and hold you down

Enda: So long he doesn't come here and cause vur vai

Qhuma: He wouldn't dare disrespect me like that in my house

Enda: Very well

VUKANI

I was busy tossing and turning when I received a call from Futhi..

Me: Futhi

It was a bit noisy where she was..

Me: Where are you?

Futhi: I'm in a club

Me: You never told me you were going out

Futhi: I tried calling you but you weren't picking up

Me: Yeah I was busy

Futhi: I had a lot to drink, I can't drive back. Please come fetch us

Me: You and who?

Futhi: And Nqo, my friend

Me: Which club?

Futhi: I'll give you the exact location

Me: Sharp

I hung and called Tsonga..

Tsonga: Vuks?

Me: I need you to accompany me somewhere because I want you to drive my car

Tsonga: I'm coming

Me: Okay

IRENE

As I was retiring to bed, I asked to speak to Enda in private. In the guest room..

Enda: Are you okay? What's wrong?

Me: I need to speak to you about something,
something important

Enda: Okay

Me: I.. I think Vukani gave me an STI

Enda: What?

Me: I have this unbearable smelly discharge

Enda: For how long has it been going on?

Me: I just noticed recently

Enda: Yooh, any other symptoms other than the
smelly discharge? Because I can't smell it now

Me: I can

Enda: You have to go to the Dr for tests

Me: I can't tomorrow it's my first day

Enda: You can go to the Dr early then after go to
work, I'll tell Qhuma you had to go attend to
something

Me: I don't have money

Enda: I'll accompany you, I'll pay for you

Me: You've already done enough

Enda: It's okay.. I don't mind

I hugged her..

Me: Thank you so much

Enda: You welcome

We broke the hug...

Me: Let me pray and sleep

Enda: I'll pray with you

Me: I don't even know why I'm praying

Enda: Don't lose hope and faith in God

Me: Let's pray

FUTHI

Nqo was dancing with this other very handsome guy,
and I was stuck with the annoying friend..

He was very Pap drunk and I was praying Vukani comes soon..

Friend: So how often do you come here?

Me: Not very often

Friend: You seem irritated

Me: I'm just drunk

Friend: I can take you home

Me: No thank you, I'm waiting for my friend to be done

Friend: I did spend R300 on you guys

Me: R150 each from you and your friend, I can repay you

Friend: Entlek you one of those who call themselves neh?

Me: No I just came here to have fun nothing more

Friend: Okay

He continued drinking..

It took at least 1hr30min for Vukani to get here, he was with a friend. Nqobile was tired from dancing now and I just wanted to get home already. I had a terrible headache..

Vukani, Nqo and I drove in my car. Tsonga followed us with Vukani's car..

Nqo: Finally! I get to meet the famous Vukani

Me: Konje you don't know him neh? Never met him?

Nqo: Only from the pictures you showed me

Me: Ohw ya

Nqo: Nice meeting you Vukani

Vukani: Likewise

Nqo: Do you have a friend who is as handsome as you?

Vukani laughed..

Vukani: Used too. He relocated

Nqo: Who?

Vukani: Bone.. Dr Bone?

Nqo: Wait? Thee Dr Bone?

Vukani: Yes we were friends

Nqo: Wow!

I don't know why he would bring that up..

Vukani: Ask Futhi, She knows him better. She didn't tell you?

Nqo: No she didn't

Me: I don't know why because he's my Past

Nqo: Your Past? So you two were exclusive?

Me: Once

Vukani: Not once.. He paid lobola

Nqo: You shagged both friends? Girl I Yes you

Me: Let's not talk about this, I don't wanna talk about it

Nqo: Okay

He continued driving..

IRENE

I tried sleeping but I couldn't fall asleep. A lot was rushing through my mind and I couldn't keep all the thoughts to myself. Each time I close my eyes, I would date back to what happened earlier on..

I got off the bed, it also reminded me of the moment. I took the bed covers and slept on the floor..

FUTHI

We arrived at my place..

Nqo: Thank you Vukani

Vukani: Don't mention it

Nqo: You should come have a drink or two with us,
we have alcohol we got from the club

Vukani: No I'm okay

We all got out of the car..

Me: Thank you for coming

Vukani: It's nothing

He kissed me..

Vukani: I love you.. I'll see you tomorrow

Me: I love you too

.

To be continued

IRENE

The following morning, we woke up and went to the Dr. I was scared, I didn't know what to expect. All I know is that I don't want to be left with a sexually transmitted infection, whilst I've been nothing but faithful to this man..

The Dr noted down my symptoms, gave me some treatment and told me to finish the course. Drink lots of water too, and gave me a cream. Said if nothing changes when I finish the treatment, I should come back.

We went back home, I ate and then took the meds. I put on a scented pantyliner and kept some in my bag.. It shocks me that in life there's friends like Enda, they still there and they still exist. You don't

find that much..

I took my things and walked to the bottle store, it wasn't far..

NQOBILE

Futhi was sleeping, and I was going through her phone. I had bypass the fingerprint access and put her password, wasn't hard to crack she once put it in my presence at least 3 times. I think it's Mpilo's birthday..

I searched through until I got to her Notes, found Mpilo's grave number. I locked her phone and put it away, then I saved the grave number in my phone. I went back to sleep.

VUKANI

My Mother walked in as I was eating Breakfast..

Ma: Good morning

Me: Good morning

Ma: How are you?

Me: I'm good and you?

Ma: I'm well

She sat down..

Ma: When is the meeting?

Me: Meeting?

Ma: Yes between us and Irene's family

Me: There's no meeting

Ma: Why? Aren't you leaving her for Futhi? Or rather haven't you left her for Futhi?

Me: Irene is still my wife

Ma: So where is she now?

Me: We still having problems Ma, I'm fixing it

Ma: I hope so, she can't live like this.. Like she's homeless. We've taken this girl from her home

I got up..

Me: I have to go, see you later

Ma: Bye

IRENE

Qhuma: This is Muzi, he works for us at the front. Basically he's our manager, keeps the place running for us

Me: Nice to meet you

Qhuma: This is Irene, She will be joining the team

Muzi: Nice meeting you too

Qhuma: She will be working the till, cleaning too and helping around. She's the first and only female

employee we have so please make sure she's safe at all times from troubling Customers

Muzi: Sure Bhoza

Qhuma: I will be at the back office

Muzi: Okay

He walked away..

Muzi: Aren't you Vukani's Wife?

Me: Sort off

Muzi: It's lovely having you around, a woman to lighten up this place

Me: Thank you

I walked around looking at the place, it wasn't all bad. Seemed like a good chillas.

I went to the back in the staff room to put my bag, I passed Qhuma's office. The door was half opened,

his back was facing the door so he couldn't see me. I stopped and looked at him, seemed like he was handling cocaine.

Putting it in small plastics, the shock that came to me. Qhuma is not what he seems, there's a lot that goes down here. They dealing cocaine too? Vukani is back to doing illegal things after he's been in jail for 5 years? No wonder he makes more money than he's supposed to have.. Shocked as I was, I continued and went to the backroom.

FUTHI

I woke up with a slight Hangover. Nqo was still sleeping. When I got out of bed, she also woke up..

Me: Morning

Nqo: Morning

Me: How are you feeling?

Nqo: I feel good and you?

Me: Slightly hungover

Nqo: That's bad.. You should've drank water like me before sleeping

Me: I should've

Nqo: Drink water now

Me: Ya then brush my teeth, wash my face and then go buy some hot wings and get breakfast

Nqo: Sounds like a good idea, let me wake up too

IRENE

I was wiping the counter lost deep in my thoughts. Muzi was putting alcohol in the fridge. I wonder if he knows about what goes down here..

A customer walked in..

He came to me, the counter has safety steel butler proof..

Him: Ekse

Me: Hello

Him: Ng'cela iLion eyi 1 (May I please have a bottle of beer)

Me: Okay

He gave me R20. I looked at the prices, it was R10..

Me: Muzi.. Bhodlela le Lion (Muzi.. One bottle of beer)

Muzi: Sharp

Me: Nayi change

Customer: Z'thathele Suster, Umuhle (Keep the change, you beautiful)

Me: Thank you

Muzi: Unalo ibhodlela? (Do do have a bottle)

Customer: Ngizoyishayela la (I'll drink it here)

Muzi: Sure Bhoza

Muzi handed him the beer, he walked away to sit down..

I rang the beer and took the R10..

Me: R10 tip

Muzi: Lucky you

I smiled..

My smile vanished when Tsonga and Vukani walked in chit chatting. They were laughing, Muzi was still standing next to me. His laugh seized when our eyes met, I looked down..

Tsonga: Eyy Muzi

Muzi: Tsonga

Tsonga: Irene

Me: Hi

Vukani: Muzi

Muzi: Bhoza yami

They proceeded to the back office without Vukani saying anything to me..

FUTHI

Me: Let me text Vukani to send me money for fuel

Nqo: This won't carry us?

Me: It will, just need money for fuel

Nqo: I texted him

We were in the car..

Me: Nqo

Nqo: Ya?

I leaned on the wheel..

Me: I need to up my scale

Nqo: How?

Me: I want marriage

Nqo: Wow.. That's.. That's..

Me: Can that woman still help?

Nqo: I'm sure she will

Me: That's good

I started the car...

VUKANI

Qhuma: I found 2 people who can get the staff going

Me: Can they be trusted?

Qhuma: Yes

My phone vibrated...

I took it out, it was a text from Futhi..

"Can you please send me money for fuel"

Me: Excuse Me

I walked out to send her, stopped at the door that leads to the bottle store. Irene was giving the guy another bottle of beer. I looked at her, how those jeans really fit her perfect thick body. Long v neck sleeve t-shirt exposing her cleavage. She was wearing boots too. She looked beautiful with her warm smile.. They chatted for a few seconds and she smiled more. I walked out as she turned and made her way to the counter..

I bumped to her on purpose and slightly put my hand on her waist..

Me: Sorry

Irene: It's okay, I'll also watch where I'm going next time

I moved my hand down to her hip, that's when she moved away from me..

FUTHI

We were at the mall when I called Sbosh..

Me: I need more Namathela

Sbosh: Eish the woman I buy it from is not around, she's in Eastern Cape visiting home

Me: When will she be back?

Sbosh: I'm not sure

Me: Can't you get it from someone else?

Sbosh: Not at all, I'm sorry but I'll contact you when she's back

Me: Don't you have more? From your side?

Sbosh: Nex Sisi, I'm also out

Me: Eish

Sbosh: Askies

IRENE

Muzi: That's a good idea

Me: I can even cook

Muzi: Yabo, Qhuma and Vuks made the right decision to bring you along

Me: I guess so

Vukani walked back in..

Muzi: Bhoza!

Vukani made his way to us..

Muzi: Irene came with this good idea

Vukani: What is it?

Muzi looked at me..

Me: I.. I think, I was suggesting that maybe we could start selling plates too.. I'll do the cooking

Muzi moved away..

Vukani: That's a good idea

Me: Yaa I was discussing it with Muzi

Vukani: Yaa maybe we can do it

Me: Okay thank you

I walked away and he grabbed my arm, and pulled me back to him....

Me: Vukani, I don't wanna fight especially not in public

Vukani: I'm not fighting, I don't wanna fight too

Me: I have to get back to work

I tried to walk away again but he pulled me back..

Vukani: I was thinking I can take you out for lunch, I know how you love the ribs from Buffalos

Me: It's okay, Muzi has already suggested I try food from the joint around the corner, I've already said yes.. Would be rude if I go back on my word now

Vukani: Ohw

I walked away..

.

To be continued

68

NQOBILE

After our breakfast Futhi drove me home, she wanted to rest some more.. When she dropped me off, I went inside to get the bottle and go straight to her Son's grave..

VUKANI

After our meeting, we departed to meet up again later tonight. I saw Muzi busy at the front, Irene wasn't around..

I walked up to him..

Me: Muzi

He looked at me..

Muzi: Bhoza

Me: At what time are you going out for Lunch?

Muzi: I'm not sure Bhoza

Me: Sharp

Muzi: Yini khona iJive? (Is there something wrong)

Me: No.. Nothing is wrong

Muzi: Sharp

Me: Sharp

I walked out..

FUTHI

Vukani hasn't deposited the money, It's unlike him..

I called him..

Vukani: Yeah?

Me: Yeah?

Vukani: Sorry I was busy with something

Me: You still haven't deposited the money

Vukani: Yaa I forgot, I'll do it now

Me: Are you okay?

Vukani: Ya why?

Me: No.. You acting strange

Vukani: I'm good.. I was about to drive to Mpilo's grave

Me: Ohw.. I can tag along

Vukani: Cool.. I'll pass by and get you

Me: Okay see you then

Vukani: Bye

IRENE

I was talking on the phone with my Grandmother..

Grams: Hai Irene, working at the bottle store? I'm not too sure about that

Me: It's the best way to make some money Gogo

Grams: Kanti Vukani is not helping you financially?

Me: He is but I don't wanna be a burden

Grams: At what time do you knock off?

Me: We close around 19:00 latest 20:00

Grams: Ebusuku kanje? (So late)

I closed my eyes..

Me: Vukani has promised to fetch me

Grams: Okay kungcono (That's better)

Me: How are the renovations going?

Grams: They going well

Me: Okay can't wait to see the finished product

Grams: You will

Me: Okay Grams I have to go, I'll call you back later

Grams: Okay Sisi.. Bye

Me: Bye

FUTHI

I took a bath as Vukani was on his way. No Namathela, no enhancer. Just water and a foam bath..

I was worried about not getting it, it has been working very well. I hope that woman will come back soon..

I dressed up and then applied some bit of makeup, I needed to look good since I had nothing to bath with

anymore..

I heard a knock at the door..

Me: I'm coming

I went to open, he walked in..

Vukani: Hey

Me: Hi

Vukani: Ready to go?

Me: Uhm ya..

I walked up to kiss him, I expected a real kiss but he gave me a baby kiss..

Vukani: Let's go.. I have a meeting later on

Even the money for fuel, I was expecting something serious but he only transferred R500..

I took my bag and then we walked out..

IRENE

After peeing I closed my eyes, expected that foul smell to come but it didn't. My pee smelled like medicine, not an intense smell that will make you vomit. Was just smelling like medicine.. Same goes for my panytliner, the discharge had no foul smell..

I changed it, then disposed of it. I put another one, dressed up and washed my hands. Then I went back to the front..

Muzi: uGrand?

Me: Ya ngi right

Muzi: 20min for you to go for lunch

Me: Yes.. Can't wait to go and buy at that joint

Muzi: I'll go buy for you, kuyagcwala (it gets full)

Me: That's sweet of you Muzi.. Thank you

Some guy walked in.. He was busy with his phone as he made his way to us..

He stopped at the counter still busy on his phone, then he looked up at me..

Him: Hi

Me: Hi

He had beautiful eyes..

Him: Nayo Heineken? (Do you have Heineken)

Me: Yes

Him: 3 please, cans

Me: Okay

I walked over to get the 3 cans..

Me: Here

He took out his wallet, opened it and it had a lot of R50 notes..

Him: Here

He gave me two R50 notes..

Him: Keep the change

Me: Ngiyabonga (Thank you)

Muzi: Eyy Ntando

Ntando: Sure Muzi

Muzi: Zkhiphani?

Ntando: Ahh nex

Muzi: Sharp Ntwana

He walked out..

Me: Who was that?

Muzi: Ohh Ntando, He grew up around here but doesn't live here anymore after getting a job

Me: I see

NQOBILE

I knelt down at his grave and took out the small bottle. I opened it and poured on the soil..

Me: Mpilo.. I am Nqobile, a friend of your Mother's. She told me what she did to you mfana, I'm hear to help you take your revenge. You must haunt her until she confesses, don't give her peace

I then closed the bottle and put it in my bag. I fumbled the soil so that no traces of the potion can be seen..

I dusted my hands and then I saw Vukani's car parking by the tree right by Mpilo's grave.

I can't even get up and walk away, I'm sure they have seen me..

.

To be continued

Bonus to follow through later

IRENE

I was leaning against the counter and on Facebook, I kept on stealing glances at Muzi because I wanted to ask him an uncomfortable question..

Muzi: I'm going out to get you something to eat at that spot

Me: Okay.. Thank you, but I don't have money on me

Muzi: Don't worry we get R50 each for lunch everyday

Me: You serious?

Muzi: Yes with the long hours, they decided on that but only for us who work at the front so basically you and I only

Me: Ohw okay

Muzi: You have to note it down though, we not using the ancient tills these ones gives you and the customer a receipt

Me: Yaa I saw

Muzi: That's how they keep tabs so it's important to note it down.. Money for lunch

Me: Okay

He took out the R100 and jotted it down..

Muzi: I'll be back soon

Me: Okay

He walked away..

Me: Hey Muzi

Muzi: Ya?

Me: This Ntando Guy, what's his surname. I got a friend request from a Ntando

Muzi: Ntando?

Me: Earlier on Customer

Muzi: Ntando Shezi

Me: Okay Thank you

He walked out, I continued searching..

FUTHI

This was strange, why is Nqobile at my Son's grave?
I dropped her off at her house and she said she
wanted to sleep..

Vukani: Wtf?

We walked up to her, she was busy cleaning around
it. A not so dirty grave..

She looked at us..

Nqobile: Hey guys

Me: What are you doing here?

Nqobile: Ohw I.. I came to my Mother's grave and decided to pass by Mpilo's grave

Vukani: What the fuck for?

Nqobile: Just passing through to see if everything is okay

Vukani: Why wouldn't things be okay?

She looked at me..

Nqo: I'm sorry.. I didn't think it was a big deal

Vukani: It's not a big deal, it's disrespectful. It's a sacred place and you have no right being in my Son's grave. You didn't even know him

Me: Vukani you overreacting

Vukani: You don't see my friends coming here, you don't see Qhuma coming here

Nqo: I'm sorry.. I didn't mean to upset you, I'll leave

She walked away, Vukani clicked his tongue.

Vukani: What's wrong with you?

Me: Sorry?

Vukani: Why do you allow your friends to come over to my Son's grave? When have you ever seen this happen?

Me: It's not a big deal

Vukani: It is a big deal

Me: What's wrong with you today? You in a bad mood

Vukani: Fuck off!

He knelt on one knee..

IRENE

I found him, Ntando Shezi. He works at Rand Water. He didn't post much, or maybe it's because his account is private and I can't see much. I sent him a friend request, I really like his eyes and he is good looking too..

I pulled the chair and sat down when Enda walked in..

Enda: Hey

Me: Hi.. What are you doing here?

Enda: Just passed by to see how your first day is going

Me: It's going well so far

Enda: I'm glad.. Look at you all smiling

Me: Maybe this is the fresh air I needed

Enda: Maybe.. How is the situation going down there?

Me: Actually the smell is gone, for now at least

Enda: I'm glad the medication seems to be working

Me: Me too and thank you so much

Enda: It's okay

FUTHI

When we were done, we dusted ourselves..

Me: Wanna go grab something to eat?

Vukani: No

Me: No?

He looked at me..

Vukani: I'm married Futhi, a couple of sex here and there doesn't mean we something

Me: What?

Vukani: I paid Lobola, I love my wife. Whatever it is that was happening between us.. It's over!

Me: Vukani!!

Vukani: Are you coming or will you catch a cab?

Me: Is this about Nqobile?

Vukani: This is about us going back, me driving you back to your place

I walked to the car..

NQOBILE

That was close, that was very close..

I took a deep breath as I was in the taxi going back home. I kept on checking my phone thinking Futhi would text or call and throw a fit. She didn't..

IRENE

Muzi came back with the food..

Muzi: Nazo

I opened..

Me: Smells nice

Muzi: It does, doesn't it?

Me: Too much

It was chicken stew, Rice and salads. Accompanied by a can of liqui fruit juice..

Me: And this costs R50?

Muzi: R40, then the juice R10

Me: Thank you very much Muzi

Muzi: You welcome

I took my lunch and went to eat at the back.

FUTHI

When I got home, Vukani left straight away. I took

my phone and called Nqo..

Nqo: Hey

Me: What the hell were you doing at my Son's grave?

Nqo: I did say

Me: Do you know how mad Vukani is?

Nqo: I'm your friend Futhi, I didn't mean to upset you.
If it pleases you I'll keep my distance, I meant no
harm

I sat down and sighed..

Me: It's okay.. I'm sorry

Nqo: It's okay, he's going to come around

Me: I don't think so, with the Namathela finished he
seems me for who I am

Nqo: Don't worry we will think of something

Me: We have too.. Rent is due soon and I can't be
embarrassed, this is going to embarrass me. Irene

will gloat and laugh at my face

Nqo: It's okay

I wiped my tears..

Me: I love him Nqo

Nqo: Do you want me to come over?

Me: No.. It's okay I don't wanna bother you

Nqo: No it's okay I'll come through

Me: Thank you girl

IRENE

I didn't finish all my food..

I closed the plate and put it back in the plastic to throw it out. I also put the empty can inside..

I stood up and turned, Vukani was standing by the

door..

He actually freaked me out..

Me: You freaked me out

Vukani: Askies

Me: It's okay

Vukani: Can we talk?

Me: I actually have to get back to work

Vukani: I'm the Boss, so..

Me: I don't wanna talk Vukani

Vukani: Irene

Me: I don't wanna talk

I walked to the door..

Me: Excuse me

He stepped aside. I walked out..

70

IRENE

[2 WEEKS LATER]

Work was going well, and another part that was going well was Ntando and I. We were now friends, we communicate a lot on whatsapp..

Unfortunately the awful smell was back, I was done with the medication and I slid back to depression. It was a Saturday morning, Ntando had asked to take me out. Our official first face to face meet up..

I even thought of canceling that's how depressing the situation was..

Me: I don't understand, the Dr said the meds will clear it

Enda: I also don't understand

Me: This is a nightmare, a serious nightmare. How will I go to a date and then I stand up there's this awful smell

Enda: Use the cream

Me: Enda I can't keep using creams and the situation doesn't heal

Qhuma: Why don't you just consult a sangoma?

He said that while he was in the bedroom, Enda and I looked at each other. He walked out fixing the sleeves of his t-shirt..

Enda: This is a private conversation

Qhuma: I'm sorry.. I have learned in my life that if Doctors don't have an explanation for something, it

could be witchcraft or traditional

Enda: I never thought of that

Qhuma: Try it, what do you have to lose?

Enda and I looked at each other..

Enda: I mean he has a point

Me: I guess so

Qhuma: I'll call the Man I consult too and make an appointment for you

Me: Who would witchcraft me? I don't have enemies

Qhuma: You'd be surprised

Enda: Futhi?

Me: Naa.. I know she's crazy but can she be this crazy?

Enda: Only one way to find out

FUTHI

I dozed off..

Nqo: Hey

I woke up..

Nqo: What's wrong with you?

Me: I don't know.. I haven't slept well for the past 2 weeks

Nqo: Why?

Me: Keep on dreaming about Mpilo

Nqo: Doing what?

Me: Eating the Pizza, laying in his coffin asking me why I did what I did?

Nqo: Yooh

Me: He's haunting me

Nqo: Isn't it your guilt conscience maybe?

Me: Maybe but the dreams are very disturbing

Nqo: I'm sorry

Me: I don't know what to do, I don't know what he wants

Nqo: Ask him, in the dreams

Me: I'll try

Nqo: I'm going to miss this place, you had a beautiful place

I looked at it..

Me: Can't believe Vukani dumped me like this, and then Sbosh still says that woman is not coming back anytime soon. I've used Nozimanga instead, it seems to be driving him further away.. My Mother is going to be gloating when she sees me walking back in with my luggage

Nqo: It's a temporary situation

Me: I pray so

VUKANI

I had a meet up with Guzik, we've sold out the first stash. Needed another one..

Me: I would like to up the stash, R7000

I placed the money on the table..

Guzik: Sold the first one?

Me: Yes

Guzik: Sold out?

Me: Yes

Guzik: Impressive

Me: Thank you

Guzik: In that case, I would like to invite you tomorrow for dinner at my house

Me: Are you sure?

Guzik: Wouldn't be inviting you if I wasn't sure

Me: I will be there

Guzik: I'll text you my address

I picked up the glass of whiskey..

IRENE

Enda: Are you okay?

Me: Just scared

Enda: There's nothing to be scared of, Qhuma vouches by him

We were driving to the place..

Enda: He's been going there for a long time

Me: I'm not worried about that, just what I'm going to hear if it is witchcraft

Enda: At least you will know the truth and you will know who is behind your demise

Me: If it's Futhi.. Lord help me, if she wants Vukani she can have him. She already got him, she shouldn't be going to such extreme measures to get him

Enda: I know but most women are dangerous to the core

Me: It would be bad

NQOBILE

Futhi: All packed.. You will be waiting for the van on my behalf to come get the furniture, I'm going to be living in the outside room

Me: Better than living in the house with her

I yawned..

Me: Yes.. Off you go

Futhi: I'll be back

Me: Okay girl

She walked out..

I waited for her car to drive out, when she had driven out. I went and poured the liquid potion on her mattress. Ischitho, and her pillow.. This is only the beginning, what's nice about the situation is that, she tells me everything. So the things she uses I can reverse them back or alter with them to not work..

VUKANI

Guzik: I'll see you tomorrow night

Me: Tomorrow night it is

We exchanged a handshake and then I went to my car..

IRENE

Enda: We are here

Me: Yes

We made our way into the yard. The house didn't look wow, was just a normal house..

When we went to the back, we stumbled upon a Man who was smoking. He seemed to be in his mid 50s..

Enda: Sanibonani (greetings)

He looked at us..

Him: Sanibonani

Enda: Err.. I am Enda, Umfazi ka Qhuma (Qhuma's wife)

Him: Wooooh.. Ubeshilo ukuthi uzoletha umngani (He did say that you would be bringing a friend)

Enda: Yebo Baba.. Igama ulrene

He bowed his head to me a little..

Him: Ningasondela (You can come this side)

We walked to his consultation room..

.

To be continued

Bonus coming later

71

FUTHI

My Mother gave me the keys to the back room..

Me: Thank you

I looked at the keys..

Me: I know you don't like this, I don't like it either. I
will be out of your hair soon

She chuckled..

Ma: If only I got paid each time when you said those
words

Me: I am your Daughter, I should be allowed to come home when life outside shows me flames. What did I ever do to you? For you to treat me this bad?

Ma: Eyy Futhi I don't wanna say anything especially not after you lost your Son. I don't wanna be made to seem heartless, I'm allowing you to live in the backroom of my house where I'm supposed to put a tenant and make money. I don't understand where your life is headed currently, I don't know if you coming or going. I don't know anything! You seem to be making bad choices and they all revolve around one Person. When are you going to see that he is messing up your life? You had it all. Bandile, you played him. That Man loved you and your Son, a child that wasn't his. Where was Vukani when Bandile raised Mpilo? If you were still with him Mpilo would still be here. You wouldn't made half of these choices that led to your Son being fed Mushrooms by your neighbour. This is Bandile's pain. Ontop of that, you busy chasing after a married Men, Sies Futhi. How low can you go? Sometimes I wonder if

you are my Daughter for real, maybe at the hospital they exchanged you. Out of all my children, you are different. It's like you not my child.. I have long washed my hands with you, I'm just waiting for you to follow your Son so I can bury you. Simple!

IRENE

I thought traditional healers were scary beings. I expected a man dressed in that traditional healers attire, looking scary and sounding scary. This Man was very laid back, he was welcoming made us feel comfortable by holding small talks. Cracked jokes here and there, he actually made me feel at ease.

He lit a blue candle..

Man: Yeey Maan, uthi uyazama nakubo Dokotela akuvumi (You even tried going to the Dr but it's not helping)

That was shocking, I haven't told him anything about what brings me here..

Man: Baze bakususa ukuthi uzobona uMpande..
Thokoza (They have now brought you here)

Enda: Thokoza

Me: Thokoza

He held the bones and prayed first, then he moved the bag around the grass mat..

Mpande: Nawu umntwana uzile uyakhala, siboniseni Indlela nibonise konke ukuthi inkinga ingakuphi..
Thokoza (Here is your child, she's come here seeking answers. Please show us the way, reveal everything)

He scattered the bones..

Mpande: Nawu uMa naye uyakhala ucela itiyе,
nimenzele nje okuncane nithathe kumali yamalobola
(Your Mother is asking for you to do an ancestral
ceremony, from the lobola money)

He moved the stick..

Mpande: Ngoba amadlozi wakho aqinile akubo
Mama, khabo Baba babavalele ngaphandle zange
benze kahle (Your strongest ancestors are from your
Mother's side, they blocking your ancestors from
your Father's side to come to you because they
didn't do things the right way)

I nodded..

Mpande: Ya kuneskolodo kubo Baba (There's a debt

that your Father's family has to pay)

Me: Ngiyezwa (I hear)

Mpande: Kanti nalo mbhem uzwana naye
bamphandlile, anisaboni ngeso linye (Your husband
has been blinded, you no longer see eye to eye)

Me: That's true

Mpande: Ya maan wulo Dade lo (It's this lady)

He hit the bone..

Mpande: Uyinkinga lo Dade ebenengane naye,
uthathe iPanty ne bra wayozisebenza (She's a
problem. She stole your underwear and bra and went
to do something sinister with them)

Enda and I looked at each other..

Mpande: Use duze kakhulu, ufuna ukukususa azongena. Ukwenzele nokuthi kube nzima ukuthola abantwana. Izintlungu nesilumo kusinye sakho (She's very close, she wants to do away with you. She even made you not to conceive, you have pains and very painful period pains)

Me: Ohh my God

Mpande: Bengizothi simshaye ngempindisela mara uthole untanga wakhe (I was going to say let's return it back but it seems someone is already busy with her)

Enda: Thokoza how do we reverse this? What was done to Irene?

Mpande: Akuhluphi, uzoyogeza emanzini ahambayo. Sok'lahla, sikubuyise ungena kungcola (It's not a process, you'll go for a cleansing, to remove what was done so you can be clean again)

Enda: How much?

Mpande: R750, ugcoke impahla zakho zakudala ube nezinye (Wear your old clothes and come with clean ones)

Enda: Can we do it this Monday?

Mpande: Yebo, ekseni uma izulu lizovula (Yes, in the morning only when the weather allows)

He got up..

Mpande: Ngizokunika into yokugeza, ngikufake intambo ebozu ukuthi bangakutholi njengoba uyogeza ngomvulo (I'll give you something to bath with then put a red string around your waist for protection)

My heart was torn, I did nothing to Futhi. I am so hurt that she would resort to this just because of a Man? I didn't steal Vukani from her. He came to me and they had already broken up by then. So all this was not because of an STI but the fact that she did something to my underwear that she actually stole??

VUKANI

I stopped at the bottle store and bumped into and old classmate.. Ntando..

Ntando: Ehh Vuks

Me: Will

He chuckled..

Me: Wuwe lo muntu? (It's you)

Ntando: Yimi lomuntu (It's me)

Me: Ehh

Ntando: The last time I heard, you were arrested

Me: Yaah I was released

Ntando: Aii No, that's good

Me: What are you doing here? The last time I heard you were living in the bond houses, have a good job?

Ntando: My Mother is sick came to check up on her

Me: Hade Joh (I'm sorry)

Ntando: And to check why the beautiful lady that works here stood me up

Me: Huh?

Ntando: Irene I believe?

Me: What? You two are dating?

Ntando: Actually friends but I really like her

Me: You do?

Ntando: Yeah

Me: Ntando you single?

Ntando: Yes have been for 3 months, she cheated and fell pregnant by another guy and actually lied that the baby was mine. DNA tests proved her wrong

Me: I see.. So you don't have a baby?

Ntando: No.. Not yet

Me: I see

Ntando: Let me go, was good seeing you

Me: Likewise

IRENE

Enda: R200 consultation he's very affordable and R750 for the cleansing

I was awfully quiet in the car as we drove back. He had given me something to bath with for tonight and tomorrow. Then gave me a stick, a small stick to burn at 3am tomorrow and talk to my Mother. Tell her about the cleansing. To show that it's effective, I will either dream of her before the cleansing or after it. Need to let her know and who will be helping me..

Enda: At least you got help that's all that matters

Me: I hate Vukani with all in me

Enda: Irene.. Thokoza did say he was blinded

I wiped my tears..

Me: He wasn't given a love potion Enda, so he was in his right mind when he treated me like that. He gave her the power to do this, as long as she's still around.

Vukani and I we will never know peace, what if she ends up killing me? All for what? For Vukani's dick? She could have it and leave me alone!

Enda: Eish

VUKANI

Qhuma: I want to take you to this Man that I consult too, akuqinise

Me: Why?

Qhuma: So you can be protected and be strong and you won't easily get fed ama love potion or be bewitched. I need you level headed in this business, can't have your mind controlled by witchcraft

Me: Yeah sure

Qhuma: I'll make an appointment

Me: Qhuma

He looked at me..

Me: Do you know any kasi hitman?

Qhuma: Why?

Me: Just asking

Qhuma: Yaa I know a guy who knows a guy

Me: How much?

Qhuma: 6k

I nodded..

Qhuma: Why?

Me: No nothing

.

To be continued

IRENE

I don't think anyone would understand the pain of falling in the hands of witchcraft when you've done nothing wrong to anyone, unless you've been a victim. Why can't people use witchcraft to better their lives than to make the other Person's life miserable? I've done nothing to Futhi. I tried my best to respect her as Vukani's baby Mama. How she stumbled upon my underwear will remain a mystery. That means Vukani let her in our personal space, welcomed her in..

I was on a phone call with Ntando..I decided to tell him what's happening, I owed him that much after standing him up..

Ntando: That's heavy

Me: Women are out there trying to better themselves, she's out there bewitching people for a Man

Ntando: What did your ex say about this?

Me: He doesn't know and I don't really care what he says because I'm done with him, after this.. I have more reason to be done with him

Ntando: I understand.. I'm sorry about what's happened and I'm not judging. Your protection means more than anything right now

Me: Thank you.. Thank you for understanding on why I stood you up

Ntando: It was important

Me: I hope this won't change your impression about me

Ntando: It doesn't. Unfortunately Irene we live in a world where these things happen. I can't blame you for something you had no power over, I'm just saddened that you had to experience this. You seem like a very nice Person

Me: Thank you

Ntando: At least you know now and you can get help, that's all that matters

Me: True

Ntando: Get some rest, we'll talk again

Me: Okay bye

Ntando: Bye

FUTHI

They had delivered my furniture, Nqo was here helping me put the bedding..

Nqo: Look on the bright side, you still have a home. Somewhere to sleep

Me: That's true

Nqo: Yeap.. Concentrate on that positivity

Me: I appreciate your support, it's difficult getting friends who are true these days

Nqo: I appreciate having you too, I don't usually trust people that easily and you are one to be trusted

Me: Thank you

Nqo: Let's finish up setting your room

IRENE

Enda: How are you feeling now?

Me: A bit better knowing what's happening to me

Enda: That's all that matters

Me: Enda I am grateful for everything you doing, you don't even have to pay the R750

Enda: I want you to get help, I want you to regain your life back. I hate people who bring other people down for nothing! You don't deserve this

Me: Thank you

We heard a knock at the door..

Enda: I'll get it

She went to open..

Enda: You gotta be kidding me! What are you doing here?

Vukani: I'm here to talk to my wife

Enda: She doesn't wanna talk to you!

Me: Enda it's okay.. We have to talk at some point

She let her in..

Enda: I'll be in my bedroom if you need me

Me: Thank you

She walked away..

Vukani: How are you doing?

I looked at him..

Vukani: I know I messed up, I know I've hurt you. I

don't know why I treated you like that, don't know why I said those things to you. Irene I love you, more than you know and it kills me knowing that I did that. I'm that guy who did that, I don't even know where to start to fix this

Me: Futhi stole my underwear to work on it, you were under her spell

I waited for him to defend her..

Vukani: I'm not surprised.. It does sound like her

I didn't expect that response..

Me: She almost ruined my life Vukani!

He sighed and wiped his face with his hands.

Vukani: I'm going to kill her. I swear I'm going to kill her

Me: She will stop at nothing to see me dead and you will help her

Vukani: That's not fair, Irene I didn't even know she was doing this.. I didn't send her to do this

Me: You gave her the power to do it! To ruin us I respected her as the Mother of your child and I expected you to protect me from her, to be on my side!

Vukani: I was a fool I admit, spell or not. I fucked up! I'm sorry.. Now we know what she's doing, now we know and I won't be fooled again.. I'm not going to let her do this again

Me: You slept with her, you.. You cheated

Vukani: I would do anything to make it up to you, to make this right.. To make us right, I don't wanna lose you. I don't wanna lose what we have

Me: It's too late for that

Vukani: Irene

Me: I don't wanna see you again, I hate you! I regret the day I ever met you!

Vukani: I know you don't mean that

Me: I mean every word! I want you out of my life, I want you gone

Vukani: Irene please

Me: Get out.. Go to Futhi! Leave me alone

Vukani: I am not giving up on you, I'm not giving up on us

Me: Enda!

Vukani: Fine.. I'm leaving

FUTHI

Nqo: It's time for me to go

Me: I'll drive you home

Nqo: No it's okay.. I'll catch a cab

Me: Are you sure?

Nqo: Yes

Me: Thank you for helping me sort my mess out, wouldn't have sorted out this room by myself

Nqo: That's what friends are for

Me: I'll see you tomorrow

Nqo: Tomorrow it is

We shared a hug..

Nqo: Call me when you not feeling okay

Me: I will.. Thank you

Nqo: I'll call you when I get home

Me: Okay

VUKANI

I can't lose Irene, I can't lose the love of my life. What she said, totally made sense. I started hating her and being annoyed with her out of the blue..

I got home and talked to my Mother. I told her everything..

Ma: Hai Vukani.. I know Futhi is crazy, but is she this crazy? Are you sure about this?

Me: Yes

Ma: Of course you are, with a Mother like her I wouldn't put this pass her

Me: How did I get myself into this, how did I end up being that guy with a crazy crazy baby mama

Ma: Nihamba nijola Vukani (You go around dating)

Me: I'm already feeling like a fool Ma

Ma: Did you talk to Irene?

Me: She doesn't want anything to do with me

Ma: She's still angry and hurt, give her time

Me: I'm afraid giving her time might lead her to another Man's arms

Ma: I believe she loves you, you don't easily move on

from someone you love.. Give her time

FUTHI

I closed the door so I could rest a little. Emotions were running high, and I was feeling down. Thinking about everything that's going down in my life..

I went to bed and laid down, I closed my eyes and waited for sleep to come..

Halfway through, when I was about to fall asleep I felt a familiar voice talking and the sound of a toy car moving..

"Vrum.. Vrum.. Vruuum"

I got up and sat up straight. I looked around and saw

Mpilo's toy car moving on the floor.

"Vrum.. Vrum.. Vruuum"

Me: Mpilo??

The car stopped..

It started moving again, got me scared..

Me: Mpilo? Is that you body?

"Vruuum.."

I got up from the bed and moved to where the car was moving, when I tried to touch it. It was thrown against the wall. Couch got turned updown, TV falling to the floor..

I ran out of the room to the house..

.

To be continued

73

FUTHI

My Mom made me some water mixed with sugar, I drank..

Ma: Futhi maybe you should go for counseling

Me: I was doing well Ma, I don't know what's happening

Ma: I hear that Parents experience trauma after they lost their child. I think you should go for counseling

Me: I don't have money to pay anymore

Ma: Don't they offer them for free at the Public hospital?

Me: I'll check

IRENE

I helped Enda prepare dinner..

Enda: Did Ntando understand?

Me: He did

Enda: Do you like him? Like him to date him?

Me: At first I thought that I did, thought of dating him just because I was feeling some type of way. Maybe revenge Vukani, but now I'll let it be. Let him be..

Enda: Doing that might hurt you along the way, you will date Ntando to hurt Vukani but find yourself being hurt at the end when you catch feelings. I think don't use him, and if you can't remain friends with him then let him go

Me: Yeah you are right

Enda: Taste this for me

Me: Okay

FUTHI

I went back to the room. I sat on the bed and looked at the toy car. My heart started beating fast, was what I saw real or it was just my imagination..

Vukani walked in, I stood up..

Me: Vukani

Vukani: Kahle kahle what's wrong with you?

Me: Sorry?

Vukani: What the hell is wrong with you?

Me: I don't understand what you talking about

Vukani: You stole Irene's underwear wayoyisebenza?

I swallowed..

Me: What? That's not right

Vukani: Don't tell me that's not right, you were trying to ruin us!

Me: I may be a lot of things but I'd never use witchcraft to get a man, what's special about you Vukani that I would use witchcraft on you? If so, I would've started with Bone!

Vukani: Yeeey maan Voetsek! Voetsek wena maan! You think in my right mind I would sleep with you? Love you again? After everything that you've put me through? Evil as you are? I'd never do that to myself

Me: Vukani stop!

Vukani: You stop! From hereon I never wanna see you again. Don't call me, don't even text me! There's nothing connecting you and I anymore, and stay away from my wife.. If you don't, you will be sorry and that is a promise

He spat on me and then walked away..

IRENE

Qhuma: Irene how are you feeling?

Me: I'm feeling okay

Qhuma: When are you going back?

Me: On Monday

Qhuma: Okay that means I'll make an appointment later on Monday for Vukani

Me: Why?

Qhuma: Ayoqiniswa, so that next time if any woman tries to bewitch him it work

Me: Good for him

Qhuma: You love him Irene..

Me: Still loving him doesn't mean I should take him back

Qhuma: This time it won't it'll be different, witchcraft won't play a role

Me: Qhuma I don't know, what if Futhi killed me?
What if she used witchcraft to seriously hurt me?

Qhuma: But she didn't.. Look Enda and I we've been through the most and if she didn't forgive, we wouldn't be here

Me: He cheated.. He slept with him

Qhuma: Unwillingly so, unfortunately every Man will cheat once, twice or repeatedly. Imagine if every woman left a cheating boyfriend or husband, marriages wouldn't exist today.. Vukani loves you and we all deserve a second chance. He does too, if he messes up this time then you can leave him

Me: I don't know Qhuma

Qhuma: Just think about it

I nodded..

VUKANI

I think the way to Irene's heart again, would be with her Grandmother. I went to see her.

I see she was doing some renovations..

Grams: Vukani

Me: Gogo.. How are you?

She hugged me..

Grams: I'm good and you?

Me: I'm well

Grams: It's good to see you

Me: It's good to see you too, I see you doing some renovations

Grams: Yes I am

Me: How are they coming along?

Grams: Pretty well

Me: It looks like it's going to be beautiful when it's done

Grams: Yes, I'll have to budget my Sassa money to fix some of the things

Me: You don't have too, I'll pay for all the remaining

money

Grams: You don't have too

Me: It's okay.. I want too

Grams: Thank you so much my Son

Me: You welcome

Grams: I feel like you here for some other reason

Me: That's true

Grams: Is everything okay? Is Irene okay?

Me: She's fine

Grams: I'm glad to hear that

Me: But we not fine

Grams: What's wrong?

Me: My Baby Mama, she.. She used witchcraft to hurt Irene and I

Grams: Ini?

Me: I acted out and Irene is threatening to leave me

Grams: But you are saying that witchcraft was

involved

Me: Yes

Grams: So Irene should come around

Me: She's moved out, living with her friend

Grams: She never told me

Me: Probably didn't wanna worry you

Grams: I'll talk to her

Me: Thank you

FUTHI

I tried to sleep but I couldn't, I kept on opening my eyes every now and then..

I called Nqo..

Nqo: Hello

Me: Hi

Nqo: How are you?

Me: I'm good and you?

Nqo: I'm good too

Me: I am not good

Nqo: What is wrong?

Me: Vukani found out that I bewitched Irene

Nqo: What? How?

Me: I think she consulted

Nqo: That's the only thing that makes sense, since she consulted that means she will get help.. Do you want to up your stake?

Me: No Nqo.. I'm tired, I don't wanna do this anymore

Nqo: I understand.. I'm sorry

Me: It's okay.. I've brought this on myself

Nqo: Well if you want help, don't be scared to ask

Me: Thank you friend

Nqo: Bye

Me: Bye

IRENE

I was on the phone with Ntando..

Ntando: How are you feeling now?

Me: I'm feeling better

Ntando: I'm sorry about what happened

Me: It's okay.. Ntando can we talk?

Ntando: Yes

Me: I just wanted to say that.. I appreciate you and the friendship we have and I would like it to stay that way, friends

Ntando: Fine by Me.. I don't wanna push you nor force you to anything

Me: Thank you

Ntando: Can we go out for breakfast tomorrow morning? As friends?

Me: I'd like that

.

To be continued

IRENE

My Grandmother called me and asked me to come over so we could talk, apparently Vukani went to her to talk to her. I should've known, that's a very weak move from him..

Grams: I'm very disappointed in you Irene, this is not how things are done. You can't just move out and move into a friends place. If you were having problems, you could've came here

Me: I wanted to tell you Gogo, I wanted to talk to you about it but you didn't wanna listen. All you kept on doing was talk about renovating the house, kept on telling me that he's a good guy and that marriage is not easy

Grams: If I heard correctly, and please correct me if I'm wrong. His Baby Mama is the one who did this, Vukani stands without fault

Me: He slept with her!

Grams: She bewitched him Irene

Me: This is why I didn't wanna talk to you about this because you don't wanna see reason

Grams: If you were in his shoes Irene, what would you do? If your ex introduced witchcraft into you and Vukani? I'm sure you'd expect him to forgive you

Me: I wouldn't expect him to forgive me if he doesn't want too, not when I've treated him bad

Grams: So you going to leave every man if this happens? Girls are always toxic Irene. Exes are worse, you leave him and then she's going to win. You are a praying girl, such situations you pray. You seek help if the need be, you don't just up and leave. If that's your reasoning in marriage, then I think you shouldn't get married. Uzozihlalela la nami

There was no point in making her see reason

Grams: Tell you what, come back home. Don't be going around living like you homeless, don't do anything rash. Just come home and think about this situation, if after 3 months you still feel the same way then we will call a meeting and you two can part the right way

Me: If I come back, I don't want you to keep on bringing this up

Grams: I won't

Me: Thank you, I'll come back next week. On Monday I'm going for a cleansing, I'll come back then

Grams: I'll hear from you then

FUTHI

I was woken up by my whole body itching.

I scratched myself, it's like there were red ants in my bed. I got out of bed and checked my sheets, I saw nothing unusual..

This was weird, maybe I need to wash them tomorrow..

I took my toilet bag and my towel to go and bath in the house..

VUKANI

Qhuma: Things seem to be getting Personal between You and Guzik, dinner invite

Me: He seems to be trusting me

Qhuma: That's good.. When you on the inside we can see how his business runs then steal his merchandise

Me: Are you sure about this?

Qhuma: Very sure

Me: How is the other stack going

Qhuma: Not so bad

Me: That's good

Qhuma: Irene is still being difficult?

Me: I don't wanna show up at Guzik's house alone,
be a 3rd wheel

Qhuma: Ask Irene

Me: She won't agree

Qhuma: Try

Me: I sure will

Nqobile walked in..

Me: What is she doing here?

Qhuma: Who?

Me: Futhi's friend, she went to my Son's grave

Qhuma: That's unusual

Me: Very

She came to us and greeted, Qhuma greeted her back..

Nqo: Vukani I'm truly sorry about what happened

Me: I don't care Nqo

Nqo: Ohw

Me: Excuse me

I got up and walked away..

FUTHI

My body was red and had rash from all the scratching. Like an allergy reaction..

This was strange, the itching had stopped for now. I walked out..

Ma: I made something for you to eat

Me: Thank you

Ma: Futhi.. Ngathi unesinyama (It looks like you have bad luck)

Me: You think?

Ma: Someone's life doesn't just crumble down like this

Me: I don't think so Ma

Ma: I think so, you need help

Me: We'll see, I'll call Nqobile

Ma: Do that

IRENE

I was walking back to Enda's place when I saw Vukani's car approaching. I stopped and exhaled. He stopped next to me..

Vukani: Please get in

Me: I can walk

Vukani: I know you can walk

I opened the door and got in, I closed it..

Me: You had to go and talk to my Grandmother?

Vukani: I had to talk to an elder

Me: And you thought she was going to put a few pointers for you?

Vukani: Anyway, I have been invited for dinner tomorrow night.. A business associate, it'll be at his house with his wife

Me: And that's my business because?

He chuckled and shook his head..

Vukani: I know shit is messed up but can we try to keep the respect?

Me: I still don't understand what it has to do with me

Vukani: I need a plus 1

Me: Futhi is not available?

Vukani: Agh Maan Irene! Yaa I flopped, Yaa I did fuck her but am I with her? No I'm not I still left that situation. I am asking you because you are my wife, now you've made it clear you don't want me anymore it's okay but I'm asking can you please accompany me tomorrow night? It's just going to be for a few hours, one night and that's it. I won't bother you again

I sat there and thought for a while..

Vukani: Thank you.. 18:00 I'll pick you up

FUTHI

After eating dinner, I went back to the room. I opened and walked in, on the bed sat a box of pizza. Same pizza that I bought Mpilo..

The mushrooms were just there sticking out, sitting on the pizza..

I shook my head..

Me: No.. No.. No

I turned back and walked out, I made my way inside the house..

Me: Ma!!

Ma: Yini? (what)

Me: Come and see

Ma: See what

Me: Please come

I held her hand and we walked out to my room, we got inside..

Me: There

Ma: There what?

The pizza was not on the bed anymore..

Ma: Yini Futhi?

Me: It was there

Ma: What are you talking about?

Me: The pizza box, it was on the bed

Ma: There's nothing on the bed Futhi

Me: I swear it was there

Ma: Hai cha, usuyahlanya manje (You are losing it now)

IRENE

Me: Thank you

Vukani: Do you need money? For an outfit?

Me: No.. I'm fine, I'll see you at 18:00

Vukani: Okay sharp and thank you

I got out of the car and closed the door..

FUTHI

Me: Can I sleep in the house?

Ma: No

Me: Ma

Ma: Futhi I'm already being nice enough by giving you this room, don't bother me any further

Me: Ma please

Ma: You are not coming inside my house Futhi forget it, and stop bothering me I'm going to lock the door!

IRENE

Enda: And she's back

Me: Yeap

Enda: How did it go?

Me: I'm going to be moving back home next week

Enda: That's good, shows your relationship with your Grandmother is going well

Me: Yeah.. Sort of

Enda: What's wrong?

Me: Vukani asked me to accompany him somewhere tomorrow night

Enda: And?

Me: I said yes, well not in so many ways

Enda: Are you comfortable with that?

Me: I already agreed to it

Enda: Whatever you going to decide I'm going to support you. I'm in no position to judge, hell dare I went back to the same man multiple times so I'm not an expert

Me: We will see

.

To be continued

75

NTANDO SHEZI

I knocked at his office..

Captain: Come in

I walked in..

Cap: Leiutenant

Me: Working through the night?

Cap: Yes.. Please sit down

I sat down...

Cap: How is it going? How is your cover going?

Me: It's going good so far, only a matter of time until someone blows my cover

Cap: You said it yourself that where you come from

they don't know what you do, as far as they concerned they think you working at Rand water

I chuckled...

I moved out of the hood right when I passed grade 10 to come live with my Father here in Johannesburg. I did my grade 11 and 12, then joined the police academy. I have two Facebook accounts, one that I use constantly and one that is a diversion. No one at the hood actually knows what I do since I moved away, my Mother being someone who is very private and health impaired she stays indoors most of the time. No friends, no nothing. Just her and my Grandmother so they weren't people who went around telling other people about our business. We are a family who doesn't do that, my Grandmother stands on "You will never know who you telling your business too"...

We are set to nailing the biggest thug ever known, Guzik and we have spotted him with Vukani a lot.

Either he works for him, in business with him or Vukani is doing his thing and Guzik is his dealer. I was given the assignment, I hope I don't ruin it. It'll be the biggest break of my career..

Me: I'm going home, I'll see you on Monday. Irene and I we going out for breakfast tomorrow morning

I got up from the chair..

Cap: Leiutenant

Me: Sir

Cap: Don't forget this is an assignment, don't catch feelings

Me: Yes Sir

IRENE

The next morning I woke up and prepared myself, Ntando said he will be here at 9am..

Enda: Nervous?

Me: Not entirely

Enda: What does he do?

Me: He works at Randwater, so his profile says and he says

I took out my phone and showed her..

Enda: 80 friends, not a Person who is big on a Facebook crowd

Me: Not at all

Enda: He's cute

Me: Very.. How do I look?

Enda: You look beautiful

Me: Thank you

FUTHI

I heard a knock at the door.. I tried to ignore, but the Person kept on knocking..

Nqo: Futhi

Me: I'm coming

I got out of bed and went to open..

Nqo: Hey

Me: Hey

She walked in...

Nqo: Very unusual for you to sleep until this late

Me: I hardly got any sleep

Nqo: What's wrong?

I went and sat on the bed..

Me: Mpilo

Nqo: Wait.. My phone is vibrating

She got it out...

Nqo: Agh my stupid boyfriend, please go on.. I'm sorry

Me: Mpilo is haunting me

Nqo: Are you sure you not just imagining things?

Me: Nqo what did I do? I killed my own Son

Nqo: You didn't kill Mpilo

Me: I fed him the mushrooms just to get the Man, I killed him

Nqo: Futhi

Me: I didn't even get the man at the end

Nqo: Also bewitching Irene still didn't help

Me: It didn't help at all, she's also getting help

Nqo: Hai.. Let me help you tidy up

VUKANI

I was with my Nephew, he's growing so big. Such a healthy baby boy..

Thando: Hold him like this, support his head

Me: Okay

Thando: Vukani thank you for helping out, I don't know what I would've done. Being a single Mother

Me: I'm not saying go and get another one

Thando: I know, next year I'm going back to school

Me: That's the spirit

Thando: I miss Irene, she helped for this little guy to come

Me: I miss her too

Thando: I hate Futhi, with all in me

Me: Join the team

My Mom walked out of her bedroom..

Zuxie: I'm off to church

Me: Enjoy

Zuxie: Don't forget to defrost the meat, I'll cook when I come back

Me: I'll cook

She looked at Thando..

Zuxie: Okay then.. See you guys when I get back

Thando: Bye

Zuxie: let me say goodbye to my little munchkin

IRENE

Ntando texted me that he was parked outside..

I took my bag and walked out..

When I walked out of the gate, I saw Futhi and some girl standing outside at the gate.

They looked at me. I made my way to his car and got in..

Ntando: Hey

Me: Hi

Ntando: You look beautiful, as always

Me: Thank you

Ntando: Shall we?

Me: Yes please

He started the car..

FUTHI

The car took off, Nqo and I looked at each other shocked..

Me: Wooooow.. Miss goody two shoes?

Nqo: Who was that

Me: Vukani's wife

She hit me on my shoulder..

Nqo: You lie!

We walked to go buy vetkoeks..

Me: Quite girls are hoes

Nqo: I am surprised

Me: Me too

We continued walking...

VUKANI

Me: You don't have to help you know

Thando: Please.. The baby is sleeping so why not

My phone beeped..

I went to check, it was a whatsapp notification. I checked, Futhi had sent me a photo of Irene getting into some car. I looked at it for a while. It was taken from afar but I know my wife, it was her. I blocked Futhi from whatsapp..

Thando: Are you okay?

Me: I'm fine

IRENE

Ntando: So tell me, how is such a beautiful woman single?

Me: Let's just say life

Ntando: Are you serious? You really don't have anyone that you seeing?

Me: It's complicated

Ntando: Well then I won't push

Me: Thank you

.

To be continued

VUKANI

This thing with Irene stung. Reminded me of my situation with Futhi, when she left me from my best friend. I know I've hurt her, but at the same time that was a quick move. We didn't call it quits, nothing of that nature. That was quick of her, now I'm wondering if this affair has been going on for a while now or what...

Qhuma: Here

Me: Ta

Qhuma: Are you sure about this?

Me: I'm desperate, if you were in my shoes what would you do?

Qhuma: I understand, just be careful and make sure it doesn't come back to bite you in the ass

Me: I will thank you

Qhuma: You slide through both the pills

Me: They'll take time to melt, I'll crush them

Qhuma: Good idea

Me: Thank you again

I'm planning on drugging Irene, rape her and hopefully get her pregnant..

IRENE

Me: This is beautiful, I needed the fresh air

Ntando: You welcome, actually I also needed the fresh air. Work is hectic

Me: I can imagine.. Wish I could get a job soon

Ntando: You will

(Silence)

Ntando: I noticed that on your Facebook pictures, there's a Picture of you and Vukani

I looked at him..

Me: You know Vukani?

Ntando: We went to school together, Grade 8 classmates

Me: Ohw I see

Ntando: Thought you weren't seeing anyone

Me: That's why I said it's complicated

Ntando: Well we have a few hours

Me: I already told you about the witchcraft story, he also slept with her

Ntando: Ohw that's his Baby Mama, Futhi?

Me: Yeap

Ntando: Wow.. She and Vukani dated since from high school, Yes she was a bit forward but this.. This evil

Me: Sometimes you think you know someone but you don't, People can surprise you

Ntando: Apparently... How do you feel dating an ex con?

Me: I feel okay.. Why?

Ntando: Don't get me wrong, just that most ex cons don't change

Me: Vukani has changed

Ntando: Must be hard finding a job

Me: You seem very interested in him

Ntando: He's a competition, I need to know what I'm up against

Me: Ohw well.. Not for long

Ntando: There's hope there

NQOBILE

Having to pretend to be Futhi's friend was a chore, now that I have this recording I don't have too.. I posted it on Facebook and Twitter, put it as my whatsapp status and blocked her from viewing my status...

VUKANI

I called Irene to find out if she's still on for later tonight, she didn't pick up. She still must be with him..

Thando: You okay?

Me: Yeah I'm good

Thando: I wanna eat and rest

We were done cooking..

Me: But the little guy is not troublesome

Thando: At night he is

Me: That's sad

Thando: Have you spoken to Irene?

Me: We going out tonight

Thando: That sounds promising

Me: It does, I hope we work through our problems tonight

Thando: Me too

ENDA

I saw one of my friends on Facebook, she had shared a whatsapp VN from a Nqobile. The caption is what got me:

"Some women are toxic, people need to be careful out there. This is a close friend confessing this, her name is Futhi"

I listened through and almost dropped my cellphone to the floor..

Me: Ohhhhhh Goodness!!

Qhuma: What's wrong?

Me: listen to this

I made him listen..

Qhuma: Wait.. Futhi? Futhi?

Me: Yes

Qhuma: Shiiit! Vukani can't hear this, he's going to

lose it

Me: It's on social media how does one hide something on social media?

Qhuma: This is going to set him 10 steps back

I mentioned Irene on the comment section..

FUTHI

I went on Facebook and saw Nqobile posted something, she even tagged me. Already she was sitting on 160 comments, 50 shares and 500 likes..

I listened through, and it was a VN of me talking. So she recommended me when I confided in her.. My ears started ringing, throat went dry and my heart sank to my knees..

How can Nqobile betray me like this? I've trusted her with my secrets. My deep dark secrets..

.

To be continued

IRENE

That Vn that Enda made me listen, broke me. The part of Futhi saying that she bewitched me to get Vukani, doesn't set me off. I've heard already, but her confessing to killing her Son by making him eat something that he's allergic too for the sake of getting the Man, that was repulsive. Disheartening and shocking. I can only Imagine how Vukani feels about this, He loved his Son and hearing this. It's going to shatter him..

How do you as a Mother do that? Ntando said she can get arrested for premeditated murder. Negligence too that led to her Son dying. If a case could be opened for her..

I wish it could, this is evil. I'd never put any Man

above my own flesh and blood..

The day went by until later on when I prepared myself for the date I have with Vukani. I'm surprised he hasn't canceled after the realization of what Futhi did..

I heard a knock at the door, I walked out of the guest room and went to open. He stood there all dressed up in formal wear. He looked handsome..

Vukani: Hey

Me: Hey

Vukani: Are you ready to go?

Me: Uhm yes.. Let me get my bag.. I thought you would cancel

Vukani: Why?

I looked at him, It seems like he hasn't heard or made known about the VN..

Me: It's nothing, let me fetch my bag

NQOBILE

I looked at my Aunt as she dug up Irene's underwear and bra..

Aunt: Basa Umlilo (Start the fire)

I looked around, not a lot of people were passing..

Me: Okay

We are reversing what Futhi did to Irene by burning the underwear and bra. She has been

Calling, texting. I haven't responded to any of her texts..

FUTHI

I wiped my tears, my pictures were being shared around. People were saying the most awful things. My heart was broken, how can Nqo do this to me??

My phone vibrated, it was a text from Bone which read:

"This is only the beginning"

I deleted and blocked his number..

I wiped my tears again when My Mother stormed in.. She looked at me..

Ma: Pack up izinto zakho and leave my yard

I looked at her..

Me: Ma

Ma: Ngifuna uphume uphele la (I want you out of here)

Me: You can't be serious

Ma: I am very Serious Futhi, Yes I'm not the best Person in the world. I'm not the best Parent but this.. I'd never kill my own child, if you can kill your own Son for that useless ex con that means you can kill me too

Me: Ma ngiyacela, ngizoyaphi? (Ma please, where will I go)

Ma: I don't care but I want you out! If you can't leave on your own I'll drag you out

Me: Maa please

Ma: Hamba mthakathi (Leave you witch)

IRENE

I kept on looking at him as he was driving. Can only imagine what this is going to do to him, my heart broke just thinking about it..

He's going to die or at least want too..

If Futhi didn't want Mpilo, she could've just given him to his Father. Vukani Loved his Son more than life itself, Mpilo meant the world to him. He even struggled through to accept his death. He didn't even go to his funeral for heaven's sake!!!

I extended my hand to his and held it, he turned and looked at me and smiled..

He gently squeezed my hand..

Vukani: That's a nice gesture considering you have a boyfriend

Me: Huh?

Vukani: Saw you getting into his car this morning, is it Ntando?

I retracted my hand from his grip..

Me: He's just a friend

He chuckled..

Vukani: He's just a friend

Me: I haven't slept with him nor am I planning too, I'm also not dating him. I'm not a whore Vukani

He held my hand and kissed it..

Vukani: I know.. I'm sorry

Me: Where are we going?

Vukani: You'll see

FUTHI

I dragged my bag out to the car, I opened the boot and put it in. I walked and quickly got inside before someone spots me and says something..

My Aunt Pinky is the only option I have now..

This is a true nightmare, I'm living in a terrible nightmare.. It's not happening, this cannot be my life. I refuse..

IRENE

We drove in to this beautiful house in Pretoria North..

Me: Who lives here?

Vukani: A business associate

Me: What business does he do?

Vukani: It's called None of your business

Me: Mxm

He chuckled..

He Parked and then we got out..

He held my hand and we made our way to the door.
He rang the door bell..

He leaned over and whispered in my ear..

Vukani: Did I tell you that you look beautiful

Me: Thank you, you don't look bad yourself

FUTHI

I drove out to my Aunt's place. She lives in a 4 room house with her Daughter and Granddaughter, she lives in another hood..

She hugged me tight as I cried..

Me: It feels so unreal Aunty

Aunt: It's okay.. I understand, Phephisa

Me: My life is crashing down, I don't even know where to start to pick up the broken pieces

Aunt: It's okay.. We will figure something out

IRENE

We were welcomed in by this couple, they seemed

older..

Guzik: Vukani.. You made it

They exchanged a handshake..

Vukani: Thank you for having us Guzik

Guzik: Meet my wife, Evelyn

Vukani: Nice to meet you

Evelyn: You too

Vukani: This is my beautiful wife, Irene

Guzik took my hand and kissed it

Guzik: Lovely to meet you, he's very lucky

Me: Lovely to meet you too

Evelyn: This way please

We followed them to the living room..

Everything was set on the table, Vukani opened my

chair for me and I sat down..

Me: Thank you

He kissed me on my cheek and sat next to me..

FUTHI

Aunt: Here

Me: Thank you

I took the mug, she sat down..

Me: Mom wants nothing to do with me, she's very sure that I'm going to kill her

Aunt: She's still mad, give her time to calm down

Me: I don't think she will

Aunt: You can stay here until you find something

Me: Thank you Aunty

Aunt: You welcome

IRENE

It was a beautiful dinner, we all chit chatted as if like we've known each other for a long time. Guzik seems to be a wealthy Man, can't believe he's doing business with Vukani..

I don't think he does anything legally, but either way he seems like a very vigilant thug. One that won't be easily caught..

Me: The food is delicious Evelyn

Evelyn: I'll pass your gratitude to the Chef

Me: Ohw

We all laughed..

Evelyn: I can't cook to save my life

Vukani: Well Irene is a great cook

Evelyn: Lovely maybe one day you can help me find my way around the kitchen

Me: Maybe

Vukani held my hand..

.

To be continued

VUKANI

We had a beautiful time at Guzik's house. The dinner was delicious and the company was great. Irene went a bit harder on the wine, making us to pool over at the gas station so she could use the rest room..

We walked in and I noticed the Slush machines, I got two of them and went to pay. Then when I was done, I went to the car..

A slushy is an icy beverage, and I was starting to neglect my plan because there wasn't any way to achieve it until now..

I took out the pills, already had crushed them at home and mixed them in her drink with her straw..

This will be the only way that I'll be able to get her back..

Irene came back..

Irene: I'm sorry about that

Me: It's okay

Irene: We can

Me: Here I bought you a slushy

Irene: Ohw nice, it's been a while since I last had one
I looked at her as she drank..

FUTHI

Sim: I don't think this is a good idea

Simphiwe is my cousin, My Aunt's Daughter. She's a

year older than me..

Sim: Futhi has done terrible and evil things, I don't feel safe around her nor having her around my Daughter. She purposely killed her own Son for a man, what if she kills my child

Aunt: Kodwa Sim, ihaba (You exaggerating)

Sim: I'm not Ma.. I don't think having this girl around is good, she's very toxic. If she continues to stay, I'll take my Daughter and leave you'll have to choose

She stood up and went to her bedroom..

Aunt: It's okay I'll talk to her

VUKANI

I took the long way road home to make sure that we delay arriving in the hood before the drugs have taken effect. I looked at her as she yawned..

Irene: Weird.. I suddenly feel tired and very sleepy

Me: We almost there

Irene: Let me close my eyes for a few seconds

Me: I'll wake you up when we arrive

I kept on driving until we arrived at the hood, she was sinking in deeper and deeper into Lala Land..

I parked at the big gate. I turned to her..

Me: Irene?

She was gone..

I got out and went to get her out, she was a bit heavier than I gave her credit for. I put her over my shoulder and locked the car, then I walked in. I closed the gate and proceeded to my room. I unlocked and laid her down on the bed.. Then I locked the door..

NQOBILE

My phone rang, I answered without checking the caller ID..

Me: Hello

Futhi: Yaa Nqo

Me: Ohw Futhi

Futhi: How could you?

Me: Sorry how could I what?

Futhi: I trusted you, I trusted you with my life

Me: Biggest mistake ever, because I could never be friends with a murderer! You killed your own child what kind of a Mother does that? What kind of a woman uses Muthi to get a Man? A man that you don't even have

Futhi: I swear to God, make sure that you and I we don't cross paths because I will do you bad

Me: Ohw threats, how sweet

Futhi: I'm going to kill you

Me: Goodbye Futhi and please stop calling me, I'll block this number too

I hung up...

VUKANI

She wasn't completely out, she was moving a bit here and there. Having sex with a woman who is out was a bit difficult, Doing this with her whilst she's

not contributing, nor moaning was hard. Hence I took a sexual stimulant myself to give me a desired erection. I aroused myself more by caressing her body, rubbing myself against her coochie and after a few minutes I was rock hard then I slowly made my way in.. She moved a little, I pinned her hands against the bed and just went for it. She made a sound, but couldn't fight to be awake, after a while of trying she just gave in and I kept on...

FUTHI

I shared a bed with my Aunt, the next morning I woke up early. I couldn't even sleep, I was busy tossing and turning, not to mention how my body kept on itching..

I got out of bed and put on my gown, then I walked out of the bedroom. My Aunt is a very tidy Person, her house was clean and very tidy. I saw her sweeping outside, I walked out to go and check her..

Me: Mamncane

She stopped and looked at me..

Aunt: Futhi

Me: Unjani? (How are you)

Aunt: I'm well and you?

Me: I'm good.. Can I help you?

Aunt: No it's okay.. I'm almost done

Me: Are you sure?

Aunt: Yes.. You can make us breakfast

Me: Okay

She looked at me..

Aunt: What's wrong with your neck?

Me: Huh?

Aunt: Your neck it has rash

Me: I don't know, my body is itchy

Aunt: Hayi ikha intelezi (Get the aloe Vera plant)

Me: Okay

Aunt: Geza ngayo (Bath with it)

Me: Okay Aunty thank you

Aunt: You welcome

IRENE

I woke up the next morning and yawned.. I slowly opened my eyes, and realized that I was sleeping in Vukani's bedroom..

I freaked out and rose up from the pillow, I was naked. He was sitting on the dressing table drinking coffee, with his foot balancing on the small chair..

Vukani: Good morning

Me: What happened?

Vukani: Well we went to the dinner, you had their expensive wine. Got sloshed and horny we came back and got down to it

Me: What?

Vukani: You don't remember?

Me: Uhm.. No I don't remember anything

Vukani: That's strange, considering how horny you are and how wet you were. We got down to it, couldn't even keep your hands off me. You even tore a few of my buttons from my shirt

Me: I don't remember anything

Vukani: Irene come on, don't do this.. You seriously cannot be that drunk

I could feel the slight pain from my vagina..

Vukani: Futhi what's with the red string?

Me: Long story

I got out of bed, still naked..

Me: This is weird

He got up from the dressing table..

Vukani: If you don't remember, I can remind me how last night went

Me: I have to go

Vukani: I really thought we were going to talk things over, now that last night we had such an amazing time

I got my dress and started to dress up..

Me: I really have to go

FUTHI

My body was sore from the itchy rash, if it doesn't go away. I'll have to go to the clinic. It hurt more as I bathe with the Aloe Vera Plant.

Aunt: Are you okay?

Me: I'm okay Aunty thank you

Aunt: I'll make breakfast

Me: Don't worry Aunty, I'll make it

Aunt: Okay Sisi

IRENE

I walked in next door..

Enda: Where have you been? I was worried about you!

I leaned against the door..

Enda: We had an appointment remember? The cleansing?

Me: Can we still go?

Enda: Now I think it's late

Me: Please Enda

Enda: Okay fine.. Freshen up

Me: Thank you very much

.

To be continued

IRENE

When we arrived at the hood, I went to Vukani's house to see how the situation was.

Zuxie was stressed, we tried calling him. We tried texting but he never responded. Hours passed and all that we could do was pray that he didn't do anything stupid. I know he hurt me, I know he's not the best Person but I do still love him and that's the scary truth. Just because things aren't working out between us, doesn't mean I should wish him bad. I don't wish bad things on him and I'm dead ass upset at the level of how toxic his ex is. She's trying so hard to ruin his life, and it seems like she's winning only because Vukani is giving her the Power..

We heard a knock at the door, we all looked at each

other..

Me: I'll get it

I went to open the door, it was two cops. My heart sank..

Officer 1: Good day Mam'

Me: Good day

I looked at them, they were standing there as if like they were here to apprehend the most dangerous criminal. Bullet proof vests, their guns safely tucked in but their aura wasn't comfortable with me..

Officer 1: We looking for Vukani Ntuli

Me: In regards to what if I may ask?

Officer 2: Is he around?

Zuxie: Irene ubani? (Who is it)

Me: It's uhm.. They looking for Vukani

Zuxie came through..

Zuxie: Ohhhhhh my God, ohhhhhh Nkosi yami..
What's happening?

Officer: A case of assault was opened against him,
by Martha Tshabalala

Me: Huh?

Zuxie: Futhi's Mother.. Wait what do you mean a
case of assault?

Officer 1: Attacked the old woman and threatened
her with a firearm

Zuxie: That can't be true, My Son cannot do that to an elder that's not Vukani, that's not how I raised my Son

Officer 2: Is he here or not?

Me: He's not around..

Officer 1: When he comes back please let him know we looking for him, he should come down to the station and look for officer Mbewu

Me: We'll tell him

They walked away..

Zuxie: Vukani usenzani kodwa? (What is Vukani doing to us)

VUKANI

I stopped at Mpilo's grave, I glanced down at it and emotions started flooding in. I wasn't there to protect him, I wasn't there when he was in pain. Probably begging for me, how it must've hard for him. Was he in a lot of pain? Did he cry? Did he wonder why this was happening to him?

Me: Hi Champ

Just when I was starting to reconnect with him, death didn't take him, God didn't take him. His own Mother took his life, She played God. Birth him and killed him at the end...

I wiped my tears..

Me: I'm sorry.. All this is my fault. Maybe if I dated someone different at that time, maybe if I had a baby with someone different you would still be alive today. I wasn't there to protect you from your Grandmother, and I wasn't there to protect you from your own Mother. Mpilo I don't think you understand how broken I am, I have never been this proud to be a Father until I met you and now.. Now..

I cleared my throat..

Me: Now you gone, I don't even know how to deal with it.. I don't know how to get through the pain, my heart is bleeding. I'm breaking Boy.. I'm breaking (Crying)

FUTHI

My Aunt gave me a glass of water mixed with sugar, I was shaking..

Me: Mamncane I'm tired, I just wanna die

Aunt: Don't say that Sisi

Me: My Son is haunting me

Aunt: uMpilo.. I don't think he's resting in Peace,
maybe you should consult and see how you can help
him get peace

Me: I regret everything

Aunt: I know.. I know.. We'll get through it, Together

IRENE

Zuxie was distraught.. We had to make her lie down..

Thando: Our family is breaking apart again

Me: This is difficult

Thando: It was hard when Vukani was arrested,
almost drove my Mother to insanity. Now he's going

to get arrested again

She broke down..

Me: That family seems to have always had it for him

Thando: I wonder where he met Futhi and why didn't he meet you first, we wouldn't be going through this

I hugged her..

Me: It's okay.. We going to be okay

ENDA

Qhuma walked in..

Irene had texted me that cops are looking for

Vukani..

Me: And?

Qhuma: I can't find him

Me: I cannot believe his going to jail again

Qhuma: Vukani is smart, good for my businesses but he's weak. He's very weak emotionally when it comes to his ex and I can't have that. Imagine if I was that weak, my Ex wife would've long buried me

Me: This one is different Qhuma, his child died.
Killed by his own Mama

Qhuma: I know and I sympathize with him, only Irene can put him back together but she's also weak

Me: Are you thinking about yourself in this?

Qhuma: I'm thinking about my business, when it comes to my money I don't play

Me: Have some compassion Qhuma

Qhuma: I am having compassion if you were like Irene and left, we wouldn't be here. Vukani didn't cheat willingly, Men cheat once in a while at least he loves her that's all that matters. Is she going to leave every Man that cheats on her? Then she might as well just stop dating all together.. This is like high school they both immature!!

IRENE

I was holding Thando's baby, he's the only positivity

in this mess..

Vukani walked in, he's eyes were red and swollen. I stood up..

Thando: Are you okay?... We were worried about you

She went and hugged him..

Vukani: I'm okay

Thando: What happened? Futhi's Mother opened a case of assault against you

Vukani: Not surprised

Thando: The police were here.. Vukani you can't go to jail

Vukani: I won't go to jail.. Where is Mom?

Thando: Mom is sleeping

He looked at me..

Thando: Let me go put the baby to sleep

She took him from me and walked to the bedroom..

A moment of silence passed..

Vukani: I'm sorry you had to come here and deal with this

Me: It's okay, Zuxie and Thando are family to me

Vukani: Thank you

Me: Don't do it

He looked at me..

Me: Futhi is not worth it

Vukani: Who is? I've lost my Son, my wife what do I have Irene? I have no drive to keep me away from doing bad things.. I've lost my family

Me: Vukani

Vukani: I have nothing

He walked away..

Vukani: I'm going to the police station

QHUMA

I have so much plans for Vukani and I, business wise.
I hate that he's weak, he's very weak..

His call came through..

Me: Vuks wtf Mbhem?

Vukani: I know.. Look I have a case of assault
opened against me, I'm going to the police station

Me: This is fucked up

Vukani: There's an officer who has it in for me, so I need your help

Me: Yeah I'll be there

Vukani: Thank you

NTANDO SHEZI

I knocked at the door, then I heard "Come in"..

I opened the door and walked in..

It was empty at the kitchen..

Me: Hello?

Some woman showed up, she was limping..

Her: Who are you?

Me: I am Leiutenant Shezi

Her: Ohw

Me: I believe you opened a case of assault against Vukani?

Her: Yes.. I have already been at the police station, what do you want?

Me: We've been trying to nail him for a while, send him back to where he belongs

Her: It will do everyone a lot of good in this community

Me: That's why I'm here.. I need to talk to your Daughter

Her: Why?

Me: I believe she can give us more information about Vukani's shady dealings then we can nail him

Her: I'll give you her number

Me: Thank you

.

To be continued

VUKANI

This was messed up, though I've lost everything in my life but going to jail will only hurt those that I love. I don't wanna put my Mother through that again, I don't want my Sister going through that too.. Futhi keeps on attacking left right and center, I'm at my lowest now. I don't know what to do, this was the last straw. She didn't just stuck the knife deep inside, she turned it too and made it bleed more..

Mbewu: Vukani Ntuli

He opened the file..

Mbewu: Previous arrest, possession of illegal firearms.. Did 5 years

Me: That is correct

Mbewu: A case of assault opened against you

I kept quiet..

Mbewu: Anything you want to say?

Qhuma walked in...

Qhuma: Don't say anything

Mbewu: Excuse Me? Who are you?

Qhuma: May I have a word with you, in private..
Maybe outside

Mbewu: You can't just get in here and demand

Qhuma: Mbhem, trust me.. You wanna have a word with me

Mbewu: Okay

He got up and they walked out. I sat there and waited. 5min passed, 10min passed too before I knew it I was sitting there in silence for 20min when Mbewu walked in..

Mbewu: You free to go

I looked at him..

Mbewu: You are free

He closed the file..

Me: Won't I be requested to come again?

Mbewu: No.. At least not on this case

Me: I see

Mbewu: May I not see you again?

Me: You won't, I'll take care of it

I got up..

I bowed my head a little and then walked out

FUTHI

I recieved a strange call from a Leiutenant Shezi, I told him where we were and he made his way down here..

I let him in..

Shezi: Futhi?

Me: Yes.. Leiutenant Shezi?

Shezi: Please call me Ntando

Me: Ntando it is, would you like something to drink?

Ntando: No thank you.. I'm fine

Me: So on the phone you said that it was about Vukani?

Ntando: Yes

Me: What does it have to do with me?

Ntando: You've been with him for a while, and I believe you know a few things about him?

Me: I don't know what you mean, please be precise

Ntando: We are.. We are investigating him, we are very sure that he is linked to the first heist where he was arrested for the possession of the illegal firearms.. We believe he hit the post office too and could be involved in more criminal activities. Futhi he's a danger and is becoming the most wanted criminal. He is skilled, managed to not get himself in trouble thus far but is still dealing

Me: I don't know what you talking about, Vukani and I.. We haven't been, I mean we broke up a long time ago. I don't know much about him anymore

Ntando: Vukani assaulted your Mother, held her at gun point and threatened to kill her

Me: What? That's insane! That doesn't sound like him, yes he has a temper but..

Ntando: If you don't believe me, we can call your Mother

Me: It can't be, Vukani is not like that

Ntando: Vukani is a dangerous Man, he's a criminal.. A low life criminal if you wanna protect him then it's okay but I believe after that Voice Note, he's been looking for you. He is going to kill you. If you help me, We'll put him away and you'll be safe

I looked at him..

Ntando: It's all up to you

VUKANI

Me: So how did you manage to get me out?

Qhuma: Don't ask questions just follow through

Me: Thank you by the way

Qhuma: Make sure it doesn't happen again, Vukani you rolling with the big dog now. Guzik, I'm very sure he's keeping tabs on you that's how he operates remember? To see what kind of an associate you are, imagine if he hears of this.. It's embarrassing getting arrested for something so stupid

Me: I don't have time for politics nor a 3rd degree lecture Qhuma

Qhuma: Tomorrow morning we going to see that guy, mele uqiniswe.. This is not on!

IRENE

I was at the kitchen preparing to cook for everyone. I was cutting the meat into smaller portions..

Thando: Hey

I turned and looked at her..

Me: Hey.. Is baby boy sleeping?

Thando: Yes

Me: That's good

Thando: Need some help?

Me: No it's okay.. I can handle it

Thando: Is there no way that you and him can fix things?

Me: Thando some other things are harder to fix

Thando: I understand but.. It wasn't his fault, Futhi was behind everything

Me: Futhi didn't feed him any love potion, Vukani was sane when he said those things to me

Thando: Please Irene

Me: Thando this is very complicated

Thando: I understand.. I just wish you two can make up

Me: Yaa I don't think so

FUTHI

Me: What do you wanna know?

Ntando: What is he currently busy with now?

Me: Well he is working with a guy named Qhuma

He wrote down..

Me: They own a bottle store together but they also do side things

Ntando: What side things?

Me: I'm not too sure but whatever they do runs at the bottle store first

Ntando: That's not much information

Me: I'm sorry.. That's all I know, we never really got down to what he does in detail

Ntando: I see

Me: So will I be safe?

Ntando: You didn't provide me with much, honestly

you provided me with nothing!

Me: I don't know what he deals with honestly

Ntando: Thank you for your time

Me: You welcome

IRENE

Vukani walked in as I was in the middle of cooking..

Me: How did it go?

Vukani: She lied

Me: She lied?

Vukani: They interrogated me, found that she was lying

Me: That's strange, why would she waste her time cooking up false stories and wasting the Police's time? What is her end deal

Vukani: Irene, they've always had it for me

unfortunately

Me: To go to such great lengths?

Vukani: Yes

Me: I'm just glad that you okay, Thando and your Mom were worried

Vukani: They seemed not to be the only ones

Me: I was just preparing dinner, when I'm done I'll leave

Vukani: Thank you for your kindness

Me: Anytime

FUTHI

I called my Mother and asked her about what Ntando said..

Ma: Listen here Futhi.. Ever since you brought that Men into our lives? It has been problems after

problems. That useless low life dog, almost killed me because of you!

Me: Ma I am so sorry

Ma: Just die Futhi! Will you? This is not working out for me! You bringing me nothing but problems, you contribute nothing but problems!

Me: I'm sorry that I'm such a burden to you, that I am a curse and that I've brought you nothing but disgrace and shame

Ma: You don't know the half of it

Me: I'm truly sorry

Ma: Just leave me alone, don't ever call me! Deal with your curse alone.. Sies!!

IRENE

Zuxie was awake when I finished cooking.

I'm glad that Vukani is back and now everyone can relax..

Me: I have to go

Zuxie: You don't wanna join us for dinner?

Me: I have to go home, My Grandmother knows that I don't wanna get her worried

Zuxie: I Understand, Please come to visit

Me: I will I promise

.

To be continued

SIDE NOTE:

Nothing much Beloved. Mark did it again, been struggling this weekend to get the Admins but we ended up being sorted, hoping my parody account won't be blocked too as I've managed to get one

finally which I'll be posting through it until mine is unrestricted because the time frame between me and my Admins is not aligned. So it causes a lot of inconvenience with posting..

My apologies but I really don't understand what up against my accounts getting restricted

All inserts owed will be delivered with immediate effect

82

VUKANI

[3 WEEKS LATER]

Going into the drug business I thought it would be very difficult, but so far we were making good progress. I think it's good, better than doing heists. Heists are too dangerous, they get you caught. Cops are very much alert now, they on my ass..

Guzik: Another stash, bigger than the previous one that you ordered

Me: Thank you

Guzik: I must say, I'm very impressed by how your business is doing seeing it started not so long ago

Me: I'm very invested in it

Guzik: I'm sitting here thinking of stealing you
I chuckled..

Me: I am very settled in being independent

Guzik: Why don't you get your Baby Mama arrested?

I looked at him, I've spoken to him about it. We are
starting to become close..

Guzik: It's murder what she did, premeditated

Me: Actually never thought of it

Guzik: If it goes right, she can go to jail and then you
won't have to deal with her anymore

Me: That's actually a good idea

IRENE

I had an interview this morning, I was called in after I
had applied at some company. It's a printing
company they also sell office supplies, print things

just your usual..

It's doing very well and seems to be a busy. Owned by a White woman..

Lisa: I am very impressed by how you well spoken you are, and you have experience. One candidate that surpassed the others, and Irene we would really love to have you as part of our team

I smiled, Thank you.. Thank you very much.

Lisa: Can you start tomorrow?

Me: Yes please

Lisa: I'll give you the documents that you need to fill out, together with your banking details then

tomorrow you good to go. Working hours. 8:00am-18:00, but you have to be here at 7:30am

Me: I'll be here, Thank you Lisa

Lisa: You welcome.. I'll get you the documents

I was feeling strange, strangely sick for some reason. I can't put my finger on it..

FUTHI

I ended up going to see someone, to consult. See what was wrong, Mpilo is still haunting me and it's affecting me pretty bad..

I was told that Nqobile put something on his grave, she wasnt specific about the name but all signs led

to her..

I don't know what this girl wants from me, I don't know why she's doing this. Bringing my Son into this Mess, My dead Son who is meant to be resting in peace..

Aunt: Here

She gave me the R200..

Me: Mamncane

Aunt: It's all I have for now, you can buy yourself some toiletries the most important

Me: Thank you, I appreciate it. I know it's hard, living here and contributing nothing. I had hoped that by now I would've found a job, anything but my problems seem to be piling up

Aunt: The most important thing for now is doing what you were told to do, fix this situation with Mpilo and the baby you aborted

Me: Goats are expensive Aunty, very expensive if you don't have a job

Aunt: I know and it'll be okay

Me: I wish something to come along, a light at the end of the tunnel

Aunt: Things will be good

Me: She wanted my Baby Daddy, went to great lengths but still couldn't have him how messed up is that?

Aunt: It is messed up

Me: I'll have to hustle the money

Aunt: It'll be okay don't worry

IRENE

After filling up the paperwork I went to catch a taxi. Ntando and I we are no longer in communication, I've found something about him. He is a Leiutenant, and he was with me because he wanted information

about Vukani from me.. So low of him, so very low.

I was on the phone with Enda, as I sat at KFC. On their outside chairs..I seriously wasn't feeling well..

Enda: I'm so happy for you

Me: It's nothing much R4500, but it's something

Enda: Very true girl.. You see things seem to be making sense now

Me: They are making sense

Enda: How is it going between You and Vukani?

Me: We are still trying to reconnect, matter of fact..
Let me call him, I'm not feeling well

Enda: Still?

Me: Yeah still

Enda: Maybe you should go to the Dr hey

Me: I'm thinking so too

Enda: Okay girl we'll talk later

Me: Okay bye

I hung up and called Vukani..

Vukani: Gogo obuvu

I chuckled..

Me: Stop it

Vukani: Ugrand?

Me: Yes.. I got the job

Vukani: I told you that you were going to get it

Me: Yes you did

Vukani: I'm happy for you

Me: Are you busy?

Vukani: No actually I'm from the police station

Me: Why? What's wrong?

Vukani: Nothing.. I was just here to open a case against Futhi

Me: How did it go?

Vukani: Actually went better than expected

Me: I'm proud of you, for not taking matters into your

own hands and decided to get Mpilo justice in a good way

Vukani: Yaa.. I hate Futhi but Mpilo wouldn't want this, want me to deal with it that way

Me: I know.. I was calling you to fetch me, I'm not feeling well

Vukani: You still sick?

Me: Yes.. Thinking of seeing a Dr now

Vukani: Okay.. We'll pass by at the Dr

Me: Thank you, I'm at KFC

Vukani: I'll be there

QHUMA

Leiutenant Shezi stopped by not so long ago to, He had information that we were dealing illegal things. Fortunately he didn't have a search warrant which gave us time to hide our merchandise very well. When he came back, he found nothing..

We have to be very careful now, We don't need the police in our business..

Me: The money that we making from drugs is not the same as the money we make from heists

Tsonga: It's not at all bad though

Me: I don't wanna live on "Not all bad" I wanna make money, good money

Tsonga: It'll be dangerous doing heists now,
considering the fact that the Police are alert they will
trap us

Me: I know.. Vukani is also not making much
progress with Guzik, he can't get to the heart of his
business so we take over

Tsonga: These things need time

Me: I know

Tsonga: Patience

IRENE

He came to fetch me, Then drove me to the Dr.. He

asked a lot of questions, and all seemingly leading to pregnancy..

The last time I had sex, was with Vukani. It was when I was very drunk and couldn't remember much..

He ran the tests and I was pregnant..

Dr: Congratulations

Me: I'm pregnant?

Dr: Yes you are

Me: Out of everything, pregnancy was the least on my mind

Dr: Most pregnancies are unplanned, how do you

feel?

Me: Confused

Dr: If you thinking of aborting, please don't do the backdoor one. Come t-

Me: No.. I.. I don't want to abort

Dr: Then I'm happy to hear that

Me: Wow

FUTHI

We heard a knock at the door..

Me: I'll get it

I walked to open, It was the Police..

Cop 1: Good morning

Me: Morning

Cop1: How are you?

Me: I'm good

Cop1: We are looking for Ms Ntombifuthi Tshabalala

Me: Speaking

Cop1: Ntombifuthi Tshabalala, you are under arrest
for the murder of Mpilo

Me: What?

Cop1: You have the right to remain silent, an-

Me: Mamncane

My Aunt came through..

Aunt: What's wrong?

Me: They arresting me, for the murder of Mpilo

Aunt: Haibo!!

VUKANI

I walked out, he was standing by the car..

I walked up to him..

Me: Hey

Vukani: Hi.. How did it go?

Me: I have to tell you something

Vukani: Okay

Me: I'm.. I'm pregnant

His eyes widened..

Me: I'm pregnant

Vukani: Are you serious?

Me: Yes

He kept quiet..

Me: I think it was when we.. When we had sex that night and I couldn't remember anything, because I've never slept with Ntando. Never even dated him nor kissed him, you are the only Man th-

He held my hands..

Vukani: I know.. I have no doubts that the baby is mine, I know the baby is mine

I smiled..

Me: And I'm keeping the baby, can't replace Mpilo I know but you have been given another chance to be a Father. I've seen you with Mpilo, you might be a terrible Partner but you make a good father

Vukani: Really? A terrible Partner?

Me: You know what I mean!

He pulled me closer to him and hugged me..

Vukani: Now I did right by turning Futhi in, I promise she will never bother you again

.

To be continued

FUTHI

This was a mess, I was at the Police Station. They gave me all kinds of weird looks. My picture was all over social media so it's not difficult for anyone to spot me, the sly comments made. It was a terrible experience, a scary one too. I don't know what jail is like, I don't know what to expect but all I know is that I'm in this mess and I don't know how I'm going to get out of it..

I don't even need bail. I can't afford it, and my Aunt dead ass won't be able to afford it. There's no one who can come to my aid, The only Person who can is the one who got me here..

I don't even know how I'll be able to fix my life behind bars, this is an unbelievable mess..

IRENE

We got to his house and sat the family down. I opted that we should keep quiet, but he was excited. We only going to tell both families..

Zuxie: You two are back together?

I looked at Vukani..

Me: We are working on it

He looked at me..

Vukani: We are?

Me: Aren't we?

Vukani: I guess we are

Thando: So are you coming back?

Me: I am practically married so Yes

Zuxie: This is good news

Thando: Things are finally coming together

Me: There's something we wish to tell you guys

Zuxie: You pregnant?

Me: Yes we are Pregnant

Zuxie: Woow look at God, we lost Mpilo not so long ago and God is sending us redemption.. Prayers work, my prayers are finally heard thank you God!

Thando: This is beautiful.. This is amazing

Zuxie: We should cook dinner, invite Grams

Me: I think she will like that

Vukani: We'll fetch her later

Me: Yes

Thando: Please don't move out again

Me: If someone cleans his act, I won't

Vukani: My act is clean

Thando: Did you guys hear Futhi got arrested?

Me: Are you serious?

Thando: It's trending

Vukani: I had her arrested

Zuxie: That's a good way to have handled the situation

Thando: I agree

Vukani: I have to dash out for a while, I'll see you guys later

Me: Okay

Zuxie: I think we should go to the mall Irene, get some food

Vukani: I'll Drop you guys off

NQOBILE

Me: What do you mean ukuthi uqinisiwe?

Aunt: It means you can't bewitch him

Me: Hai Aunty ngeke

Aunt: Wee Nqobile, you have seen how this ended with your friend, do you want it to end like this for you too? Maybe it's time to focus on your life, do something better with your life

Me: Aunty do you know how difficult it is to get a Man these days?

Aunt: I know but a Man that is for you will come in due time, these things end bad and I don't want that happening to you

Me: Aunty

Aunt: I cannot help you anymore, I'm sorry.. You will be digging your own grave

IRENE

Vukani dropped us off at the mall, he withdrew money for us..

We will take a taxi back home..

Zuxie: What made you decide to work on things with him?

Me: I realized I didn't give him a second chance

Zuxie: Are you sure about this?

Me: I am.. When what happened it was influenced by Futhi, but this time around if he messes up then it'll be in his own account. Not influenced by Futhi

Zuxie: At the end witchcraft doesn't prevail, look at how ruined Futhi's life is. Rather let a man love you

out of his own will than influenced by witchcraft. If it doesn't work, it's okay.. You won't die

Me: That's very true

VUKANI

After dropping off the Women at the mall, I drove straight to the bottle store to see what's happening there..

Me: Muzi

Muzi: Sho Bhoza

Me: Who is Qhuma with? I saw his car

Muzi: Tsonga

Me: Okay

I made my way to the office.. The door was slightly

opened..

I heard them talking, I stopped..

Tsonga: I never thought we were ever going to get Vukani

Qhuma: Me too

Tsonga: No more betraying him right?

Qhuma: No.. There's no reason too anymore

Tsonga: He should never find out that I am the one who set him up for that first heist

Qhuma: He should never know that I am behind Irene getting ran over

Tsonga: We'll let him think that it's Bone

Qhuma: To a lengthy business partnership

Tsonga: To a lengthy business partnership

I turned back and walked out straight to my car..

84

VUKANI

I realized that this will be an unfortunate event for me, Muzi saw me. So before driving off, I decided to go back in again. Pretended I was on the phone. That I went out to answer a phone call..

Me: Okay.. No problem.. Yeah.. I love you too

I bowed my head a little to Muzi then made my way to the back office. I whistled so that they could know that someone was coming.

I knocked and looked at them...

Qhuma: The free Man enters

I have a temper and that's that, according to me. I'd put a bullet on their skulls right away but I had to play it safe. Qhuma made my assault case go away, he might make it resurface again. Now I have a baby on the way. Irene and I we are finally fixing things, there's a lot at stake to let my anger take over..

Me: Gentlemen

Tsonga: Let me go back to the Eatery

He stood up and walked out, hitting my shoulder a little on his way out. I sat down.

Qhuma: How is everything going?

Me: Everything is going good, Futhi got arrested

Qhuma: At least minus one problem

Me: I didn't get the time to thank you for getting me out of jail

Qhuma: We have each other's backs right?

I faked a smile..

Me: Always

IRENE

Me: Thando I think your baby pooped

Thando: Change him, we call it practice

Me: I'll cross that bridge when I get there

Zuxie: It sounds like I'll be the Grandmother stuck to change nappies

Me: Lol Grandmother duties

Enda knocked at the door..

Me: Hey

She made her way in..

Enda: Sanibonani (Greetings)

Thando came and took the baby from me..

Thando: Let me go change him

Me: Was checking up on you

Zuxie: Enda you should come with your husband for dinner, Irene speaks very highly of you. It's difficult to find a true friend these days

Enda: Thank you, I'm sure Qhuma will like that

Me: Do you need more help Ma?

Zuxie: No it's okay Dear

We walked out to the bedroom..

VUKANI

I checked the books..

Qhuma: Tsonga says we should stick to the drug business, it's not much but we can grow it from 6k a month each to maybe 12k

My total monthly income now is 10k a month, with the bottle store income combined. If we made good money, I walk away with 15k. Not too bad, it gets me

through..

Me: I think we should pull one more heist

Qhuma: The heat is too much, with this Ntando guy tailing us

Me: You have me remember?

Qhuma: Why the rush? If I didn't know better I'd say you eager to go back to jail

Me: Not at all.. Irene is..

I looked at him, can't tell him that she's pregnant. That would be putting her in danger.

Me: Irene got a job and I wanted to get her a car, nothing expensive. Just to get her through, ever since her accident. I no longer trust public transportation

Qhuma: I hear you, I'm glad you and Irene are making progress. We will do a heist, one last heist

My doing this heist, it's my way of setting them up.
My way of revenging..

IRENE

Enda: I can't believe his a Leiuutenant

Me: Found his other Facebook account where he has pictures wearing a uniform, confronted him

Enda: The search at the Bottle store, now it makes sense. He is after Vukani and he was using you to get to him

Me: Exactly.. He seemed like a nice guy but he was double crossing me

Enda: I'm glad that you and Vukani are fixing things, underneath it all.. He loves you

Me: I hope this time around things will be different

Enda: I hope so too

FUTHI

I stood up and walked to the bars, I was in the holding cell with 4 other girls. Tomorrow we'll be transported..

Girl 1: What are you in for?

I sighed..

Me: I.. Falsely accused of murder

I can't just blab it out that I killed my own Son..

Girl1: That's heavy

Me: I know

Girl1: Falsely accused?

Me: Long story.. What are you in for?

Girl1: Assault

Me: At least

Girl1: Yes

VUKANI

I drove down to the station to ask where Ntando Shezi is situated, they gave me phone numbers to the station where he works..

I got back into my car and called the station, requested to talk to him..

Ntando: Lieutenant Shezi

Me: It's Vukani

Ntando: Vukani?

Me: I need to talk to you

Ntando: About what?

Me: Strike a deal with you

Ntando: Sounds interesting

Me: Can we meet up?

Ntando: Yes

Me: Let me give you my number and you'll call me

Ntando: Very well

QHUMA

I called Tsonga..

Tsonga: Mbhem

Me: Vukani wants us to do another heist

Tsonga: Why?

Me: He spoke about buying Irene a car

Tsonga: That's not a good enough reason to do a

heist, He doesn't wanna go back to jail

Me: My point exactly, something is not right

Tsonga: Something is definitely not right

Me: I'll investigate further and see

IRENE

Enda: So how did it go with the Dr?

Me: Well.. I am pregnant

Enda: What? Are you serious?

Me: Yeap

She hugged me..

Enda: Ohh my God Irene! congratulations

Me: Thank you.. But please don't tell anyone, no one is supposed to know as yet other than our families

Enda: I understand. I won't tell anyone

Me: Thank you

Enda: These are great news.. Wow!

Me: I'm so excited and scared at the same time I mean, Pregnancy..

Enda: You'll make a great Mother

Me: Thank you

VUKANI

I looked at my phone, I looked at Bone's contacts. What do I even say to him? It all comes down to the fact that Bone was the only true friend I've ever had. He has been true, apart from the Futhi situation but he's been loyal to me..

.

To be continued

VUKANI

Ntando and I met up later on... Wanted to get this over and done with..

Me: Thank you for meeting up with me

Ntando: You said it was important

Me: You and I we don't have beef right?

Ntando: I am an officer of the law, and you are an ex con.. How can we not beef?

Me: I have done nothing wrong

Ntando: And I'm supposed to believe that?

Me: If that's your attitude towards the situation maybe we should die this then

Ntando: What do you want?

Me: The last thing I want is to help you with this and

then get caught in the crossfire, if we gonna do this then it requires trust

Ntando: I don't negotiate with ex cons

Me: Well then we have nothing to discuss

I got up..

Ntando: I will get you Vukani, that is a Promise

I walked out..

IRENE

Vukani couldn't accompany me to go fetch my Grandmother, he sent a message that he was meeting up with Ntando. Ntando wanted to ask him a few questions with regards to the assault charge, but he promised me that it's nothing serious and that he will be back soon..

I fetched my Grandmother and my things, Zuxie was done cooking. We were setting up the table..

Grams: I'm so happy that everything has gone back to normal

Zuxie: I'm happy too

Grams: I wish everything could remain like this, could remain the same

Zuxie: I agree

ENDA

We were preparing to go to Vukani's place for the dinner invitation. We were dressing up..

Qhuma: Irene and Vukani have come very far

Me: It's true, I'm so happy for them especially now that Irene is pregnant

He turned and looked at me..

Qhuma: Irene is what?

Me: She's pregnant, I thought you knew since You and Vukani are friends

Qhuma: He hasn't told me

Me: Well then it will stay between us

Qhuma: I promise

Me: Are you ready to go?

Qhuma: Yes I'm ready

Me: Okay let's go

FUTHI

It was cold around here, and it was a bit noisy..

I was cuddled up at the corner, just ready to lose myself. If there was ever a point in my life where I wanted to die, it's today or tonight

I have ruined my life and I have no one to blame but myself. All I ever wanted was to get what's mine, get Vukani back and just get my family back as a whole. In pursuit of that, I've put myself in a rocky situation and I don't know how I'm going to get out of it...

IRENE

Vukani walked in, right as we were about to start eating..

Zuxie: I thought you wouldn't make dinner

Vukani: Wouldn't miss it for the world

He sat down next to me..

This was beautiful. The whole family enjoying dinner, no drama, no pain just joy and peace..

Zuxie: I thank God for this moment, I thank God that we are gathered here as family having a peaceful dinner. We can all smile, we having another addition to the family it's beautiful

I told my Grandmother that I'm pregnant when I fetched her for dinner..

Zuxie: Not so long ago we lost Mpilo, Irene fell into the hands of Futhi's malicious intentions but because God is God, we are here today. We rose

above that and we keeping on, I wish for nothing more but more of these joyous moments

Thando: Please don't cry

Zuxie: Ngizok'shaya (I'll beat you up)

We all laughed..

Grams: Irene, I wish you can go to church more often now. Don't lose your focus on God and faith

Zuxie: That's a good idea

Me: I will go to church

Zuxie: Vukani

Vukani: Ohh no I already have everyone going to church for me so I'm good

Thando: Can we start eating, I'm hungry

Vukani: Yes please

FUTHI

I was sobbing.. I was feeling cold and I'm glad I'm not hungry, there's no room for hunger right now..

Girl 2: Hai yoooh Sisi.. Kunini (It's been too long)

I kept quiet..

Girl 2: You are here so deal with it!

IRENE

Enda and Qhuma finally joined us..

Zuxie: Qhuma thank you for keeping my Son at the bottle store when Bandile sold it

Qhuma: Vukani is a good guy, very smart I would've been a fool not to get him. Plus, I'm new in this hood, needed someone to help me navigate

Zuxie: Thank you either way

Qhuma: Plus now that he has a baby on the way, he really needs the job

I looked at Enda, she was just as shocked as I was..

Vukani looked at me..

Qhuma: Congratulations to the new addition

I can't believe that Enda told him, she had promised to keep this a secret..

Grams: I thought it was a family secret

Zuxie: It's okay Qhuma and Enda are almost family

Grams: Then this should end at this table, no one is meant to know especially after what Futhi did

Qhuma: We won't tell a soul.. I promise

86

IRENE

Dinner went good, better than I expected..

It's been a while since I had this moment, such a moment where I didn't have to cry tears of pain. Where I wasn't hurt, where I didn't think of dying..

I had just finished bathing, Vukani walked up to me and took my lotion..

Me: Dinner went great wouldn't you say?

Vukani: It did

He was standing behind me, he kissed me on my shoulder..

Vukani: Thought we were going to wait before telling people that we are pregnant

Me: I told Enda only because she's my best friend, I thought that you would've told Qhuma too since you guys are close

Vukani: Maybe guys aren't into gossip

I chuckled..

He started putting the lotion on me, starting from my back all the way to the front. Massaging my breasts with his slippery hands. He kissed me on the shoulder again, then the back of my neck. He was really standing close to me, I could feel his crotch against my butt.. He lowered his hand down my tummy and circled it around there. I moved my hand and put it at the back of his neck as he let wet kisses

on my neck...

He moved both hands to my butt, they were starting to get a bit dry indicating the lotion on his hands had ran out.. He turned me around, and lifted my leg. Placing it around his waist and we continued kissing..

ENDA

I looked at Qhuma, he was sitting on the couch watching TV. I walked up to him and sat on his lap.. I looked at him and waited for him to focus his attention on me too..

Qhuma: Am I in trouble?

Me:I thought we agreed that what I told you, we'll keep it between us

Qhuma: Whether you didn't tell me I was still going to find out, she was going to show soon. Pregnancy

is not something that you keep a secret

Me: Either way, I don't want Irene losing her trust in me

Qhuma: It's not that deep, and I'm sorry that I broke your girl code

He pat me on the thigh a little..

Me: Well let's hope no damage has been done

Qhuma: Let's hope so, she'll be fine it's seriously not that deep

IRENE

He picked me up and laid me on the bed, by now we were both naked..

Vukani: This is safe? At such an early stage of the pregnancy?

Me: I'm sure it's harmless just be gentle

Vukani: I'll try

He opened up my legs and got in between them.. He rubbed the head of his dick against the opening of my coochie. He moved his lips from mine and kissed me in between my chest. He moved his lips to my left breasts and ran the tip of his tongue in circles around my nipple..

Me: Ohh Baby

He gently made his way in, fully stretching me..

I moved my hand from the back of his neck to the back of his head..

He gently pressed in until he was fully in, still keeping his tongue on my nipple and switching to the other..

He made his way up and kissed my lips as I moaned..

We both moaned softly in a rhythm..

FUTHI

Me going to jail was definitely not in my plans,
definitely not something that I've looked forward too..

I only know these walls when I used to visit Vukani,
different jail but jail is jail..

I won't have visitors, I don't even know for how long
I'm going to be here..

IRENE

The next morning I prepared myself to go to work, the name of the company is "Canon".

2 white women including the manager who work here, the black lady that I'm replacing was the only black Oeds

I am looking forward to this, I enjoy being independent..

I was going to work the front desk, take orders telephonically. Do copies for customers and anything else that needs my attention..

Lisa is our manager, she'll be stuck in her office most of the time..

I made myself a cup of tea as I handled the front desk, the second lady her name is Natalie..

Already we were getting clients who wanted to do copies..

VUKANI

I walked into the back office..

Qhuma: Father to be

Me: Good morning

Qhuma: How are you?

Me: I'm good and you?

Qhuma: I'm good too

I sat down..

Qhuma: So you still wanna continue with the heist

even though it can potentially land you in jail? Land us in jail? Now you have a lot to lose

Me: I'll take my chances

Qhuma: Why a heist Vukani?

Me: We were doing heists remember?

Qhuma: I know but you wanted out, you were always not in support why now?

Me: I have a kid on the way Qhuma, I didn't wanna say anything because Irene and I agreed to keep it a secret until last night

Qhuma: I see

He leaned forward...

Qhuma: We are cool right?

Me: We are, why wouldn't we be?

Qhuma: Just checking, it's very important that we trust each other in this business. We cannot afford to turn against each other

Me: I know, if a heist is too much of a hassle. We can heist someone I know

Qhuma: Who?

Me: Guzik, get more merchandise up our stake clean job and we don't leave any traces

Qhuma: I'm all for that

Me: I'll give you more information, I'm meeting up with him later on

Qhuma: Okay

FUTHI

There was a lot of procedures that I had to go through, when I put on the uniform. That's when it dawned on me that this is real..

As we walked down the corridor to my cell, I looked at those faces. Some looked genuine, some looked like ones that you don't wanna fuck with..

We stopped in some cell..

Warden: D12

The bars opened, and I walked in. It closed after I was inside. It was 4 beds, one was empty. I looked at my cell mates..

Me: H.. Hi

They kept quiet and looked at me, I went to the empty bed and laid down. I faced up, it was at the bottom. I wanted to sleep so bad but this is jail, you always have to be alert and on your guard. It's not my Mother's house..

IRENE

Lisa walked out of her office..

Lisa: Irene

I looked at her..

Lisa: Can you please do me a favour

Me: Uhm Yes

Lisa: There's a bakery at the corner, please go there and buy me some donughts. 3 of them, chocolate..

Me: Eerr

Lisa: I have a lot of work to do, I can't go out

Me: Uhm yes of course

Lisa: Buy yourself some too

Me: Okay

She gave me the R100

Lisa: I'll hold the front for you

Me: Okay thank you

.

To be continued

VUKANI

I read the through, he had at least 5 businesses. All illegal, self made multimillionaire..

Me: I think car jacking is the easy one

Guzik: I think so too

Me: So how does it work?

Guzik: I only need you to jack the cars what we do next with them, it's no longer your concern

Me: This is more dangerous than a heist

Guzik: Not when you working for me

Me: I'm listening

Guzik: You carry a device that will disable the car tracker so it can't be tracked, whoever you hijack you give them their belongings especially their phones

so they don't track the phone which will track the car. No injuries unless necessary and you don't randomly hijack a car there's a list I'll give you. When you have jacked it, you drive it to a private garage then you get your payment. Each car comes with a price tag.. A Merc and BMW are the most expensive so you'll earn at least 18k for a merc or a bmw but standard payment for a car is 8k, each month you hijack at least 3 cars

Me: I can work with that

Guzik: You'll work with 2 guys, don't worry they are trustworthy and their Pros. I prefer my workers not knowing about each other's Personal lives, so no one can blackmail anyone. Strictly a working business relationship, if you guys decide to form a personal relationship then that's on you

Me: I understand

Guzik: From tomorrow you'll have to come in so you can familiarize yourself with how things are done, I'll introduce you to the team tomorrow

Me: Okay

Guzik: For now, sign here.. It's a contract between you and I

He gave me and I read through..

Guzik: Remember what we spoke about? How you will fool this Q guy

Me: Yeah

Guzik: Good!

I told Guzik everything, even about how Qhuma wanted me to pull a heist on him. So we both formulated a plan, hope it will work.

IRENE

Finally It was lunchtime, I could get some breather from Lisa..

I went to get me something to eat at Wimpy, sat there and called Enda..

Enda: Irene I'm very sorry about what Qhuma did, I'm sorry for telling him.. I know how much you wanted to keep this a secret

Me: It's okay.. He's your husband, I understand.. I would tell Vukani everything

Enda: Shuuuuuu.. I really didn't want to ruin our friendship, You are the only true friend I have.. True friends are hard to come by

Me: I know.. We are cool

Enda: Tell me.. How is work?

Me: My first day is a nightmare! The manager is a headache

Enda: Why? What happened?

Me: Long story

Enda: Don't give in to her, let her be just go there.. Do your thing and then go home

Me: That's exactly the plan

FUTHI

The food was not impressive..

2 slices of dry brown bread and black tea..

Sino: Wait for weekend, there's a better meal

Me: Weekend is far, but it's better than nothing

Sino: That's very true

Me: I don't know when I'll start getting used to this place

Sino: You'll have too, incase you'll be here for a very long time.. You have no choice

Me: That's true but at least there's good people around here, I thought everyone in prison was

horrible

Sino: It's not all bad

Doshia: Sino!!

Sino kept quiet..

Doshia: Sino!!

Me: She's calling

Sino: I know

Doshia got up from her table..

Me: She's coming over here

Sino: You lie!

When she turned her head, Doshia grabbed her afro and slammed her face against the tray..

I looked at the Wardens they stood there like nothing was happening, no one was intervening..

Doshia: How many times should I call you?

Sino: I'm sorry

Doshia: Fuck it, get up!

Sino got up in fear..

Doshia: Get the stepping!

Sino went to sit at the same table where Doshia was sitting. Doshia looked at me, she had a scary facial expression. The death stare sent shivers down my spine..

Doshia: That's my girlfriend

Me: I didn't know

Doshia: Fuck you!

I swallowed..

Doshia: Fuck you!!

She flipped my tray when she got up, the tea burned my thigh..

She clicked her tongue and walked away. I got up and made my way to the door..

Warden: Where do you think you are going?

Me: I need cold water, I.. I was.. I was careless with my mug

Warden: Next time be careful, go and sit down!

I made my way back to my table, I looked at Doshia. She winked at me..

DR BONE

I did Vukani bad, what happened between Futhi and I was never suppose to happen.

I have no way to repay him for taking the fall for all of us, He could've snitched on us but he did not. I cannot make amends for what happened, but I can support him.. I can help him, he's like a Brother to me. All that I ever wanted was for the truth to prevail, remove myself from the situation and let him find out for himself without my forcing the truth to be revealed to him..

What I saw about this Qhuma guy, Vukani won't be able to defeat him. Uqinisiwe kakhulu, Vukani won't be able to fight him alone. Qhuma fights both ways, physically and traditionally..

Now that everything has been revealed, it's time for

me to go back to my life the life that I've ran away from..

My wife wasn't happy with that but I get more gigs when I'm in Gauteng than when I'm here, and it's easier to get things done there than here..

I got a call from Guzik..

Guzik: I was with Vuks

Me: Thank you, thank you for helping. I trust you more with him than I do with his current partnership

Guzik is a thug at the end of the day, but one with principles..

Guzik: So you coming back?

Me: I'm coming back

Guzik: You don't wanna come back to the business?

Me: No.. I just had to cash in the favour that you owed me

Guzik: I understand, it's good that he knew me through this Q

Me: I couldn't come out and tell him, he didn't trust me then

Guzik: It is what it is

Me: Thank you again

I had another call coming in, it was Vukani..

Me: Mbhem

Vukani: I see from your latest Facebook post that you flying back

Me: Yeah.. I'm coming back to Gauteng

Vukani: Why did you leave in the first place?

Me: Why do you think I left in the first place?

Vukani: A feud nyana here and there you leaving

Me: I had too

Vukani: I get you, I'm just relieved you coming back.

Can't trust anyone around here anymore, no one seems real

Me: Yeah I know

Vukani: It's good thatinja yehlathi it's coming back

Me: Unjandini

Vukani: Once an underground dog, always an underground dog

Me: Izinja Zehlathi

Vukani: Izinja Zehlathi

.

To be continued

IRENE

A WEEK LATER

I was feeling awfully sick today, especially this morning after breakfast. When I got to work I spent most of my time in the bathroom vomiting.. Lisa was not impressed

Lisa: Why didn't you tell us that you were pregnant?

Me: I didn't think that I had to disclose that nor that it was in my job description to mention

Lisa: This is a very busy and stressful environment. We can't have you sluggish, look now. Natalie has to work both your desk and hers because you always running to the bathroom. You left a patient unattended for at least 6 minutes.. This is not how

we run things

Me: I'm sorry I haven't felt this sick ever since I found out that I was pregnant

Lisa: Now we have to treat you like an egg, you people amaze me sometimes. You cry "Whites stole our land".. Whites this, Whites that, Whites hate us. Now we affording you a chance to better yourselves and not be dependent on the government and our taxes with child grant you go and do this!

Me: I don't understand this sudden outburst because this is my first child

Lisa: Next year you'll be having another one, then another

Me: You are a one to talk like this consider your kind your kids are a few months older or a year older from each other but you sitting there judging

Lisa: We work hard to provide for our own that's what sets us apart from you guys, you don't see us pressuring the government to forcefully take care of our kids. You are increasing the poverty rate in this country then blame everyone else other than yourselves!

Me: Where is all of this coming from?

Lisa: I'm saying don't expect special treatment because you guys are quick to cry "Racism"

Me: I wasn't even expecting that

Lisa: Good.. Now go back to work!

VUKANI

I was working with 2 guys. Plessis and Slahla. Plessis is white.. They seem to know what they doing, they professionals and have been doing this for 3 years without getting caught.. They very knowledgeable, skilled and I am glad to be working with such professional individuals..

We had a job tonight, my very first. We were going to steal a Merc, but not hijack. We going to steal it from a restaurant parking lot..

Plessis: It's easier than hijacking it on the road

Slahle: Here

He gave me the key..

Slahle: We have been tailing the driver for a while, we were able to duplicate this

Plessis: Put on a suit, get the car.. Clean job

He hit me on the shoulder..

Plessis: Don't worry.. I'll be working with you

I nodded..

Slahle: This is the easiest department

Slahle: Very easy.. Compared to the other ones

Me: It looks that way.. So who is he? The victim

Plessis: Some corrupt politician, don't worry we
doing the world a favour

Slahle: Stealing from those who steal from the poor

Plessis: And the hardworking

I put the key in my pocket..

Me: I'll see you guys later on

Plessis: Don't forget to pick up your suit, coat, gloves and a hat

Slahle: He's going to be wearing like that tonight

Me: I'll do so

Plessis: See you later

Me: Later it is

QHUMA

Bone was in the bottle store, I didn't even know that he was back...

Me: Give me that

Muzi gave me the Sprite with lime, I took it to him..

Me: Sprite and lime

Bone: Thank you

I pulled the chair and sat down opposite him..

Me: I didn't know that you were back

Bone: Why would you know? How is it your business?

Me: I bought this bottle store from you, I didn't know we were enemies

Bone: We not enemies, neither are we friends

Me: I know, I wasn't trying to jump the gun

Bone: You are Vukani's friend, not mine. Never make that mistake of thinking we cool like that, we not

Me: I see, you already have an impression of me not even a good one whilst you don't even know me that well

Bone: I know you too well

Me: Amuse me

Bone: Weee Mbhem, sesise Zoo na? (Are we at the Zoo)

Me: Whatever impression you have of me, believe it because it's true

I got up..

Me: Enjoy your drink, next one will be on the house!

FUTHI

Doshia came and sat next to me. She read the cover of my novel..

Doshia: "Suicide Notes" by Michael Ford, sounds too extreme

Me: May I help you with something?

Doshia: I am receiving a package tonight, it'll be dropped off in a brown bag. It's coming in with the vegetables for tomorrow, it'll be underneath the veges. They drop off the veges in the storeroom, I want you to sneak it. Get it and bring it to me

Me: No

She closed my book..

Doshia: I'm sorry did I start the that statement with "If it pleases her Majesty?"

Me: If it's so easy then why don't you do it?

Doshia: Why do it if I have People like you.. Come on

She got up and walked to her bunker..

Doshia: Ohw and if you don't get my staff tonight, maybe find another cell.. Don't come back here

VUKANI

I was driving home when Qhuma called..

Me: Yeah?

Qhuma: Pull by at the bottle store, we need to plan on how to get the shipment from Guzik.. We running out of time

Me: I'll pull up

He hung up.. I called Guzik..

Guzik: Vuks

Me: We are going to discuss the plan

Guzik: You know what to do?

Me: I know

Guzik: Good.. Posses no signs of guilt, fear or second guessing

Me: I won't

.

To be continued

IRENE

The nice thing about my in laws is that they are very considerate. You know the deal with the in laws, they can be impossible but I love the fact that mine don't treat me like a daughter in law. Slaving around for them and what not, They treat me like a Daughter..

When I arrived at home, They have already cooked..

VUKANI

Qhuma: How is it going with Guzik?

Me: It's going well, he has a job for me tonight. The trust has been established very well, he won't see us coming

Qhuma: So when are we doing the job?

Me: Give me some time, He hasn't taken me to the warehouse already. I'm working a different department

Qhuma: Which is?

Me: Nothing much just falsifying documents, hacking accounts.. It's not easy so I have to prove myself.. Quite frankly this whole thing is starting to irritate me, hacking accounts is difficult and very dangerous, I don't even know how to prove myself

Qhuma: Well you are smart I think you can pull it off

Me: Yeah if we can't pull it off in time, I'll see other departments within his circle that will be easier to hit

Qhuma: Good idea.. So tell me something, now that Bone is back.. Are you two?

Me: He's back?

Qhuma: You didn't know?

Me: No.. When?

Qhuma: He was here having a drink earlier

Me: The audacity

Qhuma: I thought so too

Me: He almost took Irene from me, that's unforgivable

Qhuma: I can't imagine someone doing that to Enda, I'd lose it

Me: Don't even imagine it

I placed the document back on the table again..

Me: I have to go, we'll talk again

Qhuma: Yeah sure

I got up and walked out..

FUTHI

In the bathroom a girl was found dead.. Neck twisted,
a very gruesome death..

Warden: Go back to your cells!!

We went back to the cells..

Me: I remember her from yesterday

Sino: I can't believe she's dead

Me: Me too

Doshia walked in..

We stood up..

Doshia: Futhi.. A word

I walked up to her, she placed her arm around my shoulders and turned me to face the wall.

Doshia: I hope you are set for tonight

Me: I don't want to do this

Doshia: You don't have a choice, not when you have a murder case on your neck

Me: I told you that I was falsely accused

Doshia: Ohh no I'm talking about today's murder, Alicia in the shower?

Me: I didn't no-

Doshia: Not too loud, we don't want you implicating yourself by your own words

Me: I didn't do it and there's no proof that I did it

Doshia: Are you sure?

I looked at her..

Doshia: I have nothing to lose, I run this Prison so make sure that you won't be my bitch forever especially if you get a lengthy sentence for killing an inmate

She kissed me on the cheek...

Doshia: Do make me proud

IRENE

I was washing dishes when Vukani walked in. He took a dry cloth and helped wipe..

My mind was far away, thinking about another yet dreadful day at work tomorrow.

I didn't even realize that I was throwing the dishes until one fell and broke...

Vukani: Hey

Me: I'm sorry

Vukani: It's okay.. What's wrong?

Me: It's nothing

Vukani: What is it?

Me: Work

Vukani: What's happening at work?

Me: The manager she's very racist

Vukani: Why don't you report him?

Me: Heard she is friends with the boss

Vukani: Then record her secretly

Me: Huh?

Vukani: The public will give you justice, expose her racism

Me: I don't wanna create trouble for myself, what if it backfires?

Vukani: If you sit and do nothing, you will be miserable at work until you quit!

FUTHI

We were eating..

Sino sat opposite me..

Me: Sino

Sino: Don't worry she's not coming

Me: That's better

Sino: Something is bothering you

Me: Doshia wants me to get her staff tonight

She whistled..

Me: If I'm busted with coke, my trial is going to be heavy if I don't.. She's going to set me up for murder

Sino: Murder?

Me: Murder of the girl who was killed in the showers

Sino: That's insane

Me: I know

Sino: This is not right, I'll talk to her for you

Me: No..

Sino: She's my girlfriend I can convince her otherwise

Me: Grow up Sino, Doshia doesn't love you! Doshia cares for nobody but herself! She doesn't love you, look at how she manhandled you yesterday

Sino: You don't understand us! Yes she's rough around the edges but she loves me

Me: Keep on thinking that!

Sino: If that's how you feel, then okay.. Suit yourself I was only trying to help

Me: I know when someone says that, it means betrayal.. Nothing but betrayal!

QHUMA

Tsonga: So how is it going with Vukani?

Me: I think he's back

Tsonga: Really?

Me: Yes.. He was very forth coming about Guzik's businesses

Tsonga: I'm glad he's still on our side

Me: Me too

.

To be continued

FUTHI

I decided to put a piece of cloth in the lock to prevent the door from closing fully when we went out.. So it'll be easier for me to sneak out and do this shit for Doshia..

I waited while laying back on my bunker for the prison to be quiet. When it was, I knew it was time. The only thing making noise was Doshia and Sino having sex. With how Doshia was moaning, made me question how the hell she was enjoying sex with a girl. How the hell is Doshia hitting it? She doesn't have a dick. I'll never understand Lesbians!

I got out of bed and snuck my way out, I'll have to be careful on the corridors. Walk with my back against the wall since cameras only capture the pathway

than the cells. I have to make sure I avoid the wardens too, until I get to the kitchen.. I've never had to be this silence and quick in my life before, even my footsteps. Had to make sure that I move at a rat pace, quick and silent..

VUKANI

Slahla dropped us by the restaurant. I was dressed up, had the briefcase too. Same suit as the Politician, as the job entailed.. To fool the security at the parking lot..

Slahle: Ya'll know what you need to do?

Plessis: Piece of strawberry cake

Slahla: I'm good

We got out and made our way to the restaurant. I have to keep my head down, avoid facial recognition

by the cameras..

We walked in, keeping our cool.. The hat was working overtime in hiding my identity, that's the only thing we couldn't match because I have to hide my identity..

Waitress: Good evening Gentlemen, welcome to Palmerias

Plessis: Thank you

Waitress: Please sign and I'll get you a table

I looked at Plessis, he signed for us. I know it's a fake signature..

Waitress: Please this side

We followed her..

I looked around, it wasn't full. It's a very expensive restaurant for a random Person to just pull up..

IRENE

I was tossing and turning in bed. I couldn't sleep, Vukani was out. Though he lied his way to go out, I knew very well deep within me that he was getting up to no good..

I need to be honest with myself, My husband and the Father of my child is a criminal. That's what he is, that's what he chose to be and I have to accept that one day. This, his lifestyle will either end with serious imprisonment or death..

I doubt Vukani will die a natural death, he's either gonna be killed or die through an accident. Criminals almost have the same faith..

I wanted to pray for him, I wanted to pray for his protection but how do I disrespect God like that? How do I ask God to protect someone who is going out there to get up to no good? I just need to train my heart. Prepare for the worst because one day, the worst will find him..

FUTHI

I only let out a sigh of relief when I got to the kitchen. It was dark and quiet. The door is never locked. I made my way to the store room, it's the most darkest. Doshia told me that her Parcel will be under the box of cabbages, I had to use my hands to feel and differentiate the vegetables..

Took me at least 15min to find it, because there were at least 3 boxes full with cabbages. It was buried deep underneath, under the last box. It wasn't a big Parcel, I took it and put it in my pants.. I fixed myself and walked out, back to the Cells..

As I was walking down the corridor, The gavernor pulled up with two guards. I stopped..

Governor: We have been on alert about drugs coming into this prison, we've been waiting to find the culprit. I hope it's not you!

VUKANI

We ordered whiskey..

I saw the Politician sitting with another gentleman..

Plessis: Almost

Me: I kept on fondling with the key

Plessis: Don't worry it'll be fine, when you succeed in this job you'll see.. On the next you'll feel less nervous

My only concern was my family, can't put them through this again. I can't miss being a present Father to another kid again..

I have been given a second chance, and unfortunately it came whilst I only know how to be what I am. I am an ex con for Goodness sake!, if people with qualifications can't get a job, what about me??

I need to provide for my family, I'm the only

breadwinner..

FUTHI

I was roughly held against the wall. They frisked me..
Couldn't find anything..

Me: Please.. I only came here because I was hungry

Governor: Take off your pants

Me: What?

Gavernor: Pants

I took off the Pants, the Parcel fell..

Gavernor: What do we have here?

Me: I can explain.. It's not mine, Uhm.. Doshia asked me to get it

Gavenor: You've just added 15 years to your sentence, just know even when you innocent you'll have this charge!

Me: Please..

Gavernor: Take her to solitary

Me: Noo.. Please..

The guards took me away..

VUKANI

Plessis: Let's go

It was after we've settled the bill for our light meal and whiskey that we went out..

We made our way to the Parking lot. That's where the fear came. I kept my cool as we passed the guard at the parking..

Guard: Gentlemen

We greeted back, I still kept my head down..

Plessis: Stop

I stopped..

We made it seem like we were conversing..

Plessis: Press the button

I pressed the button, it led us to an E-class.

Plessis: That was a big game (Laughing)

Me: I'm telling you!

We made our way to the E-class..

FUTHI

They threw me in, I am meant to stay here for 3 days..

Me: Please.. You don't understand (crying)

They locked. There was nothing here other than the toilet, mattress a blanket and a small light..

Me: You don't understand (Crying)

VUKANI

We got inside the car..

Plessis: Just drive

I started it and then we drove out of the parking lot, casually so..

I took a deep breath..

Plessis: See.. It was that easy

.

To be continued

VUKANI

We drove straight into the garage per Guzik's instructions. We changed and got paid. 20k each, what happens to the car is their responsibility. We did our part, we brought it in. It's no longer our responsibility anymore.

I drove back home that night feeling confident in my new job, it was so easy. Easy at is but it can also be dangerous, so I'm grateful that it went well..

20k for a car that's reasonable, basically if we target Mercs this month I would walk away with approximately 60k because we do 3 cars a month, or I do 3 cars a month for now since I'm still on probation..

FUTHI

When the light goes off.. That's where the real darkness comes in, the silence and you only have nothing but your own thoughts keeping you company. Good or bad thoughts, that's when you sit there and take it all in..

Felt like I was losing it, Mpilo's voice kept on tormenting my ears. Everywhere I turned my head, his picture will flash..

I screamed, cried, but no one was hearing me. No one was coming for me. I'm in this shit hole, it's time I try to live with the reality of it..

15 years? 15 years on a crime I didn't commit. I was set up, how do I even begin to prove my innocence?? They have already proclaimed us animals, nothing but dirt. What do I say that can pardon my case?

Nothing!!

IRENE

I was only able to catch a breath when I heard him unlocking and walking in.. That's all I can do, hope that he comes back home safe and sound..

I pretended to be asleep until he got in bed, and laid behind me holding me tight..

I didn't even feel the need to ask questions, I was just relieved that he was home safe...

QHUMA

Enda interrupted my thoughts that morning as I sat at the table eating breakfast..

Enda: Good morning

She kissed me on the cheek..

Enda: A penny for your thoughts?

Me: Sorry

Enda: What's wrong?

Me: I feel like Vukani and I we are no longer sailing on the same boat

Enda: Why?

Me: I don't know.. For some reason his becoming

distant

Enda: It's understandable. Irene is pregnant, he's going to spend more time with her

Me: Naa it's not that..

Enda: Well just give him time, he did lose his Son and now he's getting another chance to be a father so..
Let him be

IRENE

He was tip toeing around me this morning, probably feeling guilty about last night..

Me: You don't have to drive me to work you know

Vukani: It's not a hassle, if it was up to me I'd drive you everyday and pick you up

Me: That's sweet but I'm a big girl

Vukani: How do you feel about me getting you a car?

Me: Can we afford that?

Vukani: You can't but I can

I looked at him..

Vukani: Bad joke

Me: I don't need a car, cars are expensive. I don't want you spending on me a lot, I'm happy with our more settled life

Vukani: After that accident, I'm no longer taking chances

Me: Are you sure about this?

Vukani: I am

Me: Okay then I guess we can get the car

He kissed me..

Vukani: That's my girl

FUTHI

I don't know what insanity is this, I don't know if it's

allowed or not but.. They weren't going to allow me to bath whilst I'm confined, they only bring me food. The toilet doesn't even flush properly..

This was the greatest hell to ever exist..

The door opened, they pushed in the tray. Closed again.. It was soft porridge..

I went to get it, no sugar just vinegar in it and it had lumps..

I had no choice but to push through it..

DR BONE

She welcomed me in..

NaTshabalala: Bandile

Me: Ma

Her: Unjani? (How are you)

Me: I'm good and you?

Her: Ngiyaphila (I'm good)

I looked around..

Her: Can I get you something to drink?

Me: No thank you I'm not staying for long

Her: I'm guessing you not here to see how I'm

holding up

Me: No.. Is Futhi around?

Her: No she's not here.. Futhi is arrested

Me: When?

Her: Eyy I don't remember but she's been arrested for killing Mpilo, Vukani opened a case against her. I know she's my Daughter but she deserves it, I'm not even proud to call her my Daughter

Me: Ohw

Her: Did you want something from her?

Me: No.. I.. I didn't need anything

I just wanted to confirm that the allegations were true, nothing much.

.

To be continued

93

FUTHI

A FEW DAYS LATER

I was taken out of solitary confinement back to my cell.. My cell mates were sitting on their bunkers..

The bars opened and I walked in, they closed behind me.. I walked up straight to my bunker, my body was aching..

I laid down, and the noise died down. I saw Doshia leaning over me..

Doshia: Where are my drugs?

Me: The Governor has them

Doshia: That stash is worth 8k

Me: Well I don't know what to tell you

She grabbed me by my clothes and sat me up..

Doshia: Do you know the trouble you are in right now?
You owe me 8k

Me: I don't care!! I really don't care!

She chuckled and let go of me..

Doshia: Very well

She turned around and took two steps forward, she turned around again and punched me across the face...

I was having a lot of stress of my own, that punch

got to me. I got up and punched her back. She staggered backwards..

One of the cellmates walked over to put a sheet over the bars..

Doshia looked at me.. She spat on the ground..

Doshia: Hold her down!

They came and held me down to my knees. I felt the impact of her knee on my nose..

She walked to the cabinet. Took out a sock and put in two bars of sunlight soaps. She came to me and swung them on my face..

VUKANI

I looked at them..

Me: So this is the plan

I laid it down on the table for them..

Me: The warehouse has 3 guards outside, two guards inside.. We take down the ones outside then the ones inside, we get the stash and we leave

Tsonga: Cameras?

Me: Nothing, they communicate with walkie-talkies to alert the others. It takes at least 6min for others to come

Boyzini: This is suicide, we can't do this!

Qhuma: We outnumbered

Me: We not

Tsonga: I believe we are

Me: You have an inside man remember, me

Tsonga: And how will you play it?

Me: Department change, I'll go with one of you. It'll be easy to restrain the ones outside without alerting the ones inside, then the two of you go in and get the stash.. Any role is fine with me

Tsonga: Sounds like a plan

Qhuma: It's all about being fast

Me: Very well

IRENE

Vukani ended up getting me the car, a Suzuki swift. Second hand. 18k. Wasn't in the best condition but it was also not bad, especially since I'll be using it to go to work, and the mall not a long distant drive because it won't pull through..

I was happy nevertheless, it's a good start..

The nausea was starting to be unbearable now, but I kept it all together at work. Especially since Lisa has shown that she diskiles me. I don't wanna be giving her more reasons to annoy me constantly..

Natalie: I bought some bolting, you can have if you want

Me: No problem.. Thank you Nat

Lisa walked in, I carried on with my work..

Lisa: I'm going out for a while, I have a family emergency to attend too.. I trust that you guys will behave

Nat: We will be okay Tannie Lisa

Lisa: I'll be back, please answer my phone in my office

Nat: Okay

Lisa: Irene make sure the bins are emptied and there are no dishes in the sink

I didn't say anything, she walked out..

FUTHI

I was on the ground in pain. Coughing and spitting out blood. My face felt swollen, pain surged throughout my body..

I saw the Guard making his way in..

Guard: What happened here?

No one said anything..

Guard: I said what happened here?

Doshia: Just a misunderstanding

Guard: Who is responsible for this?

Me: D.. Doshia

Guard: Doshia?

Doshia: It was just a misunderstanding

Guard: You'll be spending two weeks in solitary confinement.. Let's go

The Guard grabbed her arm, Doshia kicked me on my face..

Guard: Make it 3-4 weeks!

Sino came to help me up..

VUKANI

Qhuma: Vukani and I we will handle the guards outside, Tsonga and Boyzini will go in and take the parcel

Me: Remember gentlemen, we only have 6 minutes

Boyzini: Yes..

Tsonga: The shipment is worth how much?

Me: 150k

Tsonga whistled..

Tsonga: That's a lot of doe

Me: They sold a few

Qhuma: Shipment worth 150k is still enough

Me: It's a lot of money

Qhuma: I agree

Tsonga: I guess we will see each other later on then

Qhuma: Yes.. We meet here later on

Me: 18:00, don't be late

Boyzini: We won't

They walked out and I remained with Qhuma..

Qhuma: Vukani I want you to know that I understand the danger you putting yourself in, and we are behind you. We are Brothers after all and we will always be loyal to each other

Me: I know, If Guzik finds out that it's me, I'm going to be in a lot of trouble.. It's my head on the chopping block. He trusts me

Qhuma: I know

Me: He might even go after my wife, my unborn

baby.. My whole entire family

Qhuma: Vukani.. Have I ever let you down? I am the same Person who made the assault case go away

Me: I know.. We got this

Qhuma: I'll go get beers

He walked out, I took out my phone and texted Guzik..

"It's on.. We are on.. The plan has been implemented"

The plan is to fuck Qhuma up, when we get there inside they'll be more guards. The plan is to do away with him for good.. Eliminate him..

QHUMA

I walked outside..

I took out my phone and called Boyzini..

Me: Alert the backup, 18:00..I fucken don't trust Vukani for shit

Boyzini: I'll do so

Me: Good. They will follow us at a distance. When we get there, if we get screwed they must open fire. Shoot anyone and everyone except for Me, You, and Tsonga

Boyzini: Even Vukani?

Me: Especially Vukani!

.

To be continued

SEASON FINALE [SIX BULLETS]

FUTHI

The treatment that I was getting in the medical ward was better than being out there with those Hooligans. It was peaceful, I could rest. Get a good rest, something I haven't had for a while now. My life not feeling threatened, and the food tasted better too..

My face was swollen and painful, my left eye totally shut and my right eye partially open.

I don't know what they gave me but it helped minimize the pain...

I am one who has never thought about suicide no matter how hectic things get. Never thought about ending my life just sat down and thought of every detail. Sometimes I would feel it'll be better if I could die, but I don't really know. Does death get better? No one actually knows. Seems life and earth are both difficult, some people become shitty ancestors at the end..

IRENE

Vukani was preparing himself to go out, I could see he was searching for a good enough reason too. He has exhausted all his excuses..

Vukani: Can we talk? I have something to talk to you about

Me: Sounds serious

Vukani: It is

Me: You didn't cheat again right?

Vukani: No.. No.. I'm not cheating

Me: Then?

Vukani: Ever since we got back together, I don't want us to live on dishonesty or have anything else that might potentially break us apart

I listened to him..

Vukani: I haven't been quite honest with you, I.. I am..

He wiped his lips with his thumb..

Vukani: I'm not out of the game

Me: What game?

Vukani: I'm still dealing and doing a lot of illegal things

Me: Ohw

Vukani: I love you Irene.. I don't wanna lose you over th-

Me: Will you come back home? Everyday?

Vukani: Huh?

Me: Promise me you'll come home everyday

Vukani: I promise

Me: That's what I wanna hear

Vukani: So you not mad?

Me: No I'm not.. Whatever I say you still going to do it anyway behind my back, that's not the type of relationship I want us to have

Vukani: I understand

He put his hand on my cheek..

Vukani: I promise.. No harm will come to you or our baby, not when I'm still breathing

QHUMA

Boyzini: Where the fuck is he?

Tsonga: Don't tell me that he has chickened out of his own plan

Me: He did chicken out.. He's not here because he was setting us up, probably changed his mind along the way

Tsonga: No.. Vukani is not stupid to betray Guzik, he'll hang him

Boyzini: He wouldn't put Irene in danger like that

Me: I don't understand.. He has a baby on the way,

Something more Precious than money why would he mess it up? He knows it won't end well for him

Tsonga: I think we should beat it, die this shit down

Boyzini: Here he comes

Tsonga: It's about time!

IRENE

When he left, I went to the house.. Zuxie and Thando were watching TV...

Zuxie: Where is Vukani?

Me: Stock count at the bottle store

I hate lying..

Me: He'll be back soon, maybe late but he'll be back

Zuxie: I know Irene, it's just the bottle store

I faked a smile..

Thando: Irene let's go make dessert

Me: Uhm sure

We walked to the kitchen..

Zuxie: Just make me a cup of tea

Me: I'll get the bowls

Thando: He didn't go to the bottle store right?

I almost dropped the bowls..

Me: He.. He went there

Thando: He has gone somewhere, somewhere not safe

I put the bowls on the counter..

Me: We can't tell your Mother

Thando: Dammit Irene! They have it for him, how can we not talk?

Me: Things are better between all of us more than they have ever been

Thando: They wouldn't be if he's locked up

Me: He's not gonna get locked up!!

I walked up to her...

Me: You can't tell anyone about this, especially your Mother

She looked at me..

Me: Thando promise

Thando: I promise

VUKANI

I got out of the car and walked up to them,
underneath I was wearing a bullet proof vest..

Qhuma: Where the fuck have you been?

Me: Unlike you Qhuma, some of us have wives to lie
too.. Wives who don't know anything about what we
do

Qhuma: Don't give me that shit!

Me: Okay why don't we both drive up to my house
and fucken tell her the truth

Qhuma: Don't fuck with me!

Boyzini: Are we doing this Yes or No? We've already wasted enough time

Qhuma: Let's go

Me: Perfect

We were all driving together in one car..

Qhuma pulled me to the side..

Qhuma: If you fuck us up, I swear this baby you looking forward to having.. I'm going to make sure that all you hold is the blood that your wife is going to bleed profusely down there.. Are we clear?

Me: First and foremost, don't ever grab my arm. If you do, I'll make Enda receives yours.. In a box, wrapped!

Boyzini: Guys!

I spat on the ground and went to the car..

IRENE

I kept on stirring through my ice cream which was melting..

Thando and I kept on looking at each other..

Zuxie: What's going on with you two? Do you two need a room?

Me: No

Thando: Why?

Zuxie: I don't know.. You tell me all the whispering in the kitchen now acting awkward, what are you hiding?

Me: Nothing.. We hiding nothing

Zuxie: Then stop making this awkward

ENDA

I heard a knock at the door, we only lock the gate late..

Me: I'm coming.. Irene is it you?

I unlocked and opened..

Me: Officer?

Officer: Good evening Mam

Me: Good evening

Officer: May I please come in

Me: Uhm.. I don't know.. What can I help you with?

Officer: Is your Husband Qhuma?

Me: Yes why?

Officer: I think I should come in

I let him in..

Me: What about my husband?

Officer: There was an accident, please call him to make sure he's okay

Me: Let me get my phone

I went and got my phone, I called him..

Qhuma: Enda I did say no calls until I come back

Me: An officer is here saying you got involved in a car accident

Qhuma: What officer?

I looked at him..

Officer: Bone

Me: B..

Qhuma: Enda.. He is n-

Me: I think I've just realized that

Bone: Give me the phone please

I handed him the phone.

.

To be continued

95

QHUMA

I tried to remain calm, didn't wanna give it away that I'm pissed, worried and possibly about to lose my wife. I don't know this Bone too well to say he won't do it..

Me: Ngena endabeni (Say whatever it is that you want to say)

Bone: I know you framed me with Irene's accident

Me: Is this why you doing this?

Bone: I've seen your curve ball Qhuma

Me: What do you want now? A fucken party?

Bone: No.. I want you see how it feels like when you include family in a business! When you involve someone else's wife

Me: I think the wrong person is seeking the revenge

Bone: You will stay away from Vukani's family because if you don't not only Enda will be in danger but your ex wife and kids too in Orange farm

Me: If you to-

Bone: You and I have something in common, we are both strong traditionally. You will not fool me, you might fool Vukani but not me and I will give you a run around for my money before you even think of killing me

Me: I have no quarrel with you

Bone: You had quarrel with me when you set me up,
that's where it started

Me: If you h-

Bone: I'm leaving for now, you can talk to her

After a few seconds Enda started talking..

Enda: Qhuma what is going on?

He hung up...

Me: Did he leave?

Enda: Yes

Me: Can you lock all the doors and the gate I'll get you people to come surveillance the house

Enda: What is happening?

Me: Enda please just do as I say!.. I'll call you again..
I love you

Enda: I love you too

I hung up..

Vukani: Everything okay?

Me: Just a rival

IRENE

My phone rang, I was washing the bowls.. It was
Enda..

Me: Girl

She sniffed..

Me: Hey what's wrong?

Enda: Someone came into my house, he.. He
threatened me

Me: What? Are you okay?

Enda: I am fine for now

Me: Who? I mean did you recognize the Person?

Enda: A uhm.. Bone

Me: That doesn't make sense.. He was said to be in Kzn, He's back

Enda: It seems so, He's back and he scared me

Me: I don't understand why would Vukani's friend threaten you?

Enda: He is Vukani's friend?

Me: Yes. Doesn't make sense He is said to be a very good guy too

Enda: I don't know what's going on

Me: Do you want me to come?

Enda: Yes please

Me: I'm coming

VUKANI

We pulled up at the warehouse, it was dark but we saw two Guards patrolling outside.

Me: We here

Boyzini: Seems like Vukani was right, Two guards

outside

Me: Are you ready?

Qhuma: Let's go

Me: Qhuma let's go first, they shouldn't know we have the other two here.. We will go first apprehend them and then when we are done, you will come and deal with the ones inside

Tsonga: Yaa sure

Me: Qhuma are you ready?

Qhuma: Let's go

We got out of the car and walked up to them, had

our guns so we will act before they try to search us..

Me: Gentlemen

They looked at me..

Me: My name is Vukani, I work for Guzik.. Here's my pass

I tried to pull it out from my pocket..

Guard 1: Wait

He drew us his gun..

Me: It's just a pass

Guard 1: Draw it out slowly

I drew it out slowly..

Me: Here

He came and took it from me.. He looked at it..

Guard 1: And who is this?

Me: A new associate, He is here to learn

Guard 2: Guzik didn't say anything about new people coming tonight

Me: Why would he? Guzik runs a lot of businesses, he's a busy Person that's why he has people working for him

Guard 2: Let me call and confirm

Qhuma took out his gun, moved closer to the Guard and pointed it him..

Qhuma: Don't even think about it

The first Guard had his gun with him, but Qhuma was more quicker. I pulled out mine too and pointed it at the second Guard..

Me: You shouldn't have done that

Qhuma: He was going to call Guzik!

IRENE

Me: Here's your cup of tea

Enda: Thank you

Me: I still don't get it, Bone wanting to harm you makes no sense at all

Enda: He didn't try to harm me, but he did want to put out a statement to my husband. Who knows maybe next time he will really do it

Me: I'm sorry.. We'll try to get to the bottom of it

Enda: What has Qhuma gotten himself into? What is this?

Me: I don't know.. I'm just glad that you are okay

Enda: Thank you for coming

Me: You are welcome

VUKANI

Boyzini and Tsonga pulled through, we have already restrained the other two outside..

Tsonga: Let's go

Qhuma: Wait

They stopped..

Qhuma: Boyzini go in with Vukani

Me: Why?

Qhuma: Because you work here remember, so you know the place better

Me: I haven't worked here in this warehouse

Qhuma: You work for Guzik, you will neutralize the situation.. Take your pass

Guard 1: You guys know you'll never get out of here alive

Qhuma: We'll take our chances

I took my pass then Boyzini and I made our way in..

It was dark, it was only when we were in the light

went on. At least 10 Guards inside including Guzik..

Boyzini: Fuck

Guzik: Drop your guns, you outnumbered

We did..

One of his Guards came and restrained Boyzini..

Guzik: Nice job

Boyzini: Wait.. You betrayd us?

QHUMA

Me: Let's go

Tsonga: Wait what?

Me: It's a setup let's get out of here

Tsonga: We can't leave Vukani in there and Boyzini

Me: Vukani set us up!

Tsonga: What are you talking about? You really starting to be paranoid!

Me: Vukani was wearing a bullet proof vest..

I heard a shot going off.. Then another one..

I put my hand on my tummy, one of the guards we've

restrained somehow managed to draw out his gun
and shoot me..

Tsonga: No!!

.

To be continued

The bonus for yesterday, apologies for the delay. By
tomorrow we will go back to our normal earlier
inserts delivery.. Sunday insert will follow through

VUKANI

We heard gunshots outside going off. Guzik and I looked at each other, we made our way outside. We saw Tsonga dragging Qhuma to the car..

Guzik: Seems like it's your lucky night, you didn't have to shoot him yourself. Fate played it's part..

I looked at them as Tsonga put him in, I went to untie the the Guards..

Me: Are you guys okay?

Guard 1: We fine

We walked back inside the warehouse..

They were tying up Boyzin on the chair..

TSONGA

I started the car and drove off like a mad Person, taking him to the hospital. He was now unconscious, losing a lot of blood. Worse I didn't even know how to make the bleeding stop, I'm not skilled in that. Have no idea whatsoever...

As I was driving off, a taxi passed through speeding. Probably the back up that Qhuma called, they were heading straight to the warehouse..

I continued driving straight to the hospital..

VUKANI

Boyzini: Do you think you are going to get away with this? Qhuma is going to come after you with everything he has.. He's one man you don't wanna mess with, he will come after your

Guzik: Can someone shut this clown up?

They covered his mouth..

Guzik: Let's all get the fuck out of here, call it a night!

We heard some noise outside, a car pulling up..

Me: What is that?

Guzik: Guns out! Shoot anyone who comes through

that door

We all stood there in one place, guns out. The door opened, but instead of anyone coming in. Teargas was thrown in..

Guzik: Everyone out through the back door!!

We all rushed to the back door, when we opened that's when shots were fired..

With a tear gas in place, we were going to get fucked..

TSONGA

I parked by the main entrance, I dragged him out of the car and dragged him into the hospital. He was

bleeding profusely..

Me: Help!! Help!! Help!!!

Nurses rushed to us..

I was pulled away by the Porter..

Porter: Sir I need you to step away from her so that
Doctors can help

Me: Please do everything to save him

Porter: They will try

VUKANI

Most guys were going down, and with a lot of manpower down we don't stand a chance to fight.. I grabbed Guzik's arm, he was struggling to breath. I dragged him out to the other main door and we made our way out. I looked around..

Me: Where is your car?

He coughed..

Me: Guzik where is your car?

He pointed..

Me: Give me the keys

He gave me his keys..

Me: Let's go

The stupidity of them was going to the other entrance, and not covering both. I dragged him to his car so we could leave..

I unlocked..

Me: Get in

Not that the tear gas hasn't affected me, but I've been through it before. Prison riots..

I have a bit of a high tolerance for it..

I strapped myself and started the car, that's when I heard gunshots. They were shooting at us..

Me: Get down!!

IRENE

I got up and looked at the time. It was 22:30

Hes been gone since 18:30..

I couldn't sleep, I was worried. I am not knowledgeable about such things but it's taking too damn long!. I wanted to call but I couldn't, what if I disturb.. All I could do was hope that he comes back..

FUTHI

The Nurse came to me..

Nurse: I thought you'd be sleeping

Me: I sleep a lot during the day

Nurse: I see

Me: Is there something wrong?

Nurse: No.. Nothing is wrong, just that tomorrow morning we will be discharging you

Me: Huh?

Nurse: We need more beds and compared to everyone else in here, you don't have any serious injuries just on your face. You can heal in the cell, I'll occasionally give you an iboprufen for the pain

Me: I.. Can I ask to be exchanged? I mean put in a

different cell

Nurse: You'll have to take that with the governor

Me: But you can write a report or the Dr can

Nurse: As I've said you don't have serious injuries, if we write you one then we have to write everyone else one. If your life is in danger, you can take it up with the Governor

VUKANI

I pulled over..

I got shot in the arm, I turned and looked at Guzik..

Me: Are you good?

Guzik: I'm good.. You?

Me: I got shot in the arm

Guzik: Can you still drive?

Me: Yeah

Guzik: Drive straight to my house so we can take the bullet out

TSONGA

I recieved a call, it was Boyzini..

Me: Hello

Boyzini: Thank God! Are you good? Is Qhuma good?

Me: He got shot, I drove him to the hospital.. Are you good?

Boyzini: Just messed up from the teargas but I'll be fine.. What do you mean you took him to the hospital?

Me: He got shot! He was losing a lot of blood

Boyzini: Tsonga how are you going to explain Qhuma getting shot?

Me: Ohh fuck!

Boyzini: You need to think of something, and fast!!

.

To be continued

97

VUKANI

His Wife was the one that took the bullet out. She was gentle, and before I knew it. We were done..

Me: I didn't know that he was going to bring in backup

Guzik: I thought he was just a township wannabe thug, acted tough and what not. Obviously misjudged him

Me: Definitely

Guzik: If he makes it he's definitely going to come for you in all angles. Your wife, your family

Me: I already thought about that, but my leaving will mean that I'm scared of him and when he senses that fear it'll make him come harder on me with my family and I can't have that

Guzik: True.. It doesn't seem like he has enough coverage to go on other than his alliances with other taxi drivers, that's what makes him to be powerful

Me: Yaa and starting in your world taxi drivers might not matter but in my world they do, and they very dangerous. Starting a war with them is something that lasts a lifetime. They are a big syndicate

Guzik: I have no intentions of starting war with his kind, I am just starting war with one Person. If they wanna jump in then it's war we going to give them, on your part I want to know if you up for it because if that fucker makes it you are fucked. Now it's clear

where you stands so be prepared for war!

TSONGA

Qhuma was going to make it. He was critical but stable. Now the hard part comes, having to tell what happened...

The Dr approached me with cops..

Cop 1: Good evening

Me: Evening

Cop 1: I am Leuitanant Shezi I'm here to ask you about the fella that was brought in

Me: Yes

Shezi: I'm guessing you will tell me what happened,

the full story

I cleared my throat..

Me: Yes

Shezi: You can start.. Anyday

Me: Of course.. Uhm, I was on the phone with Qhuma as he was driving the next thing I know, I hear gun shots. He just screamed "They shot me, they shot me". I then traced him using his phone and I found him, in his car shot

Shezi: Does he have any rivals?

Me: Yes.. Vukani

He looked at me..

Shezi: You think this Vukani might have done this?

Me: I am not saying he did, I'm just saying they rivals

Shezi: Don't they work together? Aren't they friends?

Me: Friends can be enemies

Shezi: Did something happen between them?

Me: I don't know detective, I just have a Eatery that's all

Shezi: We'll look into it and look into this Vukani, we also going to need your phone records to confirm the call

Me: Sure.. Is that all?

Shezi: For now

Me: Thank you

ENDA

I unlocked and opened, it was Boyzini..

Me: Boyzini what are you doing here so late?

Boyzini: Enda I..

Me: Where is Qhuma?

Boyzini: He.. Qhuma got shot

Me: What?

Boyzini: He's okay.. He's in the hospital

Me: What the hell happened?

Boyzini: Vukani set us up

Me: That is insane, why would Vukani do that? They are friends

Boyzini: I'm shocked myself

Me: I have to get to the hospital

Boyzini: I'll drive behind you

FUTHI

The next morning I made my way to my Cell..

Sino: Hey.. Are you okay?

She walked up to me..

Sino: Are you okay?

Me: I'm good

She helped me lie on my bunker..

Me: Thank you

Sino: Why did you let you go? You still in bad shape

Me: I'm fine.. Doshia is still not out?

Sino: No.. Not yet

Me: I need to speak to the Governor, change my cell

She laughed..

Sino: If only it was that simple

Me: Doshia is going to kill me

Sino: Look just give her back her staff

Me: How? Exactly how?

Sino: Don't you have a contact outside? A contact that can help?

Me: No.. I don't have anyone

Sino: Then you screwed!

IRENE

I don't even know at what time Vukani made it home last night, but I woke up next to him. I must've been seriously out, I don't even know the exact time I passed out..

I noticed that he had a bandage wrapped around his arm..

I wonder what happened, but I'm glad he's back. I got out of bed carefully to not wake him up..

ENDA

I felt someone gently shaking me..

I woke up, it was the Nurse..

Her: Good morning

Me: Good morning

Her: How are you?

Me: I'm good but my neck

Her: You have to go home and rest

Me: No I'm okay

Her: He's in good hands.. He's stable

I looked at him, he had the oxygen mask around his mouth.. I was holding his hand..

Me: It's okay.. I'm not tired, I'm fine

Her: Are you sure?

Me: Yes thank you

Her: Okay

Me: I'll just go get myself coffee then I'll be back to give you some space to work

Her: Thank you.. I appreciate that

IRENE

He finally woke up..

Vukani: Good morning

Me: Good morning

He made his way to me..

Vukani: Can I drive you to work this morning?

Me: Yes.. I guess so

He held my hand..

Vukani: I'm sorry.. I should've called

Me: I'm just glad you okay, what happened to your arm?

Vukani: Just a scratch nothing serious

Me: It looks serious

Vukani: I'll survive.. I need to put a bug on your phone, sort of a tracker and in your car too. Mom's and Thandos too

Me: Are we in danger?

Vukani: No.. It's just a safety precaution that's all

He squeezed my cheek..

Me: If you say so

FUTHI

Guard: You may go in

Me: Thank you

I walked in.. The Governor was on the phone. I sat down and waited for her. When she was done, she put the phone down..

Me: Good morning I need to talk to you, I'm in danger. Doshia has it in for me, she did this to me. When she gets out of solitary confinement she's going to come for me

She looked at me..

Me: I'm requesting to be put in a different cell, a much safer one

Governor: Get up

Me: I'm sorry

Governor: You don't sit unless told too, your Mother never taught you manners?

Me: I'm sorry.. I got up

Governor: Sit down

I sat down..

Me: Thank you

Governor: No

Me: But my life is in danger

Governor: Everyone's life is in danger. If I do you a favour I have to do everyone a favour

Me: Ohw

Governor: Go back to your cell don't ever come to my office unless it's important. This is not a public toilet

.

To be continued

VUKANI

After dropping Irene off at work, I came home to Shezi wanting to ask me Questions. Now, what I don't understand is him heading this case. He's not local, what exactly does he want from me? We were classmates once upon a time. Never beefed, so I don't know why he's doing this..

Shezi: Why are you and Qhuma beefing?

Me: We not beefing

Shezi: Where were you last night?

Me: You'll have to be specific on the time

Shezi: Vukani don't fuck with me, someone almost lost his life last night okay? This not a fucken game!

Me: Qhuma and I we are business associates, we own a bottle store together. Yes we butt heads every now and then but we would never take it that far, we have something to lose. A bottle store that is making good money, Yesterday I was at a friend's place. I was invited for dinner then I came back. I can give you his number and you can ask him

Shezi: Trust me I will be verifying your alibi

Me: I don't see why you shouldn't

Shezi: Give me his number

Me: Very well

Shezi: You know I'm tired of you acting like a good guy when I know very well that you somehow involved in Qhuma's shooting

Me: Can you prove that I was involved? That's the question

Shezi: Can you prove that you weren't involved?

Me: I think I'm already proving

Shezi: I will nail you Vukani

Me: Please do.. Here's the number

He took the pad from me..

Me: I believe if you have any more questions for me, you will contact me

Shezi: Go to hell

ENDA

My phone rang, it was Irene. I took a while before picking up..

Me: Irene

Irene: Hi.. Did I catch you at the bad time?

Me: My husband was admitted last night, he got shot

Irene: What? How is he?

Me: Ask your husband

Irene: Excuse Me?

Me: Vukani set my husband up and Qhuma almost died

Irene: It doesn't make sense

Me: Where is Vukani right now? He's fine right? And at home?

Irene: Enda Vukani wouldn't do that

Me: If not then why is he okay and my husband the one in hospital?

Irene: I'll talk to Vukani

Me: Don't bother because you and I we are done

Irene: Enda!

Me: Don't ever call me, I don't want nothing to do with you ever again

Irene: Enda wait

I hung up...

She tried calling again but I blocked her..

FUTHI

We were outside in the yard..

There was a crew there, just all alone in a corner..

Me: Sino

Sino: Yes?

Me: Who is that?

Sino: Who?

Me: That

I pointed..

Sino: Ohw Goya and her crew, Doshia's rival. Doshia

runs her side of the prison so does she

Me: I see

Sino: They keep the peace, they don't screw each other over.. Goya sells weed and cigarettes, Doshia drugs

Me: Interesting

Sino: Another one you don't wanna mess with

Me: Not planning too

IRENE

I excused myself to the go to the bathroom so I could call Vukani..

Vukani: My love is everything okay?

Me: Enda told me Qhuma got shot

Vukani: Okay?

Me: That you were involved

Vukani: I wasn't

Me: Vukani be straight with me, I thought honesty mattered more now between us. We were never going to lie to each other anymore?

Vukani: I didn't shoot Qhuma but I wish I did, Qhuma ochastrated your accident then setup Bone

Me: Ini? (What)

Vukani: It's unclear to me why he did so but I'm thinking he wanted to get Bone out of the picture so I could work with him

Me: That's insane

Vukani: I know but I promise you that I didn't shoot him, it was not me

Me: I don't like this at all, Now Qhuma is going to think that you were involved and I don't want you too fighting

Vukani: It's going to be okay and I don't want you stressing over this okay?

Me: I'll try not too.. I have to go we'll talk later

Vukani: I love you

Me: I love you too

FUTHI

I picked up the ball and went to them..

Me: Here is your ball

She took it..

She looked at me..

Goya: Anything else?

Not even a thank you?

Me: No

Goya: Then beat it

I looked around..

Me: Uhm.. Goya, what do I need to do to be in your cell?

Goya: You are Doshia's bitch, We don't cross each other.. Now beat it!!

GUZIK

I was on the phone with one of my guys..

Him: Getting into the Hospital and finishing him off?
That's going to be difficult and costly

Me: I already know, but since you were able to track which hospital.. I'm sure you'll be able to finish the job

Him: I'll do it.. 50k

Me: Very well.. You'll get 15k and the rest when the job is done

Him: Agreed

Me: I'll be waiting

.

To be continued

99

FUTHI

2 WEEKS LATER

I was nervous today, very nervous. Doshia was being released from solitary confinement. She will want my head on the chopping board, I lost her drugs, then put her in solitary for 2 weeks and in her mind I know everything is my fault..

I take no responsibility in what happened, she initiated everything. It's all her fault..

Sino: Don't be nervous

Me: I dont see how I cannot be nervous when I'm

about to be killed

Sino: Let's not rush into anything.. Doshia might be crazy, hard headed and short tempered but let's not rush into anything

I sat down..

Me: Dying in Prison, being in Prison as a whole was never part of the plan

Sino: It's not anyone's part of the plan, it's just when life screws you over

Me: Yaa I guess so

Doshia walked in, She was brought in by a guard..

Guard: Are we going to behave this time around?

Doshia: I'm always on my best behavior

Guard: We'll see

The Guard left..

Doshia looked at everyone and signaled with her head that they must leave. They did..

She came to me..

Doshia: Can you hold your breath for 15min?

Me: I don't think that's possible

Doshia: Make it possible

She grabbed me by my hair..

Doshia: We going out for a swim

Me: Wait.. Wait.. Wait..

Doshia: I'm already doing life, I have nothing to lose!

Me: Goya sells drugs

She stopped and let go of my hair..

Doshia: TF?

Me: I saw her, when we went outside

Doshia: If you are screwing up with me

Me: I am not.. I promise

She took a few steps back and walked out..

Doshia: Fuck!!

Now I have beef with Goya, a bitch I don't know..

QHUMA

She tried to feed me the soft porridge again.

Me: I'm good

Enda: You have to eat

Me: Enda I said I'm good!

Enda: I'm sorry

She put the bowl away..

Me: This is hard for me

Enda: I know but the Dr says there's no internal damage that was caused, something permanent so you will be okay

Me: I can't walk Enda! How is that okay? When I take 3 steps I'm already feeling pain and have to sit on the chair.. How is that okay?

Enda: You are not God Qhuma.. You are a human being, you can get hurt. It's not impossible nor does it make you weak

Me: Leave

Enda: Sorry?

Me: I need some space.. Leave

Enda: Okay

She got up, took her bag and walked out...

VUKANI

I approached the car.. She lowered the window..

Her: Problem officer?

I fixed my glasses under the cap.. I then fixed my leather gloves..

Me: License and registration please

She handed me her license..

Me: Thank you

Her: Is there a problem?

I signaled with my finger that she should keep quiet..

I walked around her car, She was driving a Range

Rover Evoque

I went to the back, and underneath the car I placed the device that filters the tracker..

I went back to her..

Me: May you please step out?

Her: Why?

Me: Please Mam'

Her: I don't even understand why you pulled me in the first

Me: Please don't make this difficult

Her: Can I at least call my Husband?

Me: And what is he going to do? Help you get out of trouble from driving a car that was involved in a crime? A hit and run?

Her: What?

I opened the file and took out pictures..

Me: Who was driving this car two weeks back?

Her: My husband drives it occasionally

I handed her the pictures..

Me: He was fleeing from an accident scene, after the hit and run he was captured

Her: This shows nothing, It proves nothing

Me: It was a chase, he was not steady for pictures to have been taken in the crime scene

Her: My Husband is not such a Person, he would never do this

Me: Step out

Her: This is ridiculous

She unstrapped herself and got out..

Her: Now what?

Me: We are taking the car down to the police station, you'll get it there

Her: What? Is that even lawful?

Me: This car serves as evidence, this car hit a kid, killed a kid

Her: But..

Me: Here

I took out the picture of the decoy and showed her..

Me: Her name is Masivuye, 6 years old

She looked at the picture..

Her: Ohh my God

Me: It was a very sad situation

Her: Can I at least call my husband?

Me: You will, the tour truck is on it's way I still have a few questions for you

IRENE

Today it was my day off, I had a Doctor's appointment. Vukani couldn't join me, he had work to do..

Ever since what happened, happened. It has been

difficult. Wherever I go there's two gentlemen guarding my life from afar but not too far..

Dr: Everything seems to be going well

Me: Thank you

Dr: Anything you wanna ask me?

Me: Uhm no... I'm okay

Dr: Are you sure?

Me: Yes

I faked a smile..

I wasn't feeling okay emotionally. Having a fallout with Enda was taking a toll on me, I don't know why Vukani and Qhuma had to be friends because now it's affecting my friendship with Enda. She's the only friend I have currently or the only true friend I've ever had..

VUKANI

The tour truck pulled up, Plessis was driving it..

Me: Please take your belongings inside

She opened the door again and took out all her belongings. Plessis walked up to me..

Plessis: Officer

Me: Mr??

Plessis: Bruen..

Me: Mr Bruen

Plessis: I got a call from the station, about a car I
have to tow

Me: Yes this one, evidence to a case

Plessis: How does such a classy car end up being an
evidence?

Me: I'm not at liberty to discuss this with you

Plessis: Very well

Me: Please get to it

I walked up to the Lady..

Me: Mrs Van de Merwe, how far is your husband?

Her: He'll be here

Me: That's good

Her: I'll drive with him to the police station

Me: I understand..

Her: What is your name?

I took off my name tag, obviously an alias name..

Me: Here

Her: Ohw thank you

I walked back to my car...

FUTHI

Doshia: Let's go

Me: Where are we going?

Doshia: To Goya

We were outside..

Me: I thought you were doing the confrontation alone?

She grabbed my arm..

Doshia: I said let's go!!

.

To be continued

100

VUKANI

We took the car down to the garage. That stunt was very easy to pull no lie, it went sweet or at least I'm hoping it did..

Mechanic: Sweet it seems new, recently bought

Guzik: Can you strip it down?

Mechanic: Count on me

Guzik: Gentlemen step into my office

We made it up to his office..

Guzik: 30k each.. Good job

Plessis: That's what I'm talking about

It was a lot of money...

Guzik: You pulled it off well, well done

Plessis: Always count on us

Guzik: Always

Plessis: Can we leave? We done here right?

Guzik: Yes.. See you on the next assignment

I looked at Plessis..

Me: I'll be right there

Plessis: Cool

I waited for him to walk out..

Guzik: How are you finding the guys?

Me: They good, they very good

Guzik: I'm glad you working well with them

Me: It's not your fault that you can't kill Qhuma,
believe me.. It has nothing to do with you

Guzik: I had a good hospital plan, I don't know how my guy was found. Couldn't even kill him whilst he was a cabbage at the fucken hospital

Me: Qhuma.. You might not understand this but.. He is strong traditionally he can't be killed that easily

Guzik: Those things really work?

Me: Like a charm, I'd like to think I'm on that boat too but with how he has fucked me up.. Probably not, probably it was fake for me

Guzik: He's not immortal, there has to be a way

Me: We will f-

My phone rang. I checked, It was Irene..

Me: My heart in a human form

Irene: Hey

Me: Hey?

Irene: I'm sorry.. Just that I.. I have a lot on my mind

Me: Did it go well at the Dr?

Irene: Yes

Me: Then what is it?

Irene: I miss Enda

She started breaking down..

I walked out..

Irene: It's stupid that we have to be enemies now just because you and Qhuma are, why are we inheriting the hate?

Me: Because she is faithful to her husband and there's nothing wrong with that

Irene: This shouldn't get in between us

Me: I know it hurts, I know how close you two were. I know she was there for you, but take it as if like her role in your life had to end. What she was meant to do, she did and it's done. Try to live with the pain and not let it break you, it does get better

Irene: I'll try

Me: I love you so much never forget that

Irene: I love you too

Me: I'll see you shortly

Irene: Okay bye

FUTHI

Doshia pushed me into the cell, Goya and his cell mates were sitting there..

My throat went dry, and I didn't know what to do. Seems like I was fucked..

Goya: What brings you to my corner?

Doshia: Have I ever fucked you Goya?

Goya: Not that I remember, why?

Doshia: So why are you fucking me?

Goya: Are you going to get to the point anytime soon?

Doshia: My cell mate here, tells me that you are selling drugs?

Goya: Am I now?

Doshia: Stop with shit

Goya looked at me, then she went back to peeling her apple..

Goya: It was only a small batch, you were in solitary confinement and people were having withdrawal symptoms basically I saved your ass. If drugs weren't going out, someone else was going to sell under the carpet

What? I didn't expect that reply..

Doshia: Where did you even get drugs?

Goya: My contact outside, here

Goya looked at one of her girls and nodded, she went and took out some money then gave it to Doshia..

Goya: You welcome

Doshia took it..

Doshia: Let's go!

I looked at Goya, she looked at me too..

Goya saved my neck..

Doshia: This is your lucky day, I guess you get to live!

QHUMA

Tsonga walked in..

Tsonga: Hey

I looked at him..

Tsonga: How are you?

Me: If you didn't bring me to the hospital that day, I could've died

Tsonga: I know

Me: How did you pull out a perfect excuse for the cops?

He shrugged his shoulders..

Tsonga: I'm not sure

Me: I will be discharged soon

Tsonga: What are you going to do to Vukani?

Me: 6 bullets

Tsonga: Wait.. You can't do that, that's not right.. I know he fucked us over but you can't kill him

Me: I'm not going to be busy playing cat and mouse with Vukani, I don't have that time nor the energy

Tsonga: I don't know

Me: I wasn't seeking your opinion in the matter, I will do to Vukani how he fucked me up.. Period!

FUTHI

I walked back out and went to Goya's cell..

Me: Hi

She looked at me..

Goya: Leave us

They left us..

Me: I.. I am very sorry for lying on you but Doshia was going to kill me

Goya: So you scared about Doshia killing you and not me?

Me: You saved me, if you wanted to kill me you could've denied what I've said

Goya: What are you in for? Stealing a chocolate from a supermarket?

Me: No.. I.. I am in for murder, falsely accused of murder

Goya: Falsely accused of murdering Who?

Me: My.. My Son

Goya: Leave.. If you ever give Doshia any reason to come into my territory I will kill you

Me: It won't happen again, I'm sorry

I walked out, and went back to my cell..

NTANDO SHEZI

I looked at them..

Me: You two got screwed, there's no officer by this name in this station nor the batch number

Lady: It's impossible, I spoke to him and he.. He is one of your own

Me: Mam' you got hijacked in the most settled way.. Your car was not involved in a hit and run, nor is there any case of a hit and run

Man: It can't be, how does anyone impersonate a

Police Man?

Me: Welcome to South Africa Sir

FUTHI

Doshia: Here

Girl: Thank you

Doshia: Why are you having withdrawal symptoms?

Girl: I couldn't get a hold of you for 2 weeks, heard you were in confinement

Doshia: Wasn't Goya selling?

Girl: Goya wasn't selling.. No one was selling

Doshia looked at me..

Doshia: I see

.

To be continued

101

QHUMA

I pulled through at the hospital, until I was discharged a few days later. I was still in a wheelchair, I can't walk a distance without feeling pains in my tummy..

Instead of Enda coming, I asked Boyzini to fetch me. I hate that my wife has to see me in this vulnerable state that I'm in..

Boyzini: So what are we going to do with Vukani?

Me: We going to act like we don't know he betrayed me

Boyzini: He knows that I know

Me: Then act like you didn't tell me

Boyzini: Why can't we unite him with his ancestors?

Me: Doing things because of anger is going to end us in a lot of trouble. I'm sure Vukani is alert now incase we go after him

Boyzini: He betrayed us for fucken Guzik?? Someone who can drop him anytime?

Me: It is what it is!

VUKANI

Tsonga brought my food to me, he placed them on

the table..

Tsonga: You have a lot of nerve showing up here in my eatery knowing very well you betrayed us! Almost got Qhuma killed, Boyzini and myself

I glanced down at the food..

Me: Is the food poisoned?

Tsonga: I wish

Me: You know, you are the last one to speak like this..
Speak on betrayal

Tsonga: What do you mean?

Me: Setting me up on that heist? Knowing very well

that Qhuma went after Irene and you watched him put the blame on Bone. Watched me and Bone turn into enemies

He stepped back..

Me: So who has a lot of nerve?

Bone walked in..

Bone: Madoda

Me: Awww Inja yehlathi

We fist bumped, he sat down opposite me..

Bone: Aww Tsonga.. I see the business is still booming

Tsonga: Yaa.. How are you?

Bone: Good any you?

Tsonga: Good too.. Can I get anything for you?

Bone: Beef stew and dumplings

Tsonga: Coming up

Me: Ohh and.. If you tell Qhuma that I know about the betrayal, you might as well say goodbye to the eatery. I'll burn it down

He continued walking..

Bone: And then?

Me: Nothing serious

IRENE

I knocked.. She opened..

Enda: Yes?

Me: Hi

Enda: What do you want?

Me: Can we talk?

Enda: Is Vukani still alive and healthy? He's walking

on his two feet right?

Me: You know Enda your husband is not a Saint either, He orchestrated my accident and set someone up

Enda: What?

Me: Maybe before you judge just remember the index finger you pointing at someone, the thumb is pointing back at you

She was speechless..

Me: You don't see me bitching about it though, and the only way Vukani and Qhuma can find common ground is if we do. So, please!

Enda: Come in

Me: Thank you!

FUTHI

We were in the showers, Doshia was drowning some girl in the toilet.. I had just finished bathing, I was in my towel..

Goya walked in with two of her girls.. She looked around and then went to the stalls.

She opened them until she got to the one where Doshia was drowning the girl..

Goya: What are you doing?

Doshia walked out with the girl, the girl was soaking wet..

Goya: What are you doing with one of my girls?

I saw some mates nearing them..

Doshia: She owes me! R3000 in total

Goya: You back on drugs?

Girl: Goya please.. It's a debt since from last month

Goya looked at her..

Girl: I'm no longer doing drugs

Doshia: So are you paying for her?

Goya: No.. Do with her what you want

Doshia: Sino the towel

Girl: Goya please.. I swear I'm no longer doing drugs!!

Goya turned and our eyes met...

She signaled to her girls and they walked out of the showers..

The girl was being strangled to death..

IRENE

Enda: Something to drink?

Me: No thank you

She sat down...

Me: If we don't find common ground, they won't. If they don't we will end up getting hurt too

Enda: I know.. This is messed up

Me: If they can see us still rocking together maybe they'll realize how important our friendship is and start acting right

Enda: Yaa.. Maybe, we'll have to try

FUTHI

I dressed up in the cell, I tried to ignore what happened in the showers but I couldn't..

After dressing up I went to Goya's cell..

Goya: This is not a rest room

Me: You had money to save her, why didn't you?

Goya: Leave us

Her girls left us..

Me: You saved me, why didn't you save her too?

Goya: I am not a saviour Ntombifuthi Tshabalala

Me: You know my name?

Goya: You fed your Son mushrooms, which he was allergic too in hopes of getting your ex back who is currently fucking another girl

Me: How did you?.. How do you know?

Goya: It's my business to know, now please leave..
We not friends

VUKANI

Me: Let me get this.. It's Guzik

I walked out..

Me: Guzik

Guzik: I need a favour

Me: Yeah?

Guzik: Can you go to the female Prison and deliver some parcel to my Daughter?

Me: What parcel?

Guzik: Nothing much just female things.. Tampons she sells tampons

I sighed..

Guzik: I usually do it myself but unfortunately I have a meeting today

Me: Fine

Guzik: Plessis will give you, her name is Goya

Me: Cool.. I'll do it

Guzik: Thank you

.

To be continued

102

VUKANI

I drove down to Pta, to the female prison to deliver the Tampons..

I waited in the visiting area for her to be brought. One of the guards walked her up to where I was sitting..

She seems like a sweet girl, definitely not the Prison type..

Guard: 10min

Goya: That won't be necessary

The Guard stepped back..

Me: Hi.. I'm V-

Goya: Vukani.. My Dad told me you would bring me my parcel when I called him.. Do you have it?

Me: Yes

I gave her the backpack..

Me: You run the Prison don't you?

She looked at me..

Me: When you bring an inmate something, you get searched thoroughly but I didn't they let me through

I leaned over..

Me: Those little boxes inside the backpack, those aren't tampons. Those are drugs

She smiled a little..

Goya: Thank you for the Tampons

She got up and walked away, I laughed shaking my head..

Me: Fuck it!

QHUMA

Enda: Did you orchestrate Irene's accident?

Me: What exactly are you asking me?

Enda: Did you?

Me: No

Enda: Why would Irene lie on you? She's not that type

Me: So you believe Irene over Me? Your own Husband? Plus I thought you said Irene is no longer your friend

Enda: We talked

Me: Her husband almost got me killed! You have no business associating with Irene

Enda: Irene is my best friend

Me: Irene is nothing to you anymore! Vukani and I we are at war, this is not a fucken Joke Enda! You can't be associating with my enemies anymore do you understand?

She nodded..

Enda: I understand

Me: Good!

FUTHI

The inmates were gone to make their calls. I didn't go, I have no one to call.. Ever since I got here, I

haven't made any calls..

Goya's girls walked in..

Girl 1: Eyy Goya wants to talk to you

Me: Why?

Girl 1: Now!

I closed my book and then walked out, We went to their cell..

Goya was sitting on her bunker peeling an apple.
How does she even keep a pocket knife?

I stood before her..

Me: Goya

Goya: 3k is nothing to me, I would've saved her. My Parents are rich

Me: Uhm okay, Good for you

She looked at me, and then went back to peeling off her apple..

Goya: The girl that Doshia drowned and killed, she's my girlfriend

Me: My deepest condolences

Goya: If I can fuck up someone I love, Imagine what I'd do to someone that I don't love

Me: Why are you telling me this?

Goya: Why am I telling you this?

She chuckled..

Goya: Do you know what a "Quid Pro Quo" is?

Me: No

Goya: A favour done for the return of something, I saved your ass from Doshia now you owe me one

Me: Wait what?.. I thought you were just helping me out

Goya: Just helping you out?

She laughed together with the girls..

Goya: This is a Prison, no one does anything for you without wanting something in return. It's not a charity organization. Even something as simple as a pad, cigarette, you going to return the favour

Me: What could you possibly want from Me? I have nothing.. I am nothing here

She looked at me, as if like she was undressing me with her eyes whilst biting her lower lip. I fixed my overall shirt and forced it to button to hide my cleavage..

Me: Look Goya I'm not going to have sex with you, I'm straight and I.. I just can't

Goya: I wouldn't cash in my favour for something I can get. If I wanted to have sex with you, I'd have sex with you whether you want too or not

Me: What do you want?

Goya: You gonna fuck up Doshia

Me: Huh?

Goya: In the early hours of the morning, they going to take us out when it's very cold. Strip us naked and let us stand in the cold until the murderer is found, The Governor is pissed two deaths in one month? That doesn't reflect good on her resume

Me: I still don't understand

Goya: You are going to tell that Doshia is the one who did it, you were there after all when it went down

Me: No.. I can't do that..

Goya: You can do it, and you will

Me: Why can't you do it?

Goya: Do I look like a snitch?

Me: I might as well just hand myself on a silver platter to Doshia, she's going to kill me

Goya: You will be moved to this cell for protection, and maybe just maybe I can help you with your trial

Me: My trial?

Goya: You looking at 25 years max with no Parole, I can't get you off completely but I can at least get you 5 years with the possibility of a Parole when you've served 3 years

Me: I still have a drug charge

Goya: If there's no evidence of you found with drugs then there's no drug charge

Me: Why do you wanna fuck up Doshia?

Goya: I wanna sell drugs, if she's fucked then her privileges go down the drain including her drug business

Me: If I don't do it?

She stretched her hand out, one of the girls took the apple.

She got up and made her way to me. I got scared..

She unbuttoned my shirt all the way down, and took it off.. She kissed my cleavage and I closed my eyes trembling.. She then looked at me..

Goya: You will do it

She walked back to her bunker..

Goya: I'm keeping the shirt

Girl 2: Let's go

VUKANI

I was driving back home, I called Guzik..

Guzik: Vuks

Me: Delivered

Guzik: Thank you.. How is she?

Me: She seems good

I stopped at the Robots..

Me: She seems like a sweet girl, what is she in for?

Guzik: She was in charge of my drug business and she got fucked

Me: Damn!

Out of the blue, this other car coming from the right side of the intersection. Came straight at me and hit mine on the side..

Guzik: Vukani???

.

To be continued

103

SEASON FINALE [6 BULLETS]

FUTHI

I was nervous about tonight, but if Goya is right. Then I might be out of this hell hole sooner than I thought. I know trusting people is something I shouldn't do, but Goya looks like someone who stands by her word..

Doshia drank some pills..

Me: What are they for?

Doshia: Testosterone, they forbided me to take the injections when I got locked up

No wonder she looks like a man..

Me: Will they be effective?

Doshia: How is that any of your business? How is my business your business?

Me: Sorry

The Guard came..

Guard: Line up!! Dinner time!

VUKANI

I was lucky to get away with only a minor injury. I

was strapped that helped me a lot.

Same arm that was shot, it's the same arm that sustained the injury. If this keeps on, I'll definitely lose an Arm..

Nurse: Here we go

Me: Thank you

Nurse: At least your face is not injured, that would've been bad

She's been flirting with me ever since..

Nurse: Do you feel any sensation on your arm?

Me: Unfortunately No

Nurse: Nerve damage

Me: You think?

Nurse: Could be possible, but the Dr will check

Me: I hope not, it's my dominant arm

Bone walked in. I had called him at the hospital..

Bone: Mbhem

Me: Mbhem

He caught his breath..

Bone: Shit dog you almost gave me a heart attack

Nurse: Is there another handsome dark skinned friend gonna walk in?

I chuckled..

Me: No

Nurse: I'll give you some space

Bone: What happened?

Me: I have no idea, all I know is that a car came from nowhere and hit me.. I think Qhuma got someone to try and kill me

Bone: No.. It's not him

Me: Who else can it be?

Bone: Qhuma's energy is low vibration that's what I'm getting, he's too much self absorbed right now depressed about being on the chair. He hasn't thought about revenge yet

Me: Then who is behind it?

Bone: I think I know.. Look I'll see you later, are they admitting you?

Me: I don't wanna be admitted

Bone: I'll see you later

IRENE

Me: I'm taking the trash out then I'll go to bed

Zuxie: Okay Sisi goodnight

Me: Good night Ma

I took the plastic from the trash can...

Zuxie: I'll lock behind you

I got out and he locked..

I tied the plastic and went to the back to throw it in the bin..

I opened and threw it in, when I closed. Someone

grabbed me from the back, covering my mouth and nose with a wet cloth..

Voice: Shhhh.. Yes.. That's it.. Shhhh

FUTHI

I ate and kept on looking at Goya..

I couldn't take it anymore, I got up took my tray and went to sit at her table..

Girl 1: Wtf?

Me: I can't do this, I can't do it!

She looked at me..

Me: Doshia is going to kill me, have you seen her?
She looks scary.. She's built like a Man, she's going
to chop me into pieces with her teeth

Goya: How is that my problem?

Me: Can I pay you back in another way? Except for
Sex and fucking up Doshia

Goya: If you don't do it, you'll have 99 problems and
all of them are going to be me! I'll make Doshia look
like an Angel

Me: I don't wanna inherit beef that is not mine

Goya: You did when you lied on me!

BONE

I went to meet up with Tsonga, he was at the bottle store..

Me: Stop with the crap

Tsonga: What?

Me: You've fucked Vukani before, grow some conscience will you? Vukani is your friend! Was, Where the fuck do you know Qhuma from? For how long have you known him?

If he can fuck up his own business Partner what about you?

Tsonga: I've actually been thinking about it, This has gotten out of hand

Me: Vukani was hit today

Tsonga: Is he alright?

Me: He's fine, Qhuma is currently a wheelchair potato now who in his team would want Vukani dead?

Tsonga: Fuck it

Me: Who?

Tsonga: Boyzini.. He didn't take the betrayal very well

VUKANI

I tried calling Irene but she wasn't picking up.

The Nurse came back..

Nurse: Are you okay?

Me: Yes.. Thank you, here is your phone

Nurse: Glad I could help

Me: When is the Dr going to see me again?

Nurse: In a few minutes

Me: Okay.. I'll wait

FUTHI

I was back at my table..

Sino: Are you okay?

Me: I'm fine

Sino: You seem shaken about something and you keep on stealing glances at Doshia. Thought you were straight

Me: Ohh No don't be worried, I'm not going to take her

Sino: I'm not worried

Me: I'm just stressed, how am I going to pay her back for her drugs

Sino: I'm sure you'll figure something out

.

To be continued

104

SEASON FINALE [6 BULLETS]

VUKANI

It took a while at the hospital, they wanted to admit me but I refused. I felt no pain, I had no other injuries other than my arm that was badly hurt. I had on a pouch arm sling, a lot of pain killers and Bone fetched me in the early AMs.. He drove me home..

Me: You don't have to walk me all the way

Bone: I have too

The gate wasn't locked, it was wide open. That was weird..

We made our way to my room. I touched the security door, it wasn't locked either. Nor was the door. I walked in, lights on and Irene wasn't in the room but her phone was on the bed..

Me: Something is not right, Gate unlocked, room unlocked

Bone: Maybe she's in the house

Me: Irene wouldn't leave her phone.. Let's check inside

FUTHI

We were out in the open, cold night and we were only in our vests and underwears. No shoes, Nothing else..

We were shivering, it was pass 10min since we've been standing out in the cold..

Governor: Two deaths of fellow inmates

She was walking around us, we stood in lines..

Governor: Two fucken deaths in my prison, in a month! Do you know what that means?

We remained quiet..

Governor: The board of directors will want answers, my job is on the line and I have 3 mouths to feed. I lose my job, I lose my salary and I can't feed the 3 mouths

This was getting retarded..

Governor: So let's make it easy for everyone so we can all go to our cells and be warm.. Who killed the two inmates because I know only one Person is responsible that I know for sure. I've ran this Prison for so long that I know such deaths only one Person is responsible

VUKANI

Ma: Irene took the trash out and said Goodnight

Me: The gate was wide open, the bedroom unlocked, her phone on the bed

Ma: Kodwa Nkosi yami, we will never get peace

Bone: You didn't hear anything? Screams?

Ma: Lutho (Nothing)

Me: Qhuma

Thando: Qhuma?

Me: Qhuma has Irene

Ma: Why? Irene and Enda are friends, you are friends with Qhuma it doesn't make sense

Me: I'll be back

Ma: Vu-

Bone: I'll make sure he doesn't do anything stupid

FUTHI

The Guards brought up the big basin full of water and ice..

Governor: I guess we will do this the hard way

They put it down..

Governor: Who will go first? Get in the bath for an hour tops. Freeze to death hopefully more faster

She walked out, the cold was messing us up already can't imagine getting in a bath full of water and ice..

She stood in front of some girl, then dragged her..

Governor: Come!!

She refused to strip naked, they hit her with the
Tonfa Button Stick on her tummy..

Bloody abusers..

VUKANI

Me: Still keep your gun under the seat?

Bone: You not going to shoot him right?

Me: No

I took his gun and we got out of the car and went in.

The gate was locked, I cocked the gun against my boot and shot the padlock twice, it fell.. I opened the gate and walked in..

By the time we were at the door, Enda had opened..

Me: Where is he?

Enda: Vukani what's happening?

I pushed her out of the way and walked in, Qhuma wheeled himself in..

Me: Where is Irene?

Qhuma: What?

Me: Where the fuck is my wife?

Qhuma: Ukhuluma ngani? (What are you talking about)

Bone: Someone took Irene

Qhuma: I'm in a wheelchair, how will I take Irene in a wheelchair?

Bone: Probably one of your goons

Qhuma: This is ridiculous

I pointed the gun at him..

Me: Where is she?

Qhuma: You can pull the trigger Vukani I'll still be a dead Man that doesn't know where Irene is

I turned the gun and pointed it at Enda..

Enda: Ohh my God

Bone: Vukani

Qhuma: Vukani don't do this

I moved it a little and shot the window over her shoulder, She screamed..

Qhuma: Dammit!! Look if one of my boys took her, I'll hand him to you on a silver platter and you can pull the trigger

I lowered the gun..

Me: Fine.. You have until sunrise

I walked out..

FUTHI

They put her there, held her down for a few minutes and then took her out..

She was trembling, Jaws clenching against each other..

Governor: The next one is going in for an hour

She walked around and stood face to face with Goya.
1 hour tops..

They looked at each other for a while and then she moved along to my row..

She stopped right at me, this is no damn coincidence..

Governor: You.. Let's go!!

IRENE

My eyes were heavy to open. I had a dripping sound as I fought to open my eyes.. My vision was a bit blurry, I blinked a few times.

I was in a room, tied to a chair. The tap was dripping water to the sink..

FUTHI

They stripped me naked and forced me in the basin..
The water was freezing..

I sat there for not more than a minute..

Me: It was Doshia!!

Me: It was Doshia, she killed both girls because they
owed her money for drugs

She looked at me..

Governor: Take her out.. Take then all back except
for Doshia

I looked at Goya..

She smiled at me a little..

.

To be continued

FUTHI

I thought snitching on Doshia was hard, but what followed next was worse. The following day, The inmates treated me shit. In the corridors they chanted "Snitch" when I passed through. Throwing bar of soaps at me, Toilet paper rolls, Toothpaste and what not.. It was horrible, they wanted a piece of Me and not in a good way..

I was in the shower that morning when 5 inmates came closer, I turned off the tap and looked at them. It was obvious what was going to follow, I could defend myself on one but 5 I can't. They all started beating me down senseless, No one came to my aid no matter how much I screamed..

The beating went on and on, until they stopped..

Voice: Get out

It was Goya's voice..

They beat it.. One of the girls handed her a towel.
She threw it at me..

Goya: Get up and try to survive until 18:00, One of
the nightshift guards will shift you to my cell

She then walked away with the girls..

QHUMA

Boyzini walked in..

I looked at Enda..

Me: Give us a few minutes sweetheart

Enda: Okay

She walked away...

Boyzini: You wanted to see me?

Me: I know Tsonga is weak, I know Tsonga wouldn't kidnap Irene. He still has some attachments to Vukani for some reason, The Umbilical cord is still there

Boyzini: Okay?

Me: So that leaves you

Boyzini: Leaves me at what?

Me: Do you have Irene?

Boyzini: No

Me: Dammit Boyzini! I know you wanna get back at Vukani but this is not the way to go

Boyzini: I don't have Irene. I haven't had the privilege to get back at Vukani, I'm still waiting on you

Me: If you have her, Enda is in Danger

Boyzini: I swear.. I don't have her

I looked at him..

Me: Who the fuck would do this then?

Boyzini: It seems like Vukani has made himself quite a number of enemies then

Me: It looks that way

IRENE

I haven't seen anyone come in ever since I woke up..

My bladder was full, I was thirsty. My throat was scratchy from all the yelling "Please help"..

I was so pressed that I felt this hot sensation arising from my bladder, mixed with with some minor

cramps..

This has to be Qhuma's doing.. He's revenging...

VUKANI

I had to go see one Man that could help, one man that has the necessary tools..

Guzik: This Qhuma is starting to be a pain in the ass

Me: We can't kill him now obviously, If we do then we'll never find Irene

Guzik: How well do you know him?

Me: Not that much

Guzik: He's not that well connected, He's definitely not holding her far too off

Me: That's true.. There has to be something.. You have PIs right?

Guzik: Yes but I know one Person who excels in such situations

Me: Who?

Guzik: You have to go back to the Prison and see my Daughter she'll help you

Me: Goya is behind bars she's very restricted

Guzik: Do you trust me?

Me: I trust you but this is my wife and child we talking about here Man be serious!

Guzik: Go see Goya, if you not happy then we'll move on to something else

FUTHI

I tried getting dressed with my body aching. Sino walked in..

Me: These bitches almost kill me

She kept quiet..

Me: Sino?

Sino: Ohh I'm sorry, you talking to me?

Me: Sino

Sino: Ohh I'm sorry.. I am scared to say something incase you snitch

Me: Don't be that Person

Sino: You snitched

Me: Doshia did kill her

Sino: It doesn't matter! You haven't learned a damn thing have you?

Me: I helped all of us, If I didn't we would've died from hypothermia

Sino: You don't snitch.. No matter what! Even if you had a knife on your throat, you don't snitch!

GOYA (GUZIK'S DAUGHTER)

I pat her on the shoulder..

Me: Beat it

She put the phone down and left. I took it, inserted my card and called my Father..

Dad: Goya

Me: Papa

Dad: Cómo estás? (how are you)

Me: Estoy bien gracias (I'm good thanks)

Dad: How is it going?

Me: I managed to get my drug business going

Dad: That's good news.. Look, necesito tu ayuda (I need your help)

Me: Sí (Yes)

Dad: Vukani will be coming over, he needs your help..
Nothing you can't handle

Me: Ohw

Dad: Just the kidnapping of his wife by a dumb ass thug wannabe

Me: I see

Dad: Can you help?

Me: I'll try

Dad: That's my girl

BONE

I went to see Tsonga.. Told him about Irene.

Tsonga: This is getting deep and dangerous now our

loved ones are invol?

Me: What did you think was going to happen when you sold out Vukani? When you chose the wrong side?

Tsonga: I didn't think that was going to happen

Me: Come on! Did Qhuma hire you and Boyzini to kidnap Irene?

Tsonga: No

Me: Tsonga!!

Tsonga: I swear Mbhem, I wasn't involved!

.

To be continued

106

VUKANI

I drove to the Prison to see Goya.. They brought her in..

Goya: Dad says your wife got a kidnapped

Me: Yes

Goya: Any suspects?

Me: A rival

Goya: How well do you know about his alliances and connections?

Me: Not much, I don't know much about him. He is not old in the hood

Goya: Married?

Me: How is this going to help me find my wife? A PI should be out there turning and flipping every stone to find Irene

Goya: I can find her sooner than a PI would.. Look I know how difficult this is. Especially when she was taken because of you, obviously the Person who took her has two reasons. Revenge or there's something they want. Between these two Vuks, which one do you fall under?

Me: Revenge

Goya: Then that's fucked up.. It's fucked up because she doesn't have a lot of time

Me: What do we do?

Goya: Do you know him well enough to know his family?

Me: He has an ex wife, Kids, and a wife

Goya: This is going to be a game of Russian Roulette, if the gun aims at you and goes off. The bullet will blow your brains out. The question is, who is going to get that bullet?

Me: Stop speaking in riddles please

Goya: He took what matters to you, now take what

matters to him

Me: His wife?

Goya: His ex wife and kids

Me: He's not with the ex wife anymore

Goya: We take his wife, He's going to recover. He will get another one, she means nothing to him at least not as much as the one with kids do. We take the one with kids, Bingo!! You take what's mine, I take what's yours. We exchange

Me: I know where the ex wife might be, she might be where he was residing before relocating but I don't even know her name nor how she looks like

Goya: Then you better find out, because the clock is ticking

Me: I still think the PI situation might help

Goya: Have you not heard a word I said? You get a PI he finds her then what? It still won't stop him but if you can do to his family what he's doing to yours then he can see that you can also play dirty, that you can also be dangerous and he won't look at you the same way again

That sounded like a plan...

She laid back on the chair..

Goya: Tell me.. Do you still have any attachments whatsoever to your baby Mama?

Me: No

Goya: Good

Me: Why?

Goya: I wish you all the best of luck with finding your wife

She got up from the chair and walked back in

IRENE

He walked in and closed the door..

I looked at him..

Me: Please.. I need to use the toilet

He took a few steps towards me, I looked at him in detail. Couldn't believe it, it was Boyzini. I know him, he used to hang out with Vukani and Qhuma..

Me: Did Qhuma put you up to this?

Boyzini: I put myself up to this

Me: Why are you doing this?

Boyzini: Your husband is a scumbag, he almost got me killed. If Qhuma's backup didn't come, I would've been dead!

Me: What does that have to do with me? Was I there? Why aren't you going after him?

He slapped me across the face..

Boyzini: I am going to hurt him, hurt him so bad

He placed his boot against my tummy and pressed hard..

Boyzini: Hurt him to a point where he would wish that he was dead

I closed my eyes..

Me: Can I at least urinate if I'm going to die? I don't wanna die stinking of urine

He removed his boot from my tummy...

QHUMA

Enda brought me something to eat..

Me: Thank you

Enda: I was thinking I should go visit my family for a while

Me: I'm sorry about what happened, I didn't mean for it to happen. I have always tried to keep the business away from you, to protect you but now everything is messed up. Hell dare I don't even know how to fix this

Enda: I knew that you were into shady things, you've always found a way to not let it intervene in our marriage.. Vukani could've killed me! He was mad, his wife was taken

Me: And I have nothing to do with it I swear, I swear
Enda I didn't have Irene taken

Enda: I don't know what to believe

Me: Why take her? Because if I do then they will take you too why would I do that?

Enda: I think it'll be better if I go home just be there for a while until this thing with Irene settles

Me: I understand.. I'll make sure you get home safe, Please promise me that you will come back

Enda: If you promise me that you will make this go away

Me: I promise

VUKANI

I walked in at the eatery..

Me: Where is Tsonga?

They pointed at the kitchen, I made my way to the kitchen.. He was by the stove busy deep frying something..

Tsonga: Vuks

With my other hand, I grabbed him at the back of his neck and lowered his head to the boiling oil...

Tsonga: Mbhem wenzani? (What are you doing)

Me: Listen here and listen very carefully because I'm only going to ask once! Where is Qhuma's wife and kids situated?

One of his helpers walked in..

Her: What are you doing?

Me: Be cool or I lower him down further, if you call the Cops. It'll take forever for them to get here, by then I'll be gone and he'll be dead so play it cool. As soon as he tells me, he'll live.. Do you understand?

She nodded, I could see that she was scared..

Me: Tsonga where can I find them?

I lowered him further down..

Tsonga: Okay.. Okay.. Okay..

I let go of him...

IRENE

He brought me a bucket, Then sat on the chair holding a gun..

Me: Can you please turn away?

Boyzini: Either you pee or you sit back down

I lowered my pants down, and then sat on the bucket to pee. I took the roll of toilet paper as I urinated..

Boyzini: What a splash!

I was relieved to have urinated but my bladder remained hot and painful..

Boyzini: I'll get you something to eat

He got up and walked out, locking the room..

VUKANI

He sent me a picture of the ex wife and the kids..

Tsonga: First born in school

Me: These ones will do for now

Tsonga: I'm coming with

Me: What do you think this is? A game? You can't keep on switching between crews. One moment you are with Qhuma, next moment you are with me. It's not how it works

Tsonga: This is the only way I can make it right with you. Now, I know where they are. I can take you there directly

I looked at him..

Tsonga: Please

IRENE

I stood behind the door with the bucket, he walks in
I'm going to hit him with it and make a run for it..

The key unlocked, I stood there scared..

Boyzini: I know that you not standing behind the
door with the bucket

How did he know??

Boyzini: Don't be that stupid, I will shoot you down

I put the bucket down and sank down to the floor..

Me: Let me go please.. Please let me go (crying)

FUTHI

I felt a cloth around my mouth. They held my hands down, I opened my eyes. Sino was holding the cloth against my mouth, the other two were holding me down on my bunker..

Sino: This is for Doshia bitch!

She removed the cloth..

Me: Help!!!

She took my pillow and put it over my face, she pressed down..

I couldn't do anything, I struggled to breath..

After a while, I felt her grip loosening. She removed

the pillow, it was just when I was about to pass out..

Goya: Step away slowly

They let me go and moved away from me..

Goya: Good girls

The guard showed up behind Goya..

Guard: Get your things, you going to another cell

That was a relieve, At least I can breath now without anyone trying to kill me..

VUKANI

Bone joined us..

Bone: What's going on?

Me: We are going to for a little ride, would like you to join

Bone: Where are we going?

Tsonga: To kidnap Qhuma's wife and kids

Bone: What?

Me: Only way I can get back Irene

Bone: Vukani

Me: Wouldn't you do anything for your family? I can't let Irene die and my baby I've lost too much already

Bone: Fine when are we leaving?

Me: Right away

ZUXIE (VUKANI'S MOTHER)

Thando and I went to the police station to report Irene missing..

Officer: Are you sure she didn't run off with a boyfriend?

Me: She's married

Officer: I'm sorry.. Are you sure she didn't run off

with her side?

Thando: Are you serious?

Officer: These things happen she disappeared when? Last night? Many family members come here to report their loved one missing only for the missing Person to show up from a boyfriend.. She could be cheating

Thando: I cannot believe this!

FUTHI

I settled in on my new bunker..

Me: Thank you

Goya: I owed you one

Me: Thank you again

Goya: You not out of the gutter yet, Doshia will come back from solitary confinement and she will come after you

Me: I know

.

To be continued

107

VUKANI

I got back into the car with the uniforms..

Me: 3 Police uniforms

Bone was driving, I got the fake uniform from one of Guzik's guys..

Tsonga: Tell me, since we've established that Boyzini might be behind this. Well he's behind this, why are we still going after Qhuma's family?

Me: Because Boyzini has nothing to lose, unlike Qhuma. If Boyzini has Irene we pressurizing Qhuma to put pressure on Boyzini to release Irene

Bone: Qhuma is the only one that can get through
Boyzini

Tsonga: Makes sense

Me: Why are you even here if you won't be
contributing anything?

Tsonga: I am getting the loot ain't I? More
contribution than both of you are contributing right
now

QHUMA

Boyzini wanted to see me, so he came and picked
me up.. We drove to this abandoned place, and to
my shock. He had Irene..

I looked at her, She wasn't in good shape..

Me: Let's talk privately

He wheeled me out and closed the door..

Me: What the hell are you doing?

Boyzini: Vukani is responsible for you being in that wheelchair, if your back up didn't come we would be dead! Vukani cannot think he is more powerful than us, we've been running this shit for years we can't be schooled by some jail thug

Me: Do you know what you doing! Do you know what you have done?

Boyzini: He's weakness is Irene

Me: What's your outcome? You got Vukani then what?

Boyzini: We kill her, make it twice painful. Losing another child and a wife

Me: Ohw yes because it's that simple

Boyzini: I don't see you trying anything Qhuma or am I?

Me: Boyzini this is not how it should be done, such things you plan. You don't allow emotions to drag you

Boyzini: I have Irene so what now?

FUTHI

We went to eat..

I took my tray and went to sit with Goya and her crew..

She stopped eating and looked at me..

Goya: What are you doing?

Me: What?

Goya: We not friends.. You don't sit with me, you don't chill with me. Only in the cell

Me: Ohw

Goya: Now beat it

I looked at my food..

Goya: Beat it

I took my food and walked out...

VUKANI

Me: How did our lives get this complicated? All that we had to do was to do was just do heists, collect our cash and that's it

Bone: Messed with the wrong people, in this line of work. You make alliances and you make enemies

Tsonga: Let's just kill Qhuma and Boyzini guys then we go back to what we used to do

Me: You betrayed us Tsonga, don't sit here and act like we can go back to how things were

Tsonga: You never gonna let that go?

Me: I did 5 years whilst you were living comfortably! I just wanna do this, get Irene back. Continue with my shit with Guzik and let everything else be

Tsonga: As long as Qhuma is still alive forget about having a normal life

Bone: Why do I feel like, You want us to kill Qhuma for yourself? So you can get away scott free?

Tsonga: That's not what I was saying don't take me like that

Me: How should we take you exactly? You the same fucker who fucked me 5 years ago

Tsonga: I'm about to betray Qhuma, doesn't it get more loyal like that?

Me: Fuck you Tsonga

FUTHI

Everyone didn't wanna fuck with Me, Since I'm a snitch no one sees me the way again. Not that they've seen me in anyway..

We were outside and I was sitting alone..

This girl walked up to me, She was smoking a cigarette..

Her: Hi

Me: Hey

Her: Can I sit?

Me: Okay

She sat down..

Her: I'm sorry that they treating you like this

Me: It's okay.. I brought it upon myself

Her: You fucked up and Doshia is coming out of the solitary soon, what you going to do?

Me: I don't know, might as well just give myself up to her like a steak?

Her: Ya with a bit of spices

We both laughed..

Me: Futhi

Her: Dora

Me: Nice knowing you

Her: Nice knowing you too

QHUMA

Me: Boyzini you know that I don't take kindly to betrayal

Boyzini: I know, this is why I'm doing this

Me: You are going it the wrong way! It'll be easier if Vukani was rolling alone but he fucken has the Spanish Man with him! You can't just do things impulsively

Boyzini: He could have the most dangerous mafia in the world right now and I wouldn't give a fuck.. All I know is that, we almost died.. You in the wheelchair and I almost took a few bullets, I wouldn't be here right now and if it wasn't for Tsonga you also

wouldn't be here right now!

Me: Don't you think I know that? Don't you think I fucken know all of that?

Boyzini: So what do you suggest we do now? We gotta do something and whatever we do I'm not letting that bitch go!

VUKANI

We drove in at Orange farm..

Me: So Tsonga where too from here?

Tsonga: Not far enough

Bone: When are we changing?

Tsonga: We'll put up somewhere and do it, there's an open field. I'll direct you to it

Bone: Okay

FUTHI

We got back to the cells..

Goya: So uhm.. You hanging out with Dora now?

I looked at her..

Me: So? what is it to you?

Goya: Just asking and making conversation

Me: Thought you didn't wanna fucks with me

Goya: We don't have to be enemies even indoors

Me: Of course, we can be anything so long that anything is convenient for you

Goya: I am not the enemy

Me: Everyone is an enemy here

Goya: If you say so

VUKANI

Me: We need to hang around until it's dark, we can't

just take them now

Bone: We can't drive anywhere, people can't recognize the car and the number plates

Tsonga: Won't it be suspicious just hanging around here too?

Me: We can drive around, in and out of the hood in the meantime.. Looking for shorter ways to escape

Tsonga: If it has ever occurred to any of you, I'd like to run it through you that I am putting my ass on the line

I walked up to him..

Me: Listen here and listen carefully. We came here, It

was the 3 of us and we can leave just Bone and I
being the only ones who will still be breathing

Tsonga: I'm not going to screw this up

Me: For your sake I hope so

IRENE

For the mere fact that Boyzini hasn't killed me, It
means he needs me. I am not saying he won't kill me
but I need to come up with a plan or trust or
something..

Me: I..

He looked at me..

Me: I take certain supplements since I'm pregnant, I'm going to need them

Boyzini: Like?

Me: Folic acid

Boyzini: Are you gonna die if you don't take them?

Me: My baby might die

Boyzini: One problem solved, automatically

That didn't sell...

Me: What is the plan? Do you even have a plan or you going to hold me here for eternity?

Boyzini: Maybe if you ask nicely I'll fill you in Partner

Me: I am anything but your partner

Boyzini: Then forget about the plan

GOYA

Masha stood next to me..

Masha: Word is out that you wanted to see me?

Me: I have a job for you

Masha: I'm listening

Me: I need you to kill someone, make it look like an accident

Masha: 6k

Me: It will be given to you

.

To be continued

Apologies for the delay

We are 170 subs away from our bonus before 00:00am

THEO-DOSHIA

A WEEK LATER

I was out of solitary confinement. As much as I wanted to take care of Futhi but I know she's just a pawn in this game, used by Goya. I've always needed a reason to take that bitch out, there only one bull in a kraal. We always try to get rid of the opponent, of the competition..

Everyone was outside, when I lost all my benefits I asked to at least be put in the kitchen. People know me as being impulsive, I kill right away without thinking. Sometimes it's good when you known in that nature, meaning you can try other means and no one will know nor see you coming..

Me: Here is your 4k

The delivery man took it, he then gave me the poison..

Man: You don't have to put all of it in, just a little will shatter the intestines like mince meat

Me: Good

Man: Good doing business with you

Me: Good

I picked up the cardboard full of veggies and took it in. I'm going to poison and kill Goya today during the lunch meal...

QHUMA

I watched the video..

Vukani has gotten my wife and my "Last born"..

I laughed..

That's the most bitch part they did, because the last born is not mine. She's not my blood. Hence my wife and I divorced, she's an illegitimate child. Vukani doesn't know but he has helped me a lot because I've always wanted to take care of the bitch myself but never had the guts to do it because of my first born and the second born. My first is in varsity, second boarding school so basically my kids are safe..

They had sent me the video through whatsapp, in

such situations. Going head to head with the enemy, cops should never be involved..

I called Boyzini..

Boyzini: Boss

Me: We burying Irene's alive tonight

Boyzini: Bhoza?

Me: You right.. Vukani has to go.. The only way to break him is through Irene

Boyzini: I've been saying

Me: And you right... We will bury her and take a video and send to them even if it's not at night, the

cemetery has to be quiet or she has to be dead when we bury her

Boyzini: I'll go to the cemetery, bribe for the grave hole

Me: Don't give out full details

Boyzini: I won't

VUKANI

I was walking up and down waiting for Qhuma to respond..

Zuxie: We all worried about Irene

I looked at her..

Zuxie: We all worried

Me: I know.. I just feel helpless

Zuxie: I'm more worried about her Grandmother, ever since she found out. Her health hasn't been okay. High blood pressure is spiking

Me: I'll bring back Irene home and safe

Zuxie: She's in her early stages of pregnancy Vukani

Me: I know.. I'll bring her back, I promise

THEODOSHIA (DOSHIA)

Me: Eyy Marie

Marie: What is it now?

Me: Can I dish up the gravy?

Marie: I think that's a good idea, since you ruining my kitchen.. You've burnt almost everything

That was an over exaggeration..

Me: That's why I want to do the easiest

Marie: Fine! You on the gravy!

Me: Thank you

IRENE

I glanced down, I was bleeding and the cramps were only getting worse..

Me: Ohh no!!.. No.. No..

It was apparent, I was having a miscarriage..

Boyzin was standing there in front of me taking a video...

Me: What are you doing? You seriously taking a video through my miscarriage?

Boyzini: I'll be done soon

Me: This can't be happening.. I can't lose my first

baby (crying)

Boyzini: If your Husband knew what was at stake, he wouldn't have fucked up. Vukani doesn't care about you, he knew I took you.. He hasn't made any efforts of finding you

I shook my head with tears streaming down..

Me: Vukani would never.. If he knew he would've long found us

He lowered his cellphone..

Boyzini: Vukani instead of coming here he went and made things worse, kidnapped Qhuma's family.. You done Irene, tonight is your dying day. Just say your prayers to whatever God or ancestors that have to accept your soul.. If I may ask which last meal do

you want?

I couldn't say anything, my tears were still running down..

Boyzini: You obsessed with chicken stew and all the sauces, I'll see you through with it

THEODOSHIA (DOSHIA)

I looked at the time..

Marie: What are you doing standing there? Take your gravy and take your station

Me: Yes Mam'

I went over to the pot, I looked at everyone. They

were busy with their own.. I poured some of the poison on one part of the pot, the part I'm going to give out to Goya. I carried the pot over to my station carefully looking at that poisoned part of the gravy..

VUKANI

I watched the video that was sent to me through whatsapp..

"If your Husband knew what was at stake, he wouldn't have fucked up. Vukani doesn't care about you, he knew I took you.. He hasn't made any efforts of finding you"

Irene was bleeding. Drenched in sweat and tears, I don't know much about pregnancy but I know bleeding isn't supposed to be a part of it. Especially this much bleeding..

I took off my arm sling and threw it on the couch. I stretched my arm, it was still painful..

My Mother was sleeping by now, I went to my room. I took my gun and loaded it with as much bullets as I can then I walked out to my car...

GOYA (GUZIK'S DAUGHTER)

We moved in line for our meal.. I looked at Doshia, she looked at me. I've been carefully watching her and how she dishes up. When it came to me, I noticed she scooped from the right side of the corner.. She poured the gravy on my rice, I looked at it..

Doshia: Want more?

Me: No.. I'm good

I faked a smile and moved on..

VUKANI

I drove out straight to Qhuma's house. I kicked the door open and walked in. It was quiet in the kitchen, I walked in and looked around. Very careful with my steps, I moved from room to room and couldn't find anyone, nor see anyone...

I checked the wardrobes every corner and he wasn't around..

Me: Fuck!!!

I walked out and went to my car..

GOYA (GUZIK'S DAUGHTER)

I looked at Doshia from the angle, I have eaten the veggies so far and not anything else that was tainted by the gravy..

Doshia kept on glancing at me..

Futhi was sitting opposite me..

I dished the pumpkin on purpose..

Me: Futhi

She looked at me..

Me: The pumpkin is not nice, can we swap?

Futhi: Why did you get it?

Me: I love pumpkin but this one doesn't taste good,
and my food is a lot

Futhi: Fine Goya uyahlupha (you bothersome)

Me: Huh?

Futhi: Nothing

We switched plates..

I looked at Doshia, it's like she has just seen a ghost..

I picked up the piece of chicken and raised it up to

her with a conniving smile..

I looked at Futhi..

She was really getting through the meal, she filled up her spoon with rice and gravy and kept on eating..

QHUMA

I wheeled myself to the door, I opened it and wheeled myself out..

After Boyzini told me he sent the video to Vukani, I knew Vukani's first stop was going to be my house so I went to hide in the outside toilet..

The door at the kitchen was wide open. I wheeled myself to the house hoping he has left..

SEASON FINALE

109

[SIX BULLETS]

VUKANI

I know that Boyzini has Irene, but Boyzini is just a small fish in this pond. Qhuma is definitely the master mind, Getting Boyzini might not help with anything when Qhuma is still alive.. I went to Boyzini's place. It was locked, I went to the rooms outside. I shot the padlock, and dropped it to the ground. I dropped the chain too and opened the door. It was empty, not that he was going to hold her here...

FUTHI

I wasn't feeling good, felt like my intestines were being shredded. I was feeling like shit as I tossed and turned..

Goya: Go call the Guard

One of the girls ran off to find a guard...

QHUMA

I looked at the time, Boyzini walked out..

Boyzini: I've given her the pain killers

Me: Wheel me in

He wheeled me in..

Irene looked weak, she was bleeding profusely..

Me: We should put her out of her misery

Boyzini: I'll do it

He took out his gun..

Me: No.. Strangle her with a shoe string

He took out the shoe string from his boot and walked over to her. He stood behind her and strangled her..

I looked down as her cries filled up the room

THEO-DOSHIA

Futhi was taken to the medical room, I walked out of my cell and went Goya's cell. I folded my arms and looked at her..

Me: Nice play

Goya: If you, and I mean try that stunt again. There's going to be hell to pay, do we understand each other?

Me: I'm still going to kill you

Goya: Doshia you are not killing anyone! It's easy to predict you because you are a routine. You and I, we are different. You act out of anger, I act rationally. That's why I'll always be one step ahead of you. Now, accept defeat and go on with your life. I'll do so too,

we can co-exist!

QHUMA

Boyzini: She's gone

Me: Good.. Prepare her. Load her into the car

Where we were, it was a bit quiet. People weren't passing much..

Me: But first

Boyzini: Yaa?

Me: Get the saw, I brought it with when you came to fetch me

Boyzini: Okay... Burying her in the cemetery seems extreme, at least the family deserves to have her body for closure

Me: I understand, so when it's dark. We'll throw her body in the yard. Decapitated

Boyzini: Whoa.. Whoa.. Whoa... We've already killed her, Decapitating her is extreme

Me: You started this so finish it

Boyzini: I was all for killing her, but deca-

I wheeled myself to him..

Me: Decapitate the bitch and we have to get out of

here before Vukani figures out where we are

Boyzini: Fine!

NTANDO SHEZI

I knocked..

Voice: Come in

I opened the door and walked in..

Me: Good day Ma

I was at Vukani's house..

Zuxie: Good day

Me: I am lieutenant Shezi

Zuxie: May I help you?

Me: I'm here about the kidnapping of your Daughter
in law

Zuxie: Why? The police didn't wanna help us

Me: I understand, and I'm sorry

Zuxie: What do you wanna know?

Me: How she disappeared, tell me everything

BOYZINI

Her eyes were cold, there was no life indeed as I went in deeper Decapitating her. De-attaching her head from her body..

Qhuma is sick, This wasn't meant to happen this way. This is super gross, inhumane and heartless..

I continued cutting through..

FUTHI

Me: Pl.. Please give me something

The Nurse looked at me..

She leaned over.. It was just me and her..

Nurse: You showing signs of a Person who has been poisoned

Me: What?

Nurse: Judging by the petechiae on your skin, I can clearly say you bleeding internally. There's no hope for you, you'll just be wasting our time and resources. So what I'm going to do is make this easier for you

Me: I don't understand.. Please help me

Nurse: I will.. I will

She took the syringe and injected it in my IV..

Me: What are you doing?

Nurse: Helping you out, it'll be over soon don't worry..
Rest in Peace

.

To be continued

SEASON FINALE

110

[SIX BULLETS]

VUKANI

We were running out of time, With every second lost. Irene's life remains more in danger. I feel now she's more in danger because of the bleeding. I had called the hospital to check if she was dropped off, she wasn't.. I was waiting for the PI, he's been trying to track the exact location for hours..

He finally called..

Me: Got it?

PI: Yes.. I'll text you now

Me: Finally

I hung up. He texted me the address, I know this place.. It's an abandoned house not far from my hood..

I called Bone to meet me there as I was driving there.. I looked at the time, it was now 21:30...

GOYA

This lineup was different, we were just called out. Out of the blue..

Governor: I don't know the dark cloud hanging over

this prison but..

I looked down..

Governor: Ntombifuthi Tshabalala is no more, she passed on earlier today

I looked at Doshia, She looked at me..

Governor: It is believed she was poisoned, now my question is. How was she the only one who got poisoned and everyone else is fine? It makes no sense at all

Killing her wasn't the plan, but I needed a fall guy or woman. If it wasn't her, it was going to be me..

ZUXIE

I heard a knock at the door..

I went to the kitchen..

Me: Who is it?

I heard no answer..

Me: Who is it?

I unlocked the door and checked, but kept the security door locked. I checked, there was no one at the door other than this big refuse bag at my door step..

I unlocked the security door and checked. It was tied up. I untied it and looked, what I saw was enough to

drive a preacher wild..

Irene's body was in the refuse bag, her head at the top showing first..

I took a few steps back in..

Me: Thando!!.. Thando!! Thando!!

VUKANI

I parked and waited for Bone, it'll be safer to go inside with someone..

He pulled up 5min later, and got out of the car making his way to me..

Bone: Are you sure about this place?

Me: Yes

Bone: Let's go in

We held out our guns and made our way to the door.
We looked at each other..

I gave him a nod, he gave me a nod too..

I kicked the door open, and we went in. We searched through, and the place was empty. We went to open the room with the closed door. Blood almost everywhere. On the chair, the rope was tainted too. On the floor..

Me: We late

Bone: They might have moved her

Me: A miscarried bleeding woman, where would they take her?

Bone: I don't know

I went and kicked the chair..

Me: Dammit!!!

ZUXIE

My asthma was already acting up. Thando called the cops, they came flooding in. My house and my yard was a circus for law enforcement, and medical Personnel..

I didn't know what to say, I didn't know what to think. Who could do this? Who could murder a woman, anyone like that? I have never seen anything like this before in my life. It was ruthless, inhumane and disturbing..

Lieutenant Shezi came to me..

Lieutenant: I know this is difficult but.. I need to ask you a few questions

Me: It's okay

He pulled the chair and sat down..

BOYZINI

Me: More please

Bartender: Are you sure Sir?

Me: I said more

He poured more. I downed the whiskey and closed my eyes..

I couldn't get her picture out of my head. I had washed my hands that I even thought the skin would peel off..

Me: More please

VUKANI

I got a call from Thando..

Me: Sis

Thando: You have to come back home

Me: What's wrong?

Thando: Please come home

Me: I'm on my way

She hung up, that was weird..

.

To be continued

SEASON FINALE

111

[SIX BULLETS]

VUKANI

I can't explain the feelings that I felt right now. I know I almost felt the same way when Mpilo passed, but this is worse. The manner in which she died in, shattered my heart into a million pieces. I wasn't feeling the pain emotionally only, but physically too. A sharp pain across my chest. My sanity was leaving me, the room moved in slow motion. Nothing made sense, I lost myself and my will to live in that instant. My whole body was trembling from the trauma. I couldn't comprehend anything, a big part of me was lost again. One that I'll never be able to get back..

Bone: I don't even know what to say

Me: Something is not right

Bone: In what way?

Me: Qhuma and Boyzini wouldn't do this knowing very well that we have his family

Bone: You can't think like that

Me: He doesn't care about them

Bone: Vukani

Me: The only logical explanation to a nigga not feeling anything that we got his family, is if the child is not his.. We got the wrong child!

I got up from the couch..

Me: We got the wrong child!!

NA-TSHABALALA

I got a phone call that Futhi passed on, from poisoning. They not sure yet who was behind it and I doubt I'll ever know. Prison seems to not care about inmates..

I know we had our differences but she's my Daughter at the end of the day and I was feeling the pain. The pain of her living her life recklessly..

I could even contribute such to witchcraft, because there's no one who is clear minded who could live their life in that manner..

My Sister Pinky was on her way, luckily she had a funeral cover that she kept up to date. She didn't just leave me with a burden of burying her..

VUKANI

I went straight to the Eatery..

There were a few customers sitting and enjoying their meal..

I got ontop of the table.. I looked at them..

Me: Everybody out!

They just looked at me..

I whistled..

Me: Everyone get up and fuck off!!

Obviously I wasn't getting my point across..

I took out my gun and shot upwards twice, that's when they started scattering like roaches.. Running to the door..

Tsonga showed up from the kitchen..

Tsonga: Wtf?

I pointed the gun at him..

Me: You played me

Tsonga: What are you talking about?

I jumped down from the table and made my way to him..

Me: That child we got, is not Qhuma's child is it?

Tsonga: What do you mean?

I bashed him on the face with the back of my gun..

Me: Where is Qhuma's most priced possession?

Tsonga: I don't know what you talking about

I put the gun on the table and punched him a few

times..

Me: Where is Qhuma's most priced possession?

Tsonga: I don't know what you talking about

I took the gun from the table and pointed it at him..

Me: You have 5 seconds

Tsonga: Vukani you losing it

I shot him on his leg..

Tsonga: Ahhhhh fuck!!!

Me: Now you have 2 seconds before I put the next

one in your head

Tsonga: Fine.. Dammit fine!! She's in university, not sure which one

I lowered the gun..

Me: I'm going to need pictures of her.. Pronto!

ZUXIE

Irene's Grandmother came, I had called her...

Her cries tore deep inside. She was weak, defeated and didn't even know what to say.

I felt bad, we were supposed to keep her Granddaughter safe. The only Person close to her

heart..

I didn't know what to say to her, what words soothes such a broken heart? There's no amount of comfort that will make this situation feel better..

Irene was a wonderful Person. Kind, Warm hearted and loved. Who would kill such an angel? We've never had such a gruesome crime in the hood, ever! She was kidnapped in our yard a place where she's meant to be safe..

VUKANI

He gave me back my phone..

Tsonga: That's her, that's her Instagram account

I looked at him..

Me: Take care of that leg

I made my way out, and went back to my car.

I got in and banged the door. I laid my head on the wheel and hit it repeatedly..

I fought back tears, my throat was closing in on me..

I wiped my tears..

Me: Fuck!!!!!!

BOYZINI

I was drunk.. I was very drunk..

I stumbled around making my way to my car.

I got there and searched deep for my keys in my pocket..

Voice: Boyzini?

I turned around..

Me: Yeah?

I felt a punch across my face, I hit my back against the car as I fell...

VUKANI

My phone rang, it was Guzik..

Me: Yeah

Guzik: After the text you sent me about.. I sent out Plessis to go after Boyzini. He found him at the bar drunk.. He got him

Me: He's just a pawn

Guzik: Either way, we cleaning up everyone who was behind Irene's death

Me: The family we got, The child.. It's not his

Guzik: I thought as much

Me: But I found his other Daughter

Guzik: Send me pictures and I'll send someone to go get her

Me: Cool

QHUMA

I called my Daughter Abo..

Abo: Baba

Me: Listen to me, this is going to sound strange but it's important

Abo: What's wrong?

Me: Don't go to school, stay in your flat. I'll send someone for surveillance

Abo: Why?

Me: Just do as I say

Abo: I can't miss classes

Me: And I can't lose you! Please trust me

Abo: Dad what's going on?

Me: Promise me!

Abo: Fine.. I promise

Me: Okay I love you

Abo: I love you too

VUKANI

I called Plessis..

Ples: Vuks

Me: Where are you going to hold him?

Ples: At the warehouse

Me: I'm on my way

Ples: Okay cool

TSONGA

I dragged myself across the floor then sat up straight and balanced my back against the wall..

My leg was bleeding..

I took out my phone and called Qhuma..

Qhuma: Talk to me

Me: He's going after Abo

Qhuma: When?

Me: Now

Qhuma: Did you tell him?

Me: Trust me it was involuntary, I spoke after a bullet in my leg

Qhuma: Have you heard from Boyzini?

Me: No not yet

Qhuma: I'll call him again, then I'll have to send someone to Abo's flat to go and fetch her

.

To be continued

SEASON FINALE

113

[SIX BULLETS]

ZUXIE

I was shocked when Thando told me that Futhi died in prison too..

I don't believe in bad luck, but it seems like Vukani is being followed by a cloud of darkness. Maybe he's father was right when he suggested that he should've done a cleansing when he got out of jail..

Speaking about his Father, when I call in to check up on him at the rehab center. He's doing very well, and

he will be out soon..

Me: First Mpilo, now he's wife and unborn baby died then Futhi..

Who's next? Him?..

Me: After the funeral, Vukani must do a cleansing

Thando: I thought you never believed in these things

Me: It's not about believing, It's about what's right

Thando: True.. I wonder where he is

Me: Wherever he is, I hope he's not getting himself into any trouble

Thando: Me too

VUKANI

I was sitting at the back, Plessis was driving. Abo knew what was going on now..

Abo: Why are you doing this? I'm just a woman. A defenseless woman, you should be ashamed of yourself

Me: Ashamed? Your father should be ashamed of himself. Your Father killed my unborn baby and my wife

Abo: What?

Me: Decapitated her, we going to bury my wife with her head stitched

Abo: That doesn't sound like my Father

Me: Let's call him

I called him..

Qhuma: After what happened, I never thought that I would get a call from you

Me: You mean after you killed my wife and daughter?

Qhuma: It goes to show that even on a wheelchair, I can still fuck you up!

Me: Irene had nothing to do with this

Qhuma: Irene's sin was getting caught in a fight that was between me and her husband

Me: So you telling me that, Enda can be caught in the crossfire too?

Qhuma: You wouldn't get to Enda even you tried! You wouldn't get to anyone seeing how you took the wrong ones. My ex wife and her daughter, A daughter that doesn't belong to me

Me: Very well, but uhm. Someone would like to say Hello

I had put him on loudspeaker..

Abo: Dad

Qhuma paused..

Me: It was nice talking to you

Qhuma: If you touch even a hair on her he-

I hung up.. I looked at Abo. She looked disappointed, hurt and sad all at the same time..

Abo: You going to kill me? I did nothing

Me: My wife did nothing

Abo: Can't you just after my father?

Me: That would be easy

Abo: Then you no different from him

Me: Ain't that a bitch?

QHUMA

I hit the dashboard a few times times..

Me: I'm going to kill him!! I'm going to kill him.. Turn around we going back home, I'm going to kill him!!

GOYA

Governor: Sign here

Me: How did you pull this off?

Governor: Do you wanna get out next week? Yes or No?

Me: Of course

Governor: I'm surprised the judge granted you Parole Goya, he's on your dad's payroll isn't he?

Me: So are you?

Governor: Don't get caught, Don't come back. I might be gone when you come back, and the judge might resign too

Me: I have no intentions of coming back here again

Governor: Let's hope so and stay out of trouble

around here while you at it

Me: I will

BONE

I opened the door.. The cops were standing at my
doorstep..

Me: May I help you?

Shezi: Lieutenant Shezi

Me: May I help you?

Shezi: I'm here to ask about the shootout that
happened at the Eatery

Me: It connects to me how?

Shezi: Where can I find Vukani?

Me: I don't know

Shezi: Can you come down to the station for questioning?

Me: Are you arresting me?

Shezi: No

Me: Then No

I closed the door on him...

VUKANI

We arrived at the warehouse. We reunited them, all of them..

Boyzini had snapped out of the alcohol..

Abo: Ma

Ma: Abo

Plessis: Where too from here?

Me: I pull the trigger

Plessis: Okay

I pointed my gun at Abo and shot her in the head,
execution style..

Ma: Nooooo!!!

Boyzini: Motherfucker!!!

Me: We going to dissect her, Send her father her
heart and intestines as a little present then burn her
body. Qhuma will never get a chance to bury his
Daughter

Plessis: I'll dissect her.. Is it done? Is it all done?

Me: No.. Now I have to find his bitch wife Enda

Plessis: Okay

Me: Include the head too in the box so he can know it's her, Also take a video send it to him as you dissect her and make sure it can't be traced

Plessis: Noted

I walked up to the door..

Me: Ohw ya before I forget, Boyzini I hope you kissed your little girl goodbye

Boyzini: I'm going to kill you!! I swear to God I'm going to kill you

Plessis: Shut up! You not going to kill anyone!

QHUMA

We drove down to the warehouse that I know off, where I got shot. It was empty..

Me: Okay let me think.. Let me think

I walked over and placed my hand against the wall, as the sharp pain surged through my stomach..

Me: Let me think.. Let me think!

Lukhele: Vukani never told you about any other warehouses?

Me: No.. He never told me.. He never told me anything

VUKANI

I got in my car and took Irene's phone, I went down to her contacts and stopped at Enda..

I'll have to call her, hold a conversation of at least 30 seconds so that I can be able to trace her exact location..

I texted the PI..

"I'm on my way, I need your help"

But first, I have to drive down and get Boyzini's Daughter. She's 4 years old and lives with her Mother..

.

To be continued

SEASON FINALE

113

[6 BULLETS]

VUKANI

Boyzini was never keen on talking about his daughter every now and then, but when he knew about Mpilo. He opened up to me about his Daughter, I think it was his way of trying to console me. Now the information has come in handy..

I parked at the gate where his Daughter lives, I saw two kids playing at the front inside the yard. One I could point that it's his Daughter because she looked younger than the other one..

I got out of the car and made my way to them, had my cap dropped all the way down to my nose. I carefully opened the gate and walked in..

Me: Hi

They stopped and looked at me..

Me: Lerato?

The older one looked at the younger one, she does look like the picture I saw of her from Boyzini's Facebook pictures..

Me: I am Uncle Qhuma and your Dad has asked me to come and give you some chocolates, they in the car.. Should we go and get them?

The older girl looked at me..

Me: Who are you?

Girl: Luna.. I am her cousin

Me: Where is your Auntie?

Girl: She's bathing

Me: Go tell her Uncle Qhuma is here to drop off some groceries

I looked at Lerato..

Me: Let's go

I took out a bar of chocolate from my pocket and handed it to her, for trust purposes. She took it, I opened my arms..

Me: Let's go get more

I picked her up and we went to the car, I placed her on the front sit then closed the door and started the car. I saw her cousin coming back out to the yard as we took off..

BONE

Knowing how cops are, This Shezi might be staking me out. If I drive off to check Tsonga, I might land myself in hot waters..

Vukani is dead inside, he doesn't care what happens to him anymore. All he cares about is getting

revenge, that's all he cares about. Whether he makes it or not so long all of those who were affiliated with Irene's death are gone, then he has completed his goal..

In this world everything needs balance, what you put out comes back to you all the time. Vukani doing this, his hands are tainted with a lot of innocent blood. His ancestors right now, are far from him. The only thing making him invincible is what Qhuma had him do, ukuqiniswa but without the support of his guides too his luck will run out..

Talking to him won't make any difference, so long the hurt is still there. So long the anger is still there he won't listen to any reason because that's a dark combination..

I think he doesn't care whether he lives after this or not, but if he does he has a lot to account too..

I closed the curtain, there was an unfamiliar car parked on the other side of the street..

QHUMA

I wheeled myself to the gate..

There was a delivery Man, I didn't unlock..

Me: May I help you?

Him: Delivery from Mr Qhuma

Me: From who?

I had a mini blanket over my legs with a gun buried

underneath..

Him: I don't know, Some guy paid me to drop this off

Me: Who sent you? Is it Vukani?

Him: I don't know

He placed the box down..

Him: I don't know

He walked away and went to his car. I unlocked the gate and got up. Leaving my gun and blanket on the wheelchair..

I slowly walked over and got the box, it was heavy. I forced through then went back to sit down. Making

sure I don't sit on the gun. I locked the gate and wheeled myself in..

VUKANI

I arrived at the warehouse, She was still eating the chocolate. I walked in, Plessis was washing his hands..

Plessis: Delivery done

Me: Thank you

Lerato: Daddy

I put her down and she ran to him..

Boyzini: Ohh my God

Me: How sweet

Boyzini looked at me..

Boyzini: Vukani please..

Me: You should tell your Baby not to let the kids play outside at night, even around the yard

Boyzini: I'm begging you, she's innocent. She doesn't know anything

Me: Irene was innocent!! She didn't know nothing but that didn't stop you from killing her!

Boyzini: Qhuma he.. Qhuma forced me

Me: He did now?

Boyzini: He said if I didn't do it, he was going to kill my Daughter

Me: You had a choice

Boyzini: If I did I wouldn't have done it, I was just trying to protect my Daughter

Me: You could've called me

Boyzini: I'm sorry

Me: Me too

I walked over to take the child..

Boyzini: No Please.. Please... Please

I knelt down and looked at her, she seemed scared..

Me: Look at Daddy

She turned and looked at her father..

Me: Say Goodbye

She kept quiet..

Me: Say Goodbye Daddy

Lerato: Goodbye Daddy

I twisted her head, Snapping her neck..

Boyzini: No!!!!!!!

I picked her up and placed her on his legs.

Boyzini: What have you done? What have you done?

QHUMA

I had to go through a lot of bubble wrap to finally unwrap her head, heart, and intestines.

My heart sank to my knees, I walked back to the wheelchair and sat down..

I struggled to breath.. This was not happening, not my daughter. Not my Daughter!!

I took the gun with tears streaming down..

I placed it on my head..

This was all messed up.. I am the reason behind my Daughter's death..

I cried with my hand shaking, I placed the gun on my thighs..

Me: Lord what have I done? What have I done?

VUKANI

I went and stood outside..

I took out my phone and she was still my wallpaper. Accepting that she was gone, was difficult..

My phone rang, it was Qhuma. I didn't pick up. I let it ring until it stopped, answering might be dangerous. He could be tracking the call...

I put my phone back in my pocket and sighed..

I was angry more than anything, I should've protected her somehow. I should've never undermined my enemies..

I turned around and started punching the wall, I punched it until I felt my hand getting numb..

.

To be continued

SEASON FINALE

114

[6 BULLETS]

VUKANI

I looked at the PI, he nodded..

I called Enda using Irene's phone..

Enda: Hello?

Me: Hi.. It's Vukani

Enda: Ohh God Vukani you scared me to death, I was

wondering how come am I getting calls from Irene

Me: You've already heard?

Enda: Qhuma told me, who would do something like this? I thought that hood was the safest

He didn't tell her the truth.. That works in my favour..

Me: I know.. I'm grateful for the friends I have, Qhuma is helping me find the People responsible

Enda: You guys have made up?

Me: Yes.. The guy we were trying to get Guzik is the one responsible for Irene's death. He didn't take kindly to my betrayal

Enda: Vukani, You and Qhuma must stop with these things.. Look now, innocent people are dying

Me: I know.. Please be careful, they've done this to Irene they will do this to you

Enda: I know.. I'm truly sorry about Irene

Me: Me too

The PI raised his hand..

Me: Goodbye

Enda: It was good hearing from you

Me: Please come to the funeral

Enda: I will

Me: Bye

Enda: Bye

I hung up...

PI: We got her!

Enda is the last piece to the puzzle...

ZUXIE

I was going to be at Irene's place until her funeral. I owe her Grandmother that much..

Gogo: Uphi uVukani? How is he holding up?

Me: He's taking it hard.. Despite their problems, Vukani loved Irene

Gogo: It's heartbreaking. The love they both shared and one had to be taken away

Me: I know.. Kodwa God knows why

Gogo: That's true

VUKANI

I recieved a call again from Qhuma. At least I wasn't at the warehouse so it's okay if he traces the call..

Me: What do you want?

Qhuma: I want all this to end

Me: I'm guessing you got my present

Qhuma: This should end now, You have more to lose than me. Your Mother, Your Sister, your Nephew. I have nothing to lose anymore. You took my world

Me: You started all this

Qhuma: And I'm ending it, with a truce

Me: Why should I believe you?

Qhuma: Because you lost someone, I did too.. It should end now

Me: Now it ends

Qhuma: Now it ends

Me: Now it ends

I hung up..

Me: Pack your things and leave now

PI: Why?

Me: You will get killed.. Thank you for your help

The PI packed his things and then walked out, I went to my car..

QHUMA

PI: We got the location

Me: Let's go.. That's where he might be

PI: Okay let's go

I called Enda, Her phone rang until it took me to voicemail..

Me: Fuck

I texted her:

"You need to leave your house, you in danger. Vukani

is coming after you"

VUKANI

I called Bone as I was driving to Enda's place

Bone: Mbhem

Me: I am driving to get Enda

Bone: After Enda it's done right?

Me: After Enda it's done.. I promise

Bone: The cops are already picking up on the trail,
You leaving traces

Me: I know.. I want you to know that no matter what happens, I'm grateful for your help

Bone: I wish I could've done this 5 years ago,
Protected you from getting caught

Me: It's not your fault, You didn't know.. How is Tsonga?

Bone: I don't know, The cops are on me but I'm sure that wherever he is he's gone. That bleeding, He won't survive it

Me: Good.. After Enda it's over, I'll then turn myself in

Bone: Inja yehlathi

Me: Inja Yehlathi till the end

QHUMA

We got to the place, It was a dead end..

Me: Dammit!!

I put my hand over my stomach..

Me: We too late

Lukhele: He must've known that we tracking him

Me: We have to drive out to Enda's place

Lukhele: Let's go

I texted Vukani..

"If you touch Enda, I'm going to make sure that your Mom and Thando don't live to tell the story"

VUKANI

I read his text.. What he doesn't know my family is protected. Guzik made sure of that. He appointed a female hitwoman, A professional one to act like a distant cousin of Irene's from her father's side. Photos photoshopped and the plan on hand until all of this over..

Now the race has started, Who will get to Enda first..

.

To be continued

SEASON FINALE

116

[SIX BULLETS]

QHUMA

I had to get out of there, Two dead bodies and my being there won't clock in good. I wheeled myself out with my gun and went to my car, my clothes were stained with blood. Mind foggy, I could swear I was losing my sanity. This whole thing is messed up..

VUKANI

Bone: Almost done

I took the bottle of Jack Daniel's and drank from it as he got the bullet out. I drove out straight to his place..

Bone: There we go

Me: Thank you

Bone: Just need to dress up the wound

Me: I hope it doesn't get infected

Bone: I will wash it off with an antiseptic

Me: Don't I need to be stitched or something?

Bone: I don't know.. I'm not really a Dr, all I know is

that we have to stop the bleeding

Me: We'll see

Bone: I thought Irene was going to be buried at your house

Me: We not officially married, Plus her Grandmother asked that she should be buried at home. Same place where her Mother's funeral service took place. It's the least I could do, knowing I'm the reason behind her Granddaughter's untimely death

Bone: I hope you not going around saying such to everyone

Me: Only you

Bone: So all are gone?

Me: Yes.. Plessis killed Boyzini at the warehouse, Qhuma's ex wife and the Daughter. We let them go

Bone: Won't she snitch?

Me: That's the whole point

Bone: So you wanna get caught?

Me: The difference between Qhuma and I is that I wanna account for my sins

Bone: I see

NTANDO SHEZI

Me: Looks like he bled to death

Detective: This is a very secluded place, whoever put him here.. They didn't want him to survive

Me: Something doesn't make sense here

Detective: I'm listening

Me: These two Men. The one found in a ditch with his Daughter and this one are both affiliated with two people. Qhuma and Vukani

Detective: What is going on?

Me: I have to go

Detective: Where too?

Me: I'll be back

VUKANI

Bagos made his way in..

Me: And the stranger walks in

Bagos: Inja yehlathi

Me: Inja yehlathi

He looked at my leg, it was ontop of a pillow.

Bagos: Still up to no good huh?

Me: Not at all

Bagos: I heard about Irene, I'm sorry Man

Me: Yaa.. It's a tragedy

Bagos: Who would do this in this hood?

Me: Qhuma and Boyzini

Bagos: Qhuma? Your business Partner? Why?

Me: Contract problems

Bagos: Shit!! I'm suspecting he's dead by now

Me: No.. I don't wanna kill him yet

Bagos: Where the fuck did he come from?

Bone: I ask myself the same question everyday

ZUXIE

Gogo: I wanna thank you for your kindness in letting us bury my Granddaughter here

Me: I wouldn't have it any other way

Promise walked in with a tray of food..

Promise: I am here to serve dinner

She was followed by the neighbour, who had a basin and hung the dishwashing cloth over her shoulder..

We washed our hands and she handed us the plates..

Me: What is this?

Promise: Chicken Papaya dish

Gogo: A what?

Promise: I went to a culinary school, try it. It's delicious

She walked out..

Promise: Excuse me

Gogo: I don't know Irene's Paternal side of the family that well but this girl something is off about her, I'll enquire when her other relatives come to attend the funeral

Me: Chicken Papaya dish

QHUMA

When I got home, I washed off the blood from my hands. Changed the bloody clothes when I heard a knock at the door..

I walked out of the bathroom..

Me: Who is it?

Voice: Lieutenant Shezi, Please open

My heart skipped a beat.. I opened..

Me: Yes?

Shezi: May I come in?

Me: Why?

Shezi: To talk to you

Me: About?

Shezi: May I come in?

I let him in...

Me: What do you wanna talk about?

He turned and looked at me..

Shezi: I wanna help you get back at Vukani

Me: I'm sorry?

Shezi: I want that bastard dead once and for all, Jail is not gonna work. The case will take time and eventually go cold there's not much evidence linking him to the murders even though I know he's behind them.. He has to go

Me: When?

Shezi: Irene's funeral.. It'll be his last day in this

world

Me: Ohw

Shezi: Are you in? An enemy of my enemy is an alliance

Me: I'm in

.

To be continued

Bonus to follow later

SEASON FINALE

117

[SIX BULLETS]

QHUMA

SATURDAY MORNING

Shezi: Bagos do you understand the assignment?

Bagos: After the funeral, take Vukani to a secluded place being my room and then you will come and nail him

Shezi: Perfect.. You remember very well why you doing this right?

Bagos: To keep myself from going to jail, for that heist we pulled 5 years ago. Basically I'm betraying my best friend to save my ass

Shezi: I have enough evidence to bury you for years, years that will make Vukani's sentence look like one day. You are well established Bagos, you own two taxis now. 25 years down the line, You'll be owning more

Bagos: I know

Me: What about your family?

Bagos: What do you mean, what about my family? What do they have to do with Vukani's arrest?

Me: Cops will be going in and out, that's going to

draw attention to your house

Bagos: My Mother is helping out at Irene's house, of which I have to go.. The service long started

Shezi: Of course.. You can leave

We watched him as he left..

Me: Can we trust him?

Shezi: 25 years of jail time, no one would handle that.. He doesn't know that I don't have the evidence so we good

Me: I don't like this at all

Shezi: Are we doing this? Yes or No?

Me: Why do you wanna get back at him? What's in it for you?

Shezi: It's personal

Me: Unpersonalize it

Shezi: It goes back to high school.. Vukani bullied me

Me: All of this for bullying?

Shezi: Trust me it was more than just your typical bullying, it goes deeper. I've always wanted to get back at him and that's exactly what I'm doing

Me: Shezi

Shezi: I'm bisexual okay? When he found out he.. I don't wanna go back there, made me feel less of a man

Me: I understand

VUKANI

Irene's funeral service, we were forced to move it to the church building. People came out in numbers, Especially church members..

It was full, I didn't expect it to be this full..

I sat next to her Grandmother and my Mother, I was sitting in between them. My Mother held my hand throughout. I was numb, I didn't feel anything. I kept on glancing at her picture on the projector. She was

beautiful, had a warm and attractive smile. A life cut short, A death that could've been prevented. I didn't hear half of what people were saying, but I'm sure they spoke beautifully about her.. I felt a hand on my shoulder, I turned. It was Dr Bone, I gave him a nod as he sat down...

The Pastor carried through with the preaching, I just wanted this day to be over. I can't keep on sitting here and glancing at her casket..

QHUMA

I couldn't attend my Daughter's funeral. My ex wife didn't want me there, She blames me. I understand, I blame myself too. This was not supposed to happen like this.. It has went too far. Enda will be buried next week, Her case is open. The investigation is still going. You know the law in SA, everything moves slow. The only way I could avenge her death is by killing Vukani...

Shezi: After that, The whole high school knew I was bisexual. School became a nightmare for me, That's why I had to move away. I was depressed, attempted suicide a lot of times. Hated myself, felt disgraced, felt like less of a man

Me: Now I understand.. That's heavy, I'm sorry Man

Shezi: It's okay

I loaded my gun..

Shezi: 6 bullets

Me: 6 bullets

VUKANI

The people from "Ukuthula funeral home", walked in to get her casket.. A song was sung, those close to her started crying.

Her Grandmother couldn't keep it all together, She had to be held..

We walked behind them, As they were taking her to the hearse..

Ma: Are you okay?

Me: I'm good

We walked out of the church..

Ma: Let's go, to the second family car

We walked there, They opened the door for us. We got in..

Ma: I never thought this day would come

Me: Just relieved she is being buried with dignity

Ma: I thought you weren't going to be able to pull it together, when Mpilo died..

Me: This time it's different

Ma: How?

Me: I feel justice will be served

Ma: It will

QHUMA

Shezi: Let's run through the plan one last time

Me: Bagos takes him to his room, They chill in his room. Drink, he texts me. I show up, shoot him and it's all done

Shezi: I'll make it a point that you never get caught

Me: I killed Irene

Shezi: I know

Me: I'm just letting you know what would happen if you betray me

Shezi: We both want the same thing here, I won't betray you

Me: I hope so, I hope you not using a desperate man to do your dirty work

Shezi: I don't blame you for not trusting me

Me: Good

VUKANI

At the cemetery the church choir wasn't required to sing, The funeral home had brought it's own two speakers and playing gospel songs. Only paused when the Pastor was speaking..

He said a few words, A prayer and then her coffin was lowered down...

uJehova ubephile, uSathane uthathile

Malibongwe igama lakhe, kwenzeki Ntando

Yakhe

Seza lapha emhlabeni, singaphethe lutho

Ngoku njalo, sizohamba, singaphethe lutho

Lala ngokuthula, Lala uphumule, Lala ubuthongo obungunaphakade

Soze sibonane, ekhaya ezulwini, ikhaya elingcwele, ikhaya labangcwele bodwa

I stood up just as they were singing the song and walked away with tears burning my eyes..

She was being buried at the same cemetery as Mpilo.
I decided to make a stop at his grave..

I was soaking wet with tears as I went down on my knees defeated. I couldn't say much, All I could do was just cry. I cried, all the tears I've been holding back, streamed down without my forcing them..

ZUXIE

When Vukani walked away, I turned and looked back at Bone, he nodded and walked away to find him..

Pastor: Sicela umndeni uzothela umhlabathi (May the family come close to pour the soil)

I stood up and held Irene's Grandmother as we walked to pour the soil..

DR BONE

Bagos followed me..

Bagos: Where do you think he went?

Me: Mpilo's grave

Bagos: It seems like now we will be attending funerals every weekend, Tomorrow it's Tsonga's funeral

Me: Yaa

Bagos: Vukani killed him right?

I stopped and looked at him..

Me: I did

Bagos: What?

Me: He set up Vukani, He worked with Qhuma to set me up for a hit and run I didn't do

Bagos: That is so unlike you

Me: I'd do it again, I'd wouldn't hesitate killing a backstabber and a traitor!

.

To be continued

SEASON FINALE

118

[SIX BULLETS]

QHUMA

The wait was torture, we spent hours just waiting. It was now in the afternoon, exactly 13:00. The funeral was at 11am..

Me: What's taking him so long?

Shezi: Patience

Me: Call him

Shezi: And blow the cover? He's probably with Vukani. Vukani shouldn't know that Bagos and I are communicating, he's going to finish with him. Vukani is dangerously smart, he acted dumb but trust me. He's a sociopath, he didn't think twice about killing a child. Boyzini's Daughter as you said that he kidnapped him. If a man can easily take an innocent life like that, he's dangerous. Something is wrong in his head it was only a matter of time that those traits manifested. Look Qhuma we only have one chance at this, If we don't do it right we are dead. You think just because Vukani is quiet for now he's not plotting anything against you? You two have been playing hopscotch for a while now and it all ends with one of you in the grave. If you wanna act immature on this, be my guest I'll be attending your funeral

VUKANI

It's amazing what crying can do for a Person. It helps

you offload what's inside of you, it cleanses the soul..

We were back, People ate and my wife was buried with dignity with people who loved her accompanying her to her last resting place.

Her funeral advocated that indeed she was a peaceful Person, it was damn peaceful..

Bone: Well Irene was laid to rest peacefully

Me: That's true

Bagos: When are you erecting a tombstone?

Me: Soon, I want it perfected. For both her and our baby

Bone: You need to name the baby you know?

Me: I know..

Bagos: Thought of any names?

Me: Thandolwethu, The baby represented our love

Bagos: Well gentlemen let's not sit here and mourn,
After tears. A funeral is not a funeral without that

Me: Thought you'll never suggest

Bone: Let me head home and change into casual
wear, I'm not good with suits

Me: Me too

Bagos: Then you guys will come to my room

Me: Izinja Zehlathi

Bagos: Izinja Zehlathi

Bone: Underground dogs

QHUMA

We sat in silence until Shezi's phone started ringing..

Shezi: It's him

Me: Well answer!

Shezi: Hello

He put him on loud speaker..

Bagos: I'm heading to my room

Shezi: Alone

Bagos: Yes Vukani will follow

Shezi: At least

Bagos: We have a problem

Me: What?

Bagos: Bone will be there

Shezi: I forgot, they joined at the hip

Me: Good.. Two for the price of one

Shezi: Killing Bone was not part of the plan

Me: Now it is, I have 6 six bullets in this gun

Bagos: This is getting messy

Shezi: Just stick to the plan

Bagos: Okay I'll do so

He hung up..

Me: Let's do this!

VUKANI

Thando couldn't attend the funeral because of baby Sma..

Me: Hey

Thando: Hey

Me: He's sleeping?

Thando: Yeap.. How was the funeral?

Me: It was sad but beautiful and peaceful too

Thando: Aww blessed

Me: I love you.. You know that right?

Thando: Okay.. Where is that coming from?

Me: I just want you to know that

Thando: I love you too

Me: I'll be back, going to have a few beers with the guys

Thando: Okay

BAGOS

I have never been in a situation like this, I don't know what I got myself into but I don't like it.. I took off the suit jacket and unbuttoned my shirt..

I closed my eyes and took a few deep breaths..

Me: Come on Bagos, you can do that

BONE

When I got home I showered first. It was a hot day,
When I was done. I called Vukani.

Vukani: Mbhem

Me: How far are you?

Vukani: Almost there

Me: Just need to dress then I'll be on my way

Vukani: I passed by at the bottle store to get a few beers

Me: Cool I'll be there

QHUMA

We parked a few houses away then watched Vukani walking in holding what seemed to like beers. He didn't notice us because we were using a different car, Shezi's friend borrowed him..

Shezi: We need to be quick, I'll stakeout Bone and stall him as you carry the mission out

Me: If you dare be-

Shezi: You'll come for me I know, you killed Irene I know

Me: Glad we understand each other. I'll start with your baby Mama and your baby

Shezi: No need for the threats Qhum, we both want the same thing

VUKANI

I knocked..

Bagos: Come in

I opened and made my way in..

Bagos: And he's here

Me: Brought beers

Bagos: Let me have one

I placed them down. He took one dumpie of the Corona beer and downed it..

Me: Slow down, there's still a lot.. I bought 24

Bagos: I'm just thirsty

I pulled the chair and sat down..

Me: What a day

Bagos: It's all over now

Me: I guess

Bagos: It's over right?

Me: It's over

Qhuma: Not by a long shot

He walked in pointing the gun at me..

Qhuma: Isn't this cosy?

I got up..

Bagos: What are you doing here?

Qhuma: Shut up!!!

He turned to me..

Qhuma: Unlike you I always keep my guard up

Bagos: Madoda we can talk this out

Qhuma: I said shut up!!!!

He turned the gun to Boyzini and shot him twice..

Me: Nooooooooooooooooo

I attempted to go to him..

Qhuma: Stand back!!

Me: Fuck No!!

Bagos turned and looked at me..

Bagos: I'm sorry

I closed my eyes...

Me: Bagos didn't do nothing! How much more innocent blood should be shed? I thought it ended with our loved ones

Qhuma: I saved you all the troubles of killing him, He betrayed you. You fool!! He lured you down here to your death!

Me: You kill me, it'll never end. Those close to me will seek out justice

Qhuma: But you'll be dead

He shot me once.. The impact knocked me back.

Qhuma: For Abo

He shot me again twice..

Me: Ahhhh!!!

I went down.. He walked closer..

Qhuma: You'll die just like the dog you are, this one

last bullet. The 6th bullet, This one is for me..
Goodbye Nja!!!!!!!!!!!!!!

He pointed it right at me to shoot me in the head when I heard a shot.. Qhuma dropped his gun, I saw blood streaming down from his forehead. He fell down..

Bone: The 6th bullet is for you, Goodbye Qhuma

Bone made his way to me..

Bone: Hey.. Hey.. It's over, it's all over.. You did it

I coughed up blood..

He knelt next to me..

Bone: Come on there's only one thing to do now, you just need to leave.. Come on! We'll get you to the hospital

I coughed again..

Bone: Come on, I'll carry you

I saw tears forming in his eyes..

Me: You kn.. You know..

Bone: No don't talk.. Don't do that, don't say goodbye.. Uyinja yehlathi, what can 3 bullets do to you? Come on let's go

Me: I'm staying.. I think I'm.. I'm going to stay

Bone: Come on Vukani!!

Me: Give me your gun

Bone: What?

Me: The gun

He gave me his gun and I held it..

He got up, and pulled me up..

Bone: Come on

Me: No.. It's.. It's over

Bone: It's not over!! It can't be over, not like this!!

Don't do this

Me: I wanna stay.. Let's stay

Bone: Vukani..

I let go of his gun.. It dropped to the floor

Me: Let's stay

He sank back down on the floor with me..

Bone: Vukani Nooo!!!!

.

To be continued

SEASON FINALE

119

SHEZI

This was taking Damon long, Qhuma wasn't walking out. I even passed out for 5 seconds and then woke up. All 3 parties were not coming out, but I noticed a car parked at the gate..

Me: Shit!!

I got out of the car and made my way in..

The door was wide open, blood streaming out. The horror that welcomed me was unexpected. 3 dead bodies, Qhuma, Boyzini, Vukani..

Bone was sitting there holding Vukani, It looked like he had zoned out.. Vukani seemed to be bleeding more than the other two bodies. Qhuma was bleeding from his head.. I walked over and crouched. I checked for vital signs, from Vukani. He was gone..

Me: What happened here?

Bone wiped his tears....

Me: Neighbours heard gunshots and called the Police

Bone: There was a shootout between the 3

I walked out to call for backup..

GOYA

I walked into his office..

Me: Pops

He looked at me..

Dad: How are you settling in?

Me: I'm good

I sat down, I looked at him..

Me: What's wrong? You seem troubled

Dad: Bone texted me.. Vukani is dead

Me: What happened?

Dad: A shoutout.. I don't understand, Vukani knew he had an enemy lingering around why did he leave home without a gun

Me: When death comes knocking, When it's your time.. He was gonna die anyway with or without a gun

Dad: I took him as a Son that I never had, Vukani was smart.. This is not right

Me: People die that have never died before

He chuckled..

Dad: You and that retarded statement

Me: At least it made you smile

Dad: I'm glad you home.. Now that Vukani is gone,
I'm going to need you in the business more than ever

Me: So long I don't go back to that hell hole

Dad: You won't.. I promise

ZUXIE

Bagos Mom came to me..

Her: Zuxie

Me: Yes?

Her: I just got a call from one of my neighbours,
There was a shootout at my house

Me: Uhm okay

Her: Vukani was involved too

Me: My Vukani?

Her: Yes

Tears streamed down her face....

Her: We have to go and check it out

Me: This doesn't make sense, Let's go..

DR BONE

The cops were here now, This whole mess was a fucken circus..

I was not in a good head space and the fucken cops were busy flooding me with questions..

Shezi: What happened? What did you see? How did the shootout happen?

I dated back to the scenario, when Vukani asked me for my gun. He was trying to protect me, so his prints could be all over the gun since I killed Qhuma..

Me: I don't know.. I'm not sure, we were supposed to

meet up here for drinks. After the funeral, I went home to shower and change since it was a long day. When I left home to come here, They were all dead

Shezi: So you didn't see what happened?

Me: No

One of the other cops came, with the guns in separate evidence bags..

Cop: This one was found next to the victim that was shot in the head, this one next to the Vukani guy

I looked at my gun, Shezi took them..

Shezi: Tell me something Bone, Why didn't you call the cops?

Me: My first thought was to try and save my friend,
get him to the hospital

Shezi: Why didn't you?

Me: Because he said he wanted to stay here, those
were his last words

Shezi: What does that mean?

Me: It means he knew he wasn't going to make it to
the hospital

Shezi: I see

GUZIK

Plessis threw his glass against the wall, He had come for our afternoon meeting..

Plessis: How did that happen? Vukani died a stupid death.. How did he allow this Q guy to kill him? After all he's done he just had 1 last assignment.. To kill Q and he didn't understand the assignment

Me: Calm down

Plessis: He was like a friend to me, Don't tell me to calm down! He was the best colleague I had!

Me: Plessis I wish the situation was different

Plessis: He died a stupid death, Vukani carried all those deaths thoroughly why did he succum to such a stupid death.. It doesn't make sense, and I'm not going to accept it

Me: It is what it is, We move on

ZUXIE

Outside it was full, People were standing there.. We made our way in, being led by where the cops were situated. A yellow tape was put blocking the door..

Me: Bandile.. Bandile! What happened? Where is my Son?

He walked up to me..

Me: Where is my Son?

Bone: I.. I'm sorry

Me: No don't tell me you sorry, Where is my Son?
Where is Vukani?

He fought back tears..

Bone: There was a shootout and.. Vukani got shot 3
times

Me: No.. No.. No..

Bone: He's gone

Me: No..

I heard Bagos Mother's cry she was standing by the
door.. I walked up to her..

Cop: You can't go in, It's a crime scene

Me: Move out of my way, It's my Son in there

I pushed him off and walked in..

I saw 3 silver papers covering 3 bodies..

I checked them, Qhuma was amongst them. I opened the last one halfway It was Vukani.

Me: No...

I felt someone pulling me back, It was Bone.

Me: Not my Son

Bone: I'm sorry

Me: Not my Son!! Not my Son!!!.. Not my Son!!

NA-TSHABALALA

Futhi's funeral wasn't that full, Most people went to attend Irene's funeral..

Pinky: Sisi

Me: Yini? (What is it)

Pinky: I just overheard something

Me: Ya?

Pinky: There was a shootout le Kwa Kunene, Vukani

was there he is dead

Me: Unamanga! (you lying)

Pinky: I'm telling you, I don't know if it's true though

Me: Whoooa God please make it true, Mayibambe inja! (Let the dog die)

Pinky: Kodwa Sisi

Me: Now we can rest, The bastard is gone.. I'm happy

ZUXIE

Bone came back with a glass of water..

Bone: Here, drink this

I shook my head..

I saw the body bags being taken out, all 3 of them.
The people from the morgue arrived after us.. They
didn't waste time

I closed my eyes and tears streamed down..

Me: Kodwa why uVukani ayenza so? (Why is Vukani
doing this)

Bone: I'm sorry.. I'm truly sorry

Me: Why? Why? God why? What's happening with my
family? (Crying)

Bone: It's okay.. It's going to be okay

.

To be continued

120

FINALE

DR BONE

[SATURDAY]

DR BONE

I never thought this day would come, My best friend's funeral. It all felt like a terrible nightmare, Zuxie was handling and taking it harder than anyone else. She had to be admitted, But was discharged yesterday early because she wanted to attend her Son's funeral.. It was difficult, and very unbelievable.. It only clicked today that this was real..

The whole entire service, I had to be excused. Go outside to get some breather. I couldn't take it, Even when I had to speak it was too emotional..

Both families agreed that Vukani would be buried today, Bagos tomorrow. So both funerals can be attended..

When we got to the cemetery, I was relieved that this was all over. I was keeping a lot inside for the whole week, now we have to deal with the aftermath of healing...

At the cemetery as we walked over to place his coffin on the grave. They were playing the song "Vukani". It was his favorite song from me, because he related to it so much..

"Hey hey Kwahuba No Mageba (zinyanya zami vukani bo)

Vukani bo ho ho (hayi vukani bo)

Ndancedeni helele helele (zinyanya zami vukani bo)

Hu hu huhu (hayi sebeyandicindezela)

Sekutheni (ndisebenzel' ingane zami ezami ingane bo)

Sekutheni (ndisebenzel' abantwa bami ezami ingane bo)

Sekutheni (ndisebenzel' ingane zami zonke)

Sekutheni lapho (sebeyandicindezela)

Vukani bo ho ho (hayi vukani bo)

Ndancedeni helele helele (zinyanya zami vukani bo)"

We placed it down, we were going to play the song until it finishes. We stood next to his coffin, heads bowed down. Waited for the song to finish...

GUZIK

We were driving to the cemetery where Vukani was being laid to rest today. I was with Goya and we were already late. We supposed to get there before they finish..

Me: Are we still lost? Is this the right cemetery?

Goya: "Vlakfontein cemetery", yes we are here

Me: Let's ask

We drove in to the gate and asked the guard, he said yes this was the cemetery..

We drove in..

Me: I hope we not too late

Goya: Me too

VUKANI

"bathi indlela mawu zoyihamba buza kwabaphambili

Ngoba kuyenzeka usiyazi aphenduk' impatha
ungaphiki

Mina ngikhulel' ekasi clever izinto ziman' ukwenzeka

Hloniph' omcane nomdala ngoba isondo liyajika

Umona ubulal' isizwe kanti ekasi kuchithi igazi"

I could hear the song from where Plessis and I were
parked, we were at the Cemetery a bit far from my
"Funeral".

Plessis: Hey you good?

Me: I'm good

Plessis: I know this is hard, but you had to do it. Plus you the one who came up with the idea of faking your own death to get out of this mess and protect your family

Me: I know just that.. My family will have to live with the pain of my being dead, I wish one day they will understand I did it for them. So long I was still around, they were always going to be in danger. The taxi drivers were going to retaliate on behalf of Qhuma and I can't lose more of my loved ones

Plessis: It was going to be a no ending war, more blood shed because if the taxi drivers retaliated we were going to do the same

I looked at the cars, 3 taxis were parked. Probably came to make sure that I was really

dead, Qhuma's alliances..

Shezi Parked a bit close to us. He got out of the car and made his way to us...

Shezi: And the dead man is walking

I smiled..

He looked at me..

Shezi: Come here Man

We shoulder bumped..

Me: Thank you for everything, I know you had to sacrifice a lot. Your job in the process, I put you through a lot of shit and you stayed true to the plan

despite everything. You played your part well, hell dare at some point I thought you were really against me.. Man you have some good acting skills

He chuckled..

Shezi: Had to stay in character to make it believable.. I'm sorry about Irene

Me: Sorry that she's dead or that you almost fucked her?

He laughed..

Shezi: Come on.. I'm gay, do you know how difficult it was for me to even kiss her

Me: I'm glad because I couldn't stomach you and her,

I almost called off the plan completely

Shezi: Glad you didn't or Qhuma and them would still be walking and terrorizing you

Me: Bagos

Shezi: You had a true friend in Bagos and Bone, Sad Bagos died

Me: When I let him in on the plan, when he had to lure me to his room that day. I thought Qhuma was only going to shoot me. Even with the gun pointed at him, Bagos didn't blast me out

Shezi: That's what we call a true friendship

Me: If Bone showed up a minute later I could've died,

Qhuma was going to shoot me in the head

Shezi: We thankful that he didn't shoot you in the head

Me: I hope I didn't put you in so much trouble at work

Shezi: Don't sweat it. I meant it years ago when I said one day I'll return the favour. Vukani what you did for me in high school when it was founded that I was gay, when I was bullied friends turned on me. You stood up for me, You chilled with me during lunch. Made sure that I go to school everyday and I don't get bullied for who I was even though it didn't reflect good on you befriending a gay guy. You helped me a lot, I almost committed suicide but because of you I didn't. You helped me and this I'd do it again to help you

Plessis: Okaaay this is turning into Days of our lives,

in the bold and the beautiful. Feels like I'm watching a fucken chick flick movie what's missing? Flowers? Strawberries and wine?

Shezi: You not homophobic are you Plessis?

Plessis: Never.. But do get a room you too

Shezi laughed..

Shezi: Don't worry Vukani is very much straight just a good person underneath it all

Guzik pulled up too..

Plessis: Finally our passports are here!

I looked at Shezi..

Me: Please take care of my family, check up on them incase the taxi drivers

Shezi: They not going to war, They held a meeting. Said since you are "dead" there's no revenge to venture too

Me: I'm glad

Guzik: Gentlemen!!

He walked over to us with Goya..

Me: There she is, The star of the show.. The girl that saved my life

Goya: Please.. It was nothing

Me: The bullet proof vest that had the artificial blood inside, that small drug you had given me to drink so it can knock me out to a deep sleep for that time being to make me look like I was dead

Goya: I'm glad our fake pathologists got you out there quicker for the antidote, any more time wasted the drug would've shut down your entire immune system. Your vital organs were going to be shredded

Me: Eish that sounds bad

Guzik: When did you get the time to put on the bullet proof vest and take the drug? I was worried

Me: When I went home to change from the suit to my casual wear, underneath I wore the bullet proof vest then drank the drug. Glad Qhuma was too angry to notice that I was wearing one

Guzik laughed and shook his head..

Guzik: Fuck Vukani! You are a Psychopath my boy, you fucken faked your death perfectly to the T. Avenged your wife and baby. When you ran me through the plan, I never thought you were going to pull it off. It seemed impossible

Me: Time was of the essence

Goya: I was happy to be part of the plan

Shezi: Me too

Guzik handed me the envelope..

Guzik: Your passports and everything. Your plane is

leaving in 2 hours time, you'll be doing connecting flights to Greece

I turned and looked at Plessis..

Me: Are you ready?

Plessis: Greece here we come!!

Guzik: I'm sad you boys won't be working here in SA for me, but at least I have my Daughter. Make me proud in Greece

Guzik's Brother is a Mafia that resides in Greece. We will be working for him down there, just that his business is two times intense than that one of Guzik.. I am leaving with Plessis and I'm never coming back..

Guzik: Well then gentlemen, Let's go to the airport

Me: I'm coming

Everyone went to their cars. I looked ahead, they were now leaving. I took out my phone and called Bone..

Bone: Mbhem

Me: I'm about to leave, going to the airport

Bone: So it's happening

Me: It's happening.. I'm leaving, it was a beautiful service though

Bone: You were around?

Me: No.. I just came here at the cemetery, turn around

He turned around, I waved..

Bone: Dammit!!

I chuckled..

Me: Sorry that I can't come closer but thank you for everything

Bone: I'm just glad that I don't have to fake cry anymore, now I can do away with the eye drops and I'm glad the plan worked

Me: You pulled it off well.. Thank you, I'm just hurt

we had to lose Bagos in the process. That was not part of the plan

Bone: Yaa that wasn't

Me: So next month you'll be coming down to visit me in Greece and I'll be sending you money every month for my family, I don't know what story you going to tell them

Bone: Nakanjani I'll visit in Greece. We sticking to, you had a funeral cover that's going to pay them money every month or savings I'll see what I cook up

Me: Thank for everything. Thank you for playing Vukani, I needed to hear the song

Plessis hooted..

Me: Look I have to go

Bone: Continue being inja yehlathi even in Greece

Me: Inja yehlathi always

Bone: Yizo

Me: I'll call you when I get to the airport

Bone: Cool

Me: Sharp

I hung up and went to the car..

ZUXIE

I walked over to his grave and knelt down. Everyone else had gone to their cars, they were leaving. Bone will drive me back, he waited for me by his car..

Me: Vukani I.. Something happened when I was at the hospital. I was admitted and on several occasions I saw you at night sitting on the chair in my ward, holding my hand. Nurses said I was hallucinating, they said I was drunk off from the meds but I saw you every night and that's what kept me going. I don't know maybe I was losing my mind but you were there I saw you, you looked well. Alive, I don't know.. Maybe I was losing my mind for real because here you are. I just didn't know you were that badly injured to be in your coffin with bandages around your face. The coroner said it's normal, the trauma you endured your face swelled up and the coldness of the fridge.. I just.. I wish you weren't gone, Rest in Peace my Son. I love you and you'll always be in my heart..

I got up and walked over to Bone. I stopped halfway and dusted my feet, I was standing on the paved road where cars pass. I didn't see the black car coming, it hooted and I stepped back a little. I looked at it, at the backseat the window was half open. I saw him.. It was Vukani.. He looked at me

Me: Vukani??

He rolled the window up..

Me: Vukani!!

I ran after the car, it started speeding..

Bone: Zuxie what are you doing?

I tripped and fell.. I watched it as it went..

Bone ran to me..

Bone: What are you doing?

Me: It was him.. I saw him.. It was Vukani

He helped me up to my feet..

Bone: It can't be.. It's not him

Me: I saw him.. It was him

Bone: The Dr did say that your mental state, the trauma it'll take a while for you to recover.. Let's go

Me: I swear it was.. It was Vukani

Bone: Come let's go

Me: He's not dead.. He's not dead!

VUKANI

Seeing my Mom like that, it tore me deep inside. All I wanted, was to tell Plessis to stop the car so I can run to her and hug her tight. Tell her it's okay, tell her about the plan..

Plessis: You should've never visited her at the hospital

Me: I made sure I showed up at night after she had taken her meds and sedated, I don't think she

noticed I was there

Plessis: She saw you now

Me: She'll be fine, she'll think it was her brain playing games on her.. I still can't believe Guzik found a body that looked like me

Plessis: It was hard, That's why the face had to be bandaged

Me: They buried the wrong body, in the African culture it's wrong

Plessis: It is what it is

Me: Turn the volume up

He did.. I put on my glasses and hat..

"zinyanya zami vukani bo

Vukani bo ho ho (hayi vukani bo)

Ndancedeni helele helele (zinyanya zami vukani bo)

Hu hu huhu (hayi sebeyandicindezela)

Sekutheni (ndisebenzel' ingane zami ezami ingane bo)

Sekutheni (ndisebenzel' abantwa bami ezami ingane bo)

Sekutheni (ndisebenzel' ingane zami zonke)

Sekutheni lapho (sebeyandicindezela)"

.

Song Reference:

Vukani

Artist: Dr. Bone

*****THE END*****